



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,026,631



REPORT

OF THE

COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

FOR

THE YEAR 1862.

WASHINGTON:
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE.
1863.

E

93

.11548

1862

Extract from the report of the Secretary of the Interior.

The administration of the business of the Indian bureau has been attended with unusual difficulties during the past year. Most of the Indian tribes with which treaties have been made (excepting the tribes in Kansas) have manifested a restless and turbulent spirit, developed, in many instances, into open hostilities.

The Indian country south of Kansas, inhabited by the Cherokees, Chickasaws, Choctaws, and Seminoles, was occupied by the insurgents very soon after the commencement of the war. The Indians, overawed by a strong military force in their midst, and seeing no prospect of aid or protection from the troops of the United States, renounced their allegiance to the federal government, and made treaties with the insurgent government. By those treaties that government agreed to pay them the same amount of annuities which they had previously received from the United States, and there is good reason to believe that one or more of the instalments have been paid. A large number of the Indians were organized into regiments and placed in the insurgent army. A portion of them, who refused to participate in this insurrectionary movement, attempted to resist it by force, but after two or three engagements were driven from the country.

About seven thousand, including women and children, fled to Kansas. They were driven out during the last winter, and having no shelter to protect them from the weather, and being very indifferently supplied with clothing, they were exposed to extreme suffering, and many of them perished from cold. They were destitute of food, and must have died from starvation if subsistence had not been furnished to them by the Indian bureau. During the last spring three regiments of the refugee Indians were organized under the directions of the War Department, with the expectation that they would be sent to the Indian country, and be aided by such additional forces as would be sufficient to protect them in their homes. They have since been detailed for military duties in some other portion of the country. In the meantime the women and children still remain in Kansas, and are subsisted from the annuities due to the insurrectionary tribes, under treaty stipulations.

The principal chief of the Cherokees has visited Washington for the purpose of endeavoring to restore the former relation of the nation to the United States. He insists that they have been guilty of no voluntary disloyalty, and that what they have done they did under the pressure of superior force, which they were unable to resist. The future relations of these tribes to the government should be determined by Congress.

In the month of August last the Sioux Indians in Minnesota most unexpectedly commenced hostilities against the white settlers in their vicinity, and prosecuted them with a degree of cruelty and barbarity scarcely paralleled by any acts of Indian warfare since the first settlement of this country. Men, women, and helpless children were indiscriminately slaughtered. Women were violated in the presence of their husbands and parents, and subsequently murdered; houses were burned, and every species of property destroyed or stolen. A large extent of country, in an advanced stage of improvement, was rendered utterly desolate. It is estimated that the number of lives destroyed by the savages is not less than 800. This outbreak was so sudden and unexpected that the settlers were taken by surprise, and were found without the means of resistance or defence. No effectual check could be given to the Indians until a force of two thousand men, under the command of General H. H. Sibley, was sent from St. Paul, the capital of the State. The Indians were defeated by General Sibley, in two or three engagements, and finally dispersed.

The Sioux Indians are connected with kindred tribes, extending from the Mississippi river, and bordering upon the British possessions, to the Rocky mountains. The various tribes, united, can bring into the field ten thousand warriors. They are supplied with arms and ammunition to a considerable extent. They have it in their power to inflict great injury upon the white settlements throughout that whole region; and, without the presence of a large military force, may entirely destroy them. Their proximity to the British possessions would enable them to escape pursuit by crossing the line, where our troops could not follow them.

The press has announced that the Indian war is ended. It is true that active warfare, in the field, has ceased, and the Indians are unable to resist the organized troops of the government; but they have it in their power to break up all the white settlements and depopulate an extensive region of country, unless a large military force shall be kept there.

The causes of the Indian hostilities in Minnesota have been a subject of much discussion. After a careful examination of all the data which the Indian bureau has been able to obtain, bearing upon the causes which produced the immediate outbreak, I am satisfied that the chief cause is to be found in the insurrection of the southern States.

On the 29th of August, 1862, honorable J. R. Giddings, United States consul general in Canada, addressed a letter to the Secretary of State, in which he said: "There is little doubt that the recent outbreak of the Chippewa Indians in the northwest has resulted from the efforts of secession agents, operating through Canadian Indians and fur traders. To what extent citizens of Canada are involved I am unable to say."

This statement is confirmed by information obtained from other sources.

As early as the 5th of August last, the superintendent of Indian affairs in Utah wrote to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that

several prominent chiefs were endeavoring to effect a general rising of the tribes in that region, to exterminate the white settlers.

On the 26th of August the agent of the overland mail company telegraphed the Postmaster General that "general war with nearly all the tribes of Indians east of the Missouri river is close at hand."

The evidence of a general hostile disposition on the part of the Indians was so strong that this department considered it proper to instruct the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to publish an advertisement, warning the public of the dangers likely to be encountered on the overland route to the Pacific.

Rev. P. J. De Smet, an intelligent Catholic priest, in a letter to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated September 5th, stated: "Whilst in the upper plains of the Missouri river last June and July, at Fort Barthold, among the Gros Ventres, the Ricarees and Mandans, at Fort Union, among the Assinaboines, and at Fort Benton, among the Blackfeet Indians, I heard it frequently stated by American traders that the Indians of the plains had been greatly tampered with by the English traders along the boundary line, and expected to assist them in the then expected war between Great Britain and the United States. This excitement took place when the news reached the upper country of the difficulties created between the two countries by the arrest of Slidell and Mason. A great number of Indians of the various tribes had been induced to come and trade their furs on the British side of the line, and were promised that they would be provided, in due time, with all that was necessary to expel the Americans from their Indian country."

It is alleged by persons who were present at the attack upon Fort Ridgely by the Sioux that orders were heard distinctly given in English, and repeated in the Sioux language. The movements and attacks of the Indians, it is said, indicated the presence and guidance of persons familiar with the mode of civilized warfare.

For some time previous to the commencement of hostilities emissaries were sent through the several tribes, with the wampum, to incite them to a general attack upon the white settlements. It is a significant fact that United States soldiers, who were made prisoners by the confederate forces, were compelled to sign a parole, containing a stipulation that they should not engage in service against Indians.

Many of the Indians were dissatisfied with the treaties by which they had agreed to part with their lands. They complained that they had been deprived of their hunting grounds and of the means of subsistence. They also complained of alleged frauds on the part of Indian agents and traders, some of which may have been well founded, but many were doubtless groundless. These complaints were aggravated and increased by insidious and false representations made by traders whose licenses had been revoked, and who were smarting under the deprivation of the profits they had been accustomed to make from their traffic with the Indians. These causes combined had for some time tended to produce a spirit of discontent and insubordination in the Indians.

The representation through southern emissaries that the troops of the United States had been defeated in several battles, and that the government of the United States was destroyed and would be unable to resist them, suggested the time as favorable for an effort to recover their lands and to gratify their desire for vengeance upon the whites.

But although the Indians had been for a long time harboring hostile designs, and providing arms and ammunition, the settlers in their vicinity, unsuspecting of danger, had made no provision for defence, and were wholly unprepared for the attack. It is alleged that the onslaught upon the whites was precipitated earlier than was intended, by a sudden raid of a band of four Sioux. These men in roaming through the country obtained some whiskey from a white man, and, becoming intoxicated, engaged in a controversy about their comparative bravery, when they agreed that the one who should first kill a white man should be regarded as the bravest. They soon afterwards attacked and killed several white men whom they met. They then fled to their village and reported what had occurred. Little Crow, the principal chief, and his band, expecting retaliation by the whites for this outrage, determined immediately to commence the attack they had long been contemplating.

The next morning, from two hundred and fifty to three hundred Indians, headed by Little Crow, proceeded to the agency and engaged in an indiscriminate slaughter of all the whites they could find. They continued their attacks upon the white settlements with the utmost ferocity, until they were defeated by the forces under the command of General Sibley.

The Chippewas, although they have committed no hostilities beyond the plunder and destruction of some property, have for some time past manifested a spirit of discontent, and assumed a threatening attitude. Charges of fraud were made by the chiefs against the United States agent for the tribe. Steps have been taken to investigate these charges, and ascertain whether they are well-founded. Very soon after the commencement of hostilities, the agent left the reservation greatly excited and alarmed, and committed suicide.

The Winnebagoes have been charged with manifesting hostile intentions. It is alleged that some of their tribe were found in arms with the Sioux, but no evidence has been discovered calculated to implicate the tribe. The most of them have remained quietly on their reservation during the war.

The condition of affairs produced by these Indian hostilities demands of Congress prompt legislation. The people of Minnesota have suffered irreparable injuries. Large settlements have been depopulated, and numerous families have been destroyed. The loss of life is beyond the power of Congress to compensate. The destruction of property has been very great, and the sufferers are entitled to indemnity, at least to the extent of the property held by the government in trust for the tribe. No examination has yet been made from which the extent of the pecuniary loss can be ascertained. The mode and measure of indemnity must be determined by Congress.

But the people of Minnesota ask not only indemnity for the de-

struction of their property, but they insist upon guarantees of future protection. This, they think, can be obtained only by the removal of the Indians to some point so remote from the settlements as to preclude the possibility of another attack. No promises of forbearance and future good conduct on the part of the Indians can allay their fears. It is apparent that while they remain in the vicinity of the settlements they have desolated those settlements cannot be repeopled. The treachery and cruelty of the recent attack upon a confiding and unsuspecting people, involving helpless women and children in indiscriminate slaughter, forbids the indulgence of confidence in the future.

It may well be questioned whether the government has not adopted a mistaken policy in regarding the Indian tribes as quasi-independent nations, and making treaties with them for the purchase of the lands they claim to own. They have none of the elements of nationality; they are within the limits of the recognized authority of the United States and must be subject to its control. The rapid progress of civilization upon this continent will not permit the lands which are required for cultivation to be surrendered to savage tribes for hunting grounds. Indeed, whatever may be the theory, the government has always demanded the removal of the Indians when their lands were required for agricultural purposes by advancing settlements. Although the consent of the Indians has been obtained in the form of treaties, it is well known that they have yielded to a necessity which they could not resist.

The admission of their right to the lands and of the necessity of their consent to a cession has given them a feeling of independence, and fostered a desire for vengeance for every supposed violation of their rights. They are exacting in their demands for the fulfilment of treaty stipulations, as they construe them, or as they are interpreted by dishonest and designing persons, who are interested in fomenting their discontents, and they seek revenge upon the government for real or imaginary wrongs by the slaughter of women and children.

The duty of the government to protect the Indians and prevent their suffering for the want of the necessities of life should be fully recognized. They should be taught to earn their subsistence by labor, and be instructed in the cultivation of the soil. The government should designate the place where they shall reside and afford them protection in the lands which are assigned to them for a home, and furnish them with such aid as, with the fruits of their own labor, will afford them an adequate support. They should be taught to rely on the cultivation of the soil for a subsistence, and that they can become independent only through their industry.

Kansas Indians.—The people of Kansas are very earnest in the expression of their wishes for the transfer of the Indian tribes within that State to the Indian country on the south.

The presence of Indians in such great numbers, occupying a large portion of the best lands of the State, retards the progress of the State in population and improvement. The close proximity of the

Indians to the white settlements affords facilities for illegal intercourse and traffic which it is found impossible to prevent entirely. As a consequence, the Indians are encouraged in habits of idleness and dissipation, and are despoiled of their money and property. Their removal would undoubtedly result in advantage to both races.

It is not proposed to compel them to remove against their wishes. A large portion of them have expressed a desire to be removed to the Indian country south, and it is believed that the several tribes will readily enter into treaties for the removal of those who desire to be transferred. Portions of the different tribes have made such progress in civilization that they can now cultivate their lands and earn their subsistence. These would remain and become citizens of the State and subject to its laws.

While the people of Kansas and the Indians would be benefited by this change, it would result in benefit to the government, by diminishing the expenses now annually incurred. Instead of employing one agent for each of the tribes, one competent agent could supervise the business of all of them. That portion of the lands now held by the Indians in Kansas, which may be rightfully claimed by those who will be willing to remove, may be sold for a larger sum than will be required to purchase all the lands they will need in the Indian country.

California Indians.—A provision in one of the appropriation bills of the last session of Congress directed an inquiry into the expediency of reducing the Indian reservations in that State to two, to designate the proper places for them, and the probable cost and the value of the present reservations; also in what manner the expenses of the Indian department in that State can be diminished.

The time which has elapsed since the adjournment of Congress has been too brief to enable the department to obtain the information required; and I can only present at this time some general suggestions.

There are now two superintendents in California, one having charge of the Indians in the northern and the other of those in the southern part of the State. Both keep their offices at San Francisco. I am unable to perceive any advantage from this system of double superintendencies in a single State. By placing the supervision of all the Indians in the State in the control of one superintendent, the salary of one of them, with the expense of clerks and other employés, office rent, &c., may be saved, while a uniform system of management, under one controlling head, would be calculated to lessen the expenses of the general administration throughout the State.

No treaties have been made with any of the tribes in California. The government has assigned to them reservations, and made appropriations to aid in their support. It is expedient, in my judgment, to continue this policy.

The superintendent of the northern district reports to the commissioner that there is no one available location in that district of sufficient extent to afford a home to all the Indians. He recommends the sale of the present reservations and the purchase of two others.

No report has been received from the superintendent of the southern district in relation to the subjects referred to in the act of Congress. I do not entertain a doubt that a system for the government and support of the Indians in California may be adopted, which will diminish the present expenses, while the Indians will be greatly benefitted. The length of time required for the transmission of the mails has made it impossible to obtain such information as is necessary to present the necessary details at the present time.

The object can, in my judgment, be best accomplished by the appointment of a board of commissioners, to consist of three persons, who shall make a personal examination of the country, and select suitable locations for the residence of the Indians, and have authority to purchase such claims or individual rights as may interfere with their occupation.

Considerable difficulty has been created in Colorado and Washington with the tribes in those Territories by the great increase of immigration, attracted by newly discovered gold mines. The Indians claim that the land belongs to them, while the miners, in search of new veins, are disposed to pay but little respect to their claims. A sufficient extent of country should be assigned to the Indians, and they should be protected in its enjoyment.

I am fully convinced that many serious difficulties grow out of the practice of permitting traders to sell goods and other property to the Indians on credit. The profits which are made by the traders might be saved for the Indians. It seems to me expedient for Congress to provide by law for the purchase of such goods, agricultural implements, stock, and other articles as the Indians need, to be paid for from the sums provided by treaties to be paid to the Indians. These should be placed in charge of a storekeeper, under the control of the agent, and should be delivered to the Indians as their necessities may require, charging them only their cost and transportation. All contracts with them should be prohibited, and all promises or obligations made by them should be declared void. A radical change in the mode of treatment of the Indians should, in my judgment, be adopted. Instead of being treated as independent nations they should be regarded as wards of the government, entitled to its fostering care and protection. Suitable districts of country should be assigned to them for their homes, and the government should supply them, through its own agents, with such articles as they use, until they can be instructed to earn their subsistence by their labor.

REPORT

OF

THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 26, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report for the current year. The details of the present condition of most of the Indian nations and tribes within our borders, their wants, prospects, and the advancement made by them in civilization, as also of the operations of the various superintendents, agents, and employes located among them, may be learned from the accompanying papers.

Having in my last annual report treated, at considerable length, of the location, condition, and wants of the various superintendencies, I shall, upon this occasion, confine myself chiefly to those which, in my judgment, demand special consideration.

Another year has but served to strengthen my conviction that the policy, recently adopted, of confining the Indians to reservations, and, from time to time, as they are gradually taught and become accustomed to the idea of individual property, allotting to them lands to be held in severalty, is the best method yet devised for their reclamation and advancement in civilization. The successful working of this policy is not, however, unattended with difficulties and embarrassments, arising chiefly from the contact of the red and white races. This is especially the case in relation to Indians whose reservations are located within the limits of States.

In very many instances the reservation is entirely surrounded by white settlements, and however much the fact is to be regretted, it is, nevertheless, almost invariably true that the tracts of land still remaining in the possession of the Indians, small and insignificant as they are when compared with the broad domain of which they were once the undisputed masters, are the objects of the cupidity of their white neighbors; they are regarded as intruders, and are subject to wrongs, insults, and petty annoyances, which, though they may be trifling in detail, are, in the aggregate, exceedingly onerous and hard to be borne.

They find themselves in the pathway of a race they are wholly unable to stay, and on whose sense of justice they can alone rely for a redress of their real or

imaginary grievances. Surrounded by this race, compelled by inevitable necessity to abandon all their former modes of gaining a livelihood, and starting out in pursuits which to them are new and untried experiments, they are brought in active competition with their superiors in intelligence and those acquirements which we consider so essential to success. In addition to these disadvantages, they find themselves amenable to a system of local and federal laws, as well as their treaty stipulations, all of which are to the vast majority of them wholly unintelligible. If a white man does them an injury, redress is often beyond their reach; or, if obtained, is only had after delays and vexations which are themselves cruel injustice. If one of their number commits a crime, punishment is sure and swift, and oftentimes is visited upon the whole tribe. Under these circumstances, it is not surprising that very many of them regard their future prospects as utterly hopeless, and consequently cannot be induced to abandon their vicious and idle habits. It is gratifying that so many of them are steadily and successfully acquiring the arts of civilization, and becoming useful members and, in some instances, ornaments of society.

Very much of the evil attendant upon the location of Indians within the limits of States might be obviated, if some plan could be devised whereby a more hearty co-operation with government on the part of the States might be secured. It being a demonstrated fact that Indians are capable of attaining a high degree of civilization, it follows that the time will arrive, as in the case of some of the tribes it has doubtless now arrived, when the peculiar relations existing between them and the federal government may cease, without detriment to their interests or those of the community or State in which they are located; in other words, that the time will come when, in justice to them and to ourselves, their relations to the general government should be identical with those of the citizens of the various States. In this view, a more generous legislation on the part of most of the States within whose limits Indians are located, looking to a gradual removal of the disabilities under which they labor, and their ultimate admission to all the rights of citizenship, as from time to time the improvement and advancement made by a given tribe may warrant, is earnestly to be desired, and would, I doubt not, prove a powerful incentive to exertion on the part of the Indians themselves.

Having premised this much, I will now present such information and suggestions, in relation to the various superintendencies, as are deemed important.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

The condition of Indian affairs within this superintendency is most deplorable and unfortunate. As is generally known, it has been the scene of the most atrocious and horrible outbreaks to be found in the annals of Indian history. The events are of too recent occurrence to justify me in an attempt to elucidate and explain all the causes which led to the disastrous state of affairs now existing; and unfortunately I have not as yet received the annual report of Mr. Gal-

braith, the agent in charge of the Sioux, (by whom the most formidable outrages were perpetrated,) and can glean but little definite information from the report of Superintendent Thompson.

For several years it has been known that much ill feeling existed towards the whites on the part of portions of the different bands of Sioux who were parties to the treaty of 1851. They are divided into two classes: the Farmer and the Blanket Indians. The former have heretofore been quiet and peaceable, disposed to acquire the arts of civilization, and, in many instances, have adopted our costume and methods of gaining a livelihood. The latter are wild and turbulent, pertinacious in adhering to their savage customs, and have committed many depredations upon the whites in their vicinity.

The payment of claims arising in consequence of these depredations has, under the law, been made from the annuities of the tribe, which have thereby been diminished to the same extent. The disaffected could not, or would not, understand why the amount of their annuities was diminished, and each annual payment has only served to add to the disaffection, which, during several of the past years, has been so great as to require the presence of troops at the time of payment in order to preserve the peace and prevent an open rupture. So violent was the demeanor of the disaffected Indians at the last annual payment, and so threatening the attitude they had since assumed, that, upon the earnest representation and solicitation of Superintendent Thompson, it was deemed absolutely essential to the preservation of peace that the full amount of their annuities, without any deduction on account of depredation claims, which had been paid therefrom, should be paid them during the past season; and for this purpose it was necessary to use a portion of the appropriation made for their use during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1863, and to postpone the usual time of payment until that appropriation became available.

About the usual time of the annual payment, the Sisseton and Wahpeton bands, and a few lodges of the Yanctonnais, assembled at the agency, without previous notice from the agent of his readiness to make the payment, (which notice it has been the uniform practice to give,) and in a threatening manner demanded their annuities. It was with the greatest difficulty, and not until a detachment of troops had arrived from the neighboring Fort Ridgely, and the agent had given the most positive assurances that payment should soon be made, that they were finally induced to refrain from violence, and agreed to return to their homes and there remain until notified by the agent of his readiness to make their payment.

Affairs remained in this position until Sunday, the 17th of August last, when five persons were murdered at Acton, in Meeker county, at least thirty miles distant from the agency. This act, according to a report made by Lieutenant Governor Donnelly to Governor Ramsey, (which I have taken the liberty to incorporate among the accompanying papers,) was probably "one of those accidental outrages at any time to be anticipated on the remote frontier. It fell, however, like a spark of fire, upon a mass of discontent, long accumulated and

14 REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS.

ready for it." And now followed a series of cruel murders, characterized by every species of savage atrocity and barbarity known to Indian warfare. Neither age, sex, nor condition was spared. It is estimated that from eight hundred to one thousand quiet, inoffensive, and unarmed settlers fell victims to savage fury ere the bloody work of death was stayed. The thriving town of New Ulm, containing from 1,500 to 2,000 inhabitants, was almost destroyed. Fort Ridgely was attacked and closely besieged for several days, and was only saved by the most heroic and unfaltering bravery on the part of its little band of defenders until it was relieved by troops raised, armed, and sent forward to their relief. Meantime the utmost consternation and alarm prevailed throughout the entire community. Thousands of happy homes were abandoned, the whole frontier was given up to be plundered and burned by the remorseless savage, and every avenue leading to the more densely populated portions of the State was crowded with the now homeless and impoverished fugitives. While the terrible excitement occasioned by this unexpected outbreak on the part of the Sioux, in the western part of the State, was still at its height, it was still further increased by the most startling reports from the Chippewas, who reside in the northern portion thereof. From these reports it became the universal belief that a preconcerted and general uprising of all the Indians of the State was at hand, and that the State, already drained by the calls of the government of a large portion of its able-bodied citizens, and without any preparation, was to become the arena of a most formidable Indian war.

Having been in the midst of the Chippewa difficulties, and taken an active part in the measures which led to their adjustment, I am the better prepared to make a detailed and more satisfactory statement in relation thereto, and for this reason must be excused if I appear to give an undue prominence to the less prominent difficulties.

An appropriation was made at the last session of Congress for the purpose of negotiating a treaty with the Chippewas of Red Lake and Red River of the North, in order to secure to the people of the United States the free and safe navigation of that river. Superintendent Thompson and myself having been designated by you to effect this negotiation, I left this city in August last, in company with A. S. H. White, esq., of the Interior Department, and proceeded to St. Paul, in Minnesota; at which point it had been prearranged that we should meet Superintendent Thompson. On arriving at St. Paul we found everything in readiness for our contemplated journey to the Red river country. We accordingly proceeded, and arrived at St. Cloud on the 19th day of August. At this point we met Sergeant Tracy, who had been despatched to St. Paul by Captain Hall, the commandant at Fort Ripley, to procure troops to strengthen the fort and protect the settlements in its vicinity from an apprehended attack by the Chippewas of the Mississippi, under the lead of their chief, Hole-in-the-day.

I learned from Sergeant Tracy that the Indians, instigated by Hole-in-the-day, had commenced depredations by stealing and killing the cattle belonging to their agency, and by making several persons prisoners; that in consequence

of this demonstration, and threats against his life, Agent Walker had sent a messenger to Fort Ripley for troops to protect the agency and its employes; that, in compliance with this request, some twenty-five troops had been sent from the fort to Crow Wing, where they met Agent Walker, who requested them to arrest the chief, as a necessary measure to prevent a general outbreak; and that in endeavoring to comply with this request, the troops had been discovered by Hole-in-the-day, who immediately fled to his house, situated upon the river some two miles above, and embarking with his wives in canoes, had well nigh gained the opposite bank before the arrival of the troops. He refused to comply with their demand that he should return, and on gaining the opposite shore turned and fired upon them. This fire was promptly returned, but with no other effect than to exasperate Hole-in-the-day. Ample evidence is in my possession showing that he immediately sent runners to all the bands of the Chippewas, advising them that war had begun, that their chief had been fired upon by United States troops, and that they must at once kill all the whites upon the various reservations, seize the property of the traders and others, and join him at his camp at Gull lake. At this juncture Sergeant Tracy had been despatched from Fort Ripley to Governor Ramsey for troops.

Upon receiving this information, I determined to send a messenger to the agency, distant from St. Cloud about sixty-five miles, that I might learn the full extent of the difficulty. The messenger was met by Agent Walker and his family, who were fleeing from the agency. The agent was so much excited that upon his arrival at St. Cloud I could obtain no reliable information from him as to the cause of the outbreak. His fears for the safety of his family and self had evidently affected his mind. He believed that there was a general and preconcerted rising of all the Indians of the country; which belief was strengthened by hearing of the outrages then being committed by the Sioux. Fully persuaded that we were surrounded by Indians, he started from St. Cloud for St. Paul, warning the people along his route to flee from the country; and a few days afterwards was found dead some distance from the road. He had evidently become deranged and committed suicide.

About this time a messenger reached us from Fort Ridgely, *via* St. Paul, who had been sent forward to warn us of the terrible outbreak of the Sioux, and that a party of them had started across the country to intercept us and, as they said, recover their money, with which they professed to believe we intended to make a treaty with their ancient enemies; and also intending to possess themselves of the goods and provisions with our train. Senator Wilkinson and Mr. Nicolay, secretary to the President, had joined our party at St. Paul. Upon consultation with them and others of the party, it was thought best to return to St. Paul to advise with the governor, and, if possible, assist in putting an end to the Sioux massacres, and also obtain from him an escort sufficiently strong to enable us safely to proceed upon our mission to the Red river, which up to this time had not been abandoned. Directions were immediately sent to the parties in charge of the goods, provisions, and cattle to proceed to Fort Abercrombie, and

there await a reasonable time for further orders, which failing to receive, they were directed to deliver the property in their charge to the commandant of the fort. A letter was also despatched to Mr. Kittson, directing him to notify the Indians assembled at the treaty ground on Red river that we should probably be detained some two weeks.

These arrangements completed, we returned to St. Paul, where we learned that the Sioux outbreak was much more formidable than we had supposed, and that all hopes of an amicable adjustment had ended. Troops were being promptly forwarded for the protection of the frontier settlements and the relief of Fort Ridgely. Believing now that the danger of further trouble with the Chippewas was imminent, I requested Governor Ramsey to send two additional companies of infantry (one being already *en route*) to Fort Ripley. This request was at once complied with, and two companies, one under Captain Burt, the other under Captain Libby, were placed under my command. Meantime I received a message from Hole-in-the-day, through Mr. Sweet, of Sauk Rapids, to the effect that he desired an interview. I also learned from Mr. Sweet, who had visited the Chippewa camp at Gull lake, that Hole-in-the-day had there assembled about three hundred armed warriors and was ready to attack the settlements, but would wait three days for an interview with me, that, if possible, the existing troubles might be settled by negotiation. The two companies placed under my command had but just arrived at Fort Snelling; one of them was that day mustered into service; neither had received arms, tents, clothing, or camp equipage; and yet so efficient were the services of Mr. Chute, who had been appointed by the governor as quartermaster to the expedition, and so prompt were the officers and men, that one company started the day the order was issued and the other early the next morning, and both arrived at Fort Ripley in several hours less than three days, having marched a distance of one hundred and thirty miles.

I was accompanied by, and received valuable aid from, a company of mounted volunteers, organized with the approbation of Governor Ramsey, and led by Senator Wilkinson.

On arriving at the fort, twelve miles distant from the agency, I notified Hole-in-the-day that I was ready to hold a council with him and the chiefs who were with him, and to hear their complaints. I was promised an answer the following day. I found at the fort "Bad Boy," a chief the Mississippi band of Chippewas, and his family; also Mr. Johnston, an educated Indian minister. These Indians, having refused to participate in the wicked schemes of Hole-in-the-day, had been compelled to flee for their lives. I also found at the fort several of the agency employes, who, after being robbed, had been driven from the reservations. From these Indians and employes I learned that the Pillager and Otter-tail Lake bands had promptly repaired to the camp of Hole-in-the-day upon receiving his summons. The Pillagers had made prisoners of the whites and some half-breed employes upon their reservation. The Otter-tails had driven all the whites from the settlement, destroyed the land office, breaking

open the safe, and scattering the papers to the winds, and both bands had seized everything they could find, robbing stores, shops, dwellings, and schools, and destroying everything they could not use. The prisoners, after being taken to the camp at Gull lake, had been liberated through the influence of the chiefs of the Pillagers. There were, at the camp at Gull lake, at least three hundred warriors, who were being supplied with provisions from the agency, and who pretended that they were waiting for the commissioner, and only demanded that charges preferred against their late agent should be investigated.

I also learned, while at the fort, that the Mille Lac, and, perhaps, the Sandy Lake and Pokagama bands, had not yet joined Hole-in-the-day. With a view to detach these bands from his interest, Messrs. Whitehead and Howard were despatched with a message to them, advising them of my presence in the country, and that I desired to hold a council with them at the fort. This message had the desired effect, and resulted in a council with the chiefs and some fifty or sixty of the headmen of the Mille Lac band. At this council the entire strength of these bands was alienated from Hole-in-the-day, and their friendship and good will secured. I feel confident that this diversion of nearly one-half the followers upon whom Hole-in-the-day doubtless relied, went far in enabling us finally to effect a settlement of the Chippewa difficulties without a resort to arms.

The day following my message to Hole-in-the-day, he sent me word that he would not meet me at the fort; and, upon being requested by Mr. Morrill, (whom I had appointed special agent, in consequence of the death of late Agent Walker,) to name a time and place of meeting, refused to reply. Judge Cooper, of St. Paul, a special friend and attorney of Hole-in-the-day, was in the vicinity at his request. I requested him to visit the Indian camp, hoping that, through his intimacy with the chief, I might be able to effect a council and settlement without further difficulty. The judge had preceded me to the reserve, had met the chief in consultation, and I was led by him to believe that the Indians were very penitent, and anxious for an adjustment of the difficulties. He was permitted to pass freely to and from the Indian camp during eight days, but effected no meeting, although several were appointed. That it was a mistake to allow any one, except the officers of the government, to visit the Indian camp, I have very little doubt. After Judge Cooper left for home, Superintendent Thompson, who had all along rendered me efficient aid, visited the hostile camp and met Hole-in-the-day, who informed him that they cared nothing about the investigation spoken of, but that they wanted another treaty, providing for their removal from the vicinity of the whites, and that he, the chiefs with him, and a few others, not exceeding thirty or forty in number, would meet me in council at Crow Wing the next day. To this I assented. I had previously placed one company of the troops at my disposal at the agency and another at Crow Wing. The other was stationed at the fort.

Some days prior to the proposed meeting at Crow Wing Hole-in-the-day had moved his camp to a point about two miles distant from that place, on the road

leading to the agency. Soon after arriving at Crow Wing next morning, more than double the number of Indians that it had been agreed should visit the council ground were seen coming very slowly down the bank of the river, in order, as it afterwards appeared, that some two hundred of their number, who had crossed the river above, might come around through the brush, and thus surround us. When it was discovered that the entire body of Indians were thus posted, and that they were all armed and painted for war, it became evident that Hole-in-the-day was acting treacherously. The Indians had taken possession of the road leading into the town, and had made prisoners of two citizens. Hole-in-the-day now approached the council ground, with about eighty of his followers. Of course no good results could be expected from a council held under these threatening circumstances; but to gain time I resolved to proceed. Captain Libby's company, which was stationed at this point, was cautiously put under arms. The citizens of the town and other whites in attendance were on the alert and well armed. If the council could be prolonged until the middle of the afternoon, troops would arrive from the fort, (for which we sent a messenger in disguise through the Indian lines,) and we would thus be able to make a fair show for successful resistance, in case of an attack. I first demanded of Hole-in-the-day the release of the prisoners, the opening of the road, and that he should withdraw his warriors from the brush surrounding the town. After considerable parley, he consented to the release of the prisoners, and that citizens, and none others, might pass along the road. We then proceeded with the council, but arrived at no satisfactory result. Hole-in-the-day made no charges against the government or its agents. He complained that troops had been sent against him, that he had been fired upon, and stated that for this reason his people had taken arms. During the council he was insolent, defiant, and disrespectful. At its close he stated that it would require several days to settle the difficulty; and thereupon it was agreed that we should again meet for council on the following day. The Indians were then withdrawn from around us, and we returned to the fort, meeting our re-enforcements on the way. It is perhaps fortunate that they did not arrive before the conclusion of the council.

Being satisfied that the troops at my disposal were not sufficient to guard the fort, the agency, and settlements, should hostilities commence, a messenger was at once sent to Governor Ramsey, with a statement of our proceedings and a request for additional forces. The next day—having meantime taken the precaution to guard against being again surrounded—we repaired to Crow Wing, according to agreement. A messenger that I had that morning sent to the agency was seized on his return by the Indians, robbed of his horse, and compelled to return on foot. I also learned that the Indians still held as prisoner the wife of one of the government employés. I then sent a note to Hole-in-the-day, demanding the release of the prisoner and the return of the horse previous to the holding of any further communications. This demand was peremptorily refused. After another unsuccessful effort to procure a council, we returned to the fort. That day I learned, as I have reason to believe by the procurement

of Hole-in-the-day, that he would accept ten thousand dollars' worth of goods, which he believed to be at my disposal, as a condition of laying down his arms and agreeing to maintain the peace. Of course no such proposition could be entertained; but it satisfied me that, whatever might have been the original intention of Hole-in-the-day, it was now simply an attempt to levy black-mail. That all hopes of success in this project might be at once abandoned, it was deemed best that I should return to St. Paul. I accordingly turned over to Captain Hall the command of the troops; gave the necessary instructions to Agent Morrill; and sent a letter to Hole-in-the-day, informing him of my intended departure, and that no further attempt would be made to negotiate with him or his people. I also notified him that if his camp was immediately broken up, and the stolen goods restored, and his warriors peaceably and quietly dispersed to their homes, rations would be issued to those living at a distance, and that if this proposition was not accepted unconditionally, military force would be employed against him.

On the 12th day of September I left for St. Paul. Along the route as far as St. Cloud I found the utmost excitement in consequence of an apprehended attack. Farms, crops, houses, and furniture were in many instances abandoned; the villages were fortified, and every preparation being made for defence. We did all in our power to reassure the people, informing them of the measures taken for defence at the fort and adjacent settlements, and of the change of purpose which we believed had been made by Hole-in-the-day, and, further, that we had but little doubt that when he should learn of my departure, and that consequently no hope remained that he could extort from the government payment for good behavior, he would either submit unconditionally or be compelled thereto by his people. The sequel proved that we were entirely correct.

The message that I had left for Hole-in-the-day was that day delivered to him, and the other chiefs assembled in council, by Agent Morrill. That night the Indians must determine the question of peace or war. Until that time rations had been issued to them to prevent them from robbing settlers. These rations would now be stopped, unless they at once disbanded. The council was long and stormy. Hole-in-the-day advised an attack upon the agency. Big Dog and Buffalo, old chiefs of the Pillagers, counselled peace. The council ended without an agreement; and in the night a majority of the Indians abandoned Hole-in-the-day, came to the agency, surrendered the stolen property in their possession, received the promised rations, and started to their homes. The next day Hole-in-the-day, finding himself abandoned by a majority of his people, came humbly to the agency and surrendered the stolen property in his possession. Thus the entire and unconditional submission of the Indians was obtained. And it would have been well if this satisfactory condition of affairs had been suffered to remain unmolested. Unfortunately, however, as I believe, Governor Ramsey thought proper to refer my letter to the legislature for its action, instead of sending forward troops, as I had requested. The legislature appointed a commission to proceed to the Chippewa agency to *negotiate* a peace. This action, as I have no

doubt, was induced by misrepresentations, made by parties for interested motives.

On our return we met this commission, accompanied by the governor, at Anoka. They were advised that it was believed that the Indians had already submitted; that it was deemed important that no further attempt at negotiation should be made, except through the medium of the agent, and that no good would result from again assembling the Indians. I informed the commissioners that I would consent to no terms other than unconditional submission to the existing laws and treaties, and that I believed any other settlement with Hole-in-the-day was only preparing the way for future raids and further efforts on his part to extort money from the government. I withheld permission for the commissioners to go upon the reserve, for the reason that the attorney of Hole-in-the-day was at its head; but in consideration of the terrible excitement, and fearing that the least future outbreak on the part of the Chippewas would result in the depopulation of the northern part of the State, I authorized the governor to hold a council with the Indians, promising to co-operate with him in any measures calculated to secure peace.

The governor and commissioners were met, between St. Cloud and Fort Ripley, by a messenger bringing the glad tidings that the Indians had submitted and were *en route* for their homes. On arriving at the fort, Captain Hall informed them that he had been present at the councils with the agent; that the Indians had disbanded, and exhibited to them the war-club of Hole-in-the-day, which had been surrendered to him by the chief as an evidence of his submission. I can conceive of no reason for disturbing this state of affairs. Runners, however, were despatched at midnight, and the Indians recalled. A council was held and the form of a treaty (to be found with the accompanying papers) negotiated. It is evident that the terms of this negotiation cannot be accepted by the government, and that, in its present form, it ought not to be ratified. The first article provides that the leaders of this outbreak shall be exonerated from punishment. To this I do not strenuously object, as their punishment is, perhaps, in this instance, not necessary to secure future peace. The second article is grossly unjust to the white settlers, who, in many instances, have, by these depredations, lost all their possessions. The third article contains provisions wholly at variance with precedent and law, inasmuch as it provides for an investigation of the depredations committed by the Indians, and of their complaints against the government, by a commission entirely independent of the Interior Department, either in its appointment or in a supervision and concurrence in its finding. That the government is prepared thus to surrender its legitimate and constitutional control of Indian affairs, I am unprepared to believe. For my views as to the extent to which I consider this treaty binding upon this department, I respectfully refer to my letter to General Pope, to be found among the accompanying papers.

These troubles, which I feel that I have very imperfectly described, (and more especially so as to the Sioux,) have naturally produced the most intense excitement in the minds of the people of Minnesota, which, it is to be feared, will add much

to the difficulty of a proper adjustment. No language can describe the enormity of the crimes committed by the Sioux; and no one will deny that swift and condign punishment should be meted out to the wicked perpetrators of those crimes, and the most ample security provided against their repetition. Happily we have now within the State ample means to enforce any line of policy we may choose to adopt. For the time the management of the Sioux is confided to the military authorities under the direction of the War Department. I have already called your attention to the decision of a court-martial, convened by General Pope, to try a large number of the warriors engaged in the massacres, who have voluntarily, as I understand, surrendered, by which over three hundred of the number have been condemned to death. I cannot refrain from the expression of an opinion that the execution of this sentence would partake more of the character of revenge than of punishment. It must not be forgotten that these savages, still red with the blood of our slaughtered kinsmen, have voluntarily surrendered as prisoners; and that we shall never be justified in judging them by our standard of morals. They are savages, far beneath us in both moral and intellectual culture. Their chiefs and head men wield an influence over them which it is difficult for us to understand or appreciate. Upon their leaders rests the burden of their guilt, and upon those leaders the weight of punishment should fall. I cannot but believe that the death penalty, visited upon the fiends who instigated and procured the commission of these dark and bloody crimes, and a milder form of punishment for those who, it may be, were their willing tools, will be found as effectual in preventing their repetition, and far more in accordance with the demands of justice and the spirit of the age in which we live.

I find that I have already extended my remarks in relation to this superintendency to a much greater length than I had intended, and shall close with a very brief allusion to the other Indians within its limits.

The Chippewas of Lake Superior, although intimately related with those of the Mississippi, and very much under the influence of Hole-in-the-day, I am gratified to state, have maintained their usual quiet and friendly relations, and have made a commendable degree of improvement during the past year. It was at one time greatly feared that they would join in the wicked schemes of Hole-in-the-day; but by the influence of Agent Webb, and others, in whom they have confidence, and especially of Senators Rice and Wade, who were fortunately in their neighborhood at the time of the apprehended danger, they were restrained.

For reasons already stated, the attempt to negotiate a treaty with the Chippewas of Pembina and Red Lake failed. The Indians assembled at the point agreed upon for the purpose of negotiating a treaty, and there remained until they had consumed all the provisions they had brought with them, and all they could procure. They then seized about \$25,000 worth of goods, mostly the property, it is said, of British subjects, with which Mr. Kittson, already mentioned, happened to be passing through the country. They stated, at the time of this seizure, that they still desired to treat with the United States, and were

willing to pay for the goods they had appropriated whenever a treaty was made. I am satisfied that the temper of these Indians is such that travel through their country will no longer be safe until a treaty is negotiated, or a line of forts established along the Red River of the North, with forces sufficient for the protection of the adjacent country. Superintendent Thompson recommends that their chiefs and head men be summoned to this city for the purpose of making a treaty. In this recommendation I entirely concur.

The condition of the Winnebagoes is peculiar. I am fully satisfied that, while it may be true that a few of their number were engaged in the atrocities of the Sioux, the tribe, as such, is no more justly responsible for their acts than our government would be for those of a pirate who might happen to have been born upon our territory. Notwithstanding this, from all I can learn, the exasperation of the people of Minnesota appears to be nearly as great towards these Indians as towards the Sioux. They demand that the Winnebagoes as well as the Sioux shall be removed from the limits of the State. The Winnebagoes are unwilling to remove. So exasperated are the people that they only leave their reservation at the imminent risk of their lives. The lands which, under their treaty, are to be sold to procure means to supply agricultural implements, have been withheld from market on account of the financial difficulties of the country. Hence they have not been supplied with the necessary implements, and have not been able to engage in agricultural pursuits, and to a very great extent must rely upon the chase for food. Game upon their reservation is well nigh exhausted, their arms have been taken from them, and, unless their wants are supplied, they must suffer for food. The least depredation on the part of any one of their number, it is feared, would expose the whole tribe to an assault from the whites, which would be inevitably attended with deplorable results. Under these circumstances measures must be taken to provide for their subsistence, until some line of policy can be adopted which will be alike just to them and to the whites.

It would have been fortunate if some territory had been reserved in the northwest, as is the case in the southwest, upon which these and all other tribes of that State could be congregated. There is, however, no unorganized territory remaining, and it is to be feared that the removal of the Indians to any of the organized territories will only serve to postpone a difficulty which must at last be met, and will entail upon some future State the same troubles now existing in Minnesota.

I trust that, when time shall have elapsed sufficient for full consideration of the subject, some policy will be devised whereby all conflicting interests may be reconciled, and shall always be found ready to co-operate in any measures which promise to secure the peace and prosperity of our fellow-citizens of Minnesota, and which are just towards the Indians.

I should be derelict in duty if I failed to close this part of my report without urging the immediate and pressing necessity for action in behalf of those persons who have suffered in consequence of the depredations committed by the

Indians of this superintendency. We may not compensate the loss of parents, children, husbands, wives, and friends; the breaking up of happy homes and the instant destruction of life, long hopes and aspirations, but the little remaining in our power should therefore be the more promptly and cheerfully done.

An investigation of the claims of the surviving sufferers should be instituted with the least possible delay. Many of them have been reduced from circumstances of comfort and plenty to abject want. To all of this class delay in paying their just demands is an injustice.

That the Sioux have clearly forfeited all claims upon government under their treaties is unquestionable. I therefore recommend that their available annuities, so far as applicable after the payment of the legitimate claims of the agency, shall be diverted to the payment of these claims. This fund will, however, be wholly inadequate; and in behalf of the sufferers I desire to make an earnest appeal to Congress for a prompt appropriation of an amount sufficient to compensate all pecuniary losses.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

Every variety of Indian life, from that of the wild and untutored savage to that of the most civilized and intelligent of their race, is to be found within this superintendency. This diversity is exhibited in the comparative wealth of the tribes, in their costumes and pursuits, in their habitations, their provisions for the education and religious culture of their youth, and, in short, in everything that distinguishes civilized from savage life.

During the past year most of the tribes have made very considerable improvement. Health has been good, and those of them engaged in agricultural pursuits have generally been rewarded for their labor by bountiful crops, which, with their annuities, will amply supply the wants of the coming winter. With the exception of some difficulties of a hostile character between the Pawnees and Sioux, which, at the time, produced great consternation among the frontier settlements, the tribes have been at peace, and their universal loyalty and devotion to the cause of the government is very gratifying. As an instance of their loyalty I will mention this fact: Of two hundred and one Delawares, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, one hundred and seventy have volunteered, and are now in the military service of the United States. It is doubtful if any community can show a larger proportion of volunteers than this. Other tribes have likewise shown a commendable zeal in furnishing volunteers, and I have no doubt that, if necessary, several thousand excellent soldiers could be added, without difficulty, to the Union army from the Indians of this superintendency. Several of the tribes have manual labor schools in successful operation, of which those of the Pottawatomies and Delawares deserve especial mention. It cannot be doubted that these schools are exerting a powerful influence, and will prove most efficient auxiliaries in advancing the best interests of the Indians.

Since my first annual report lands have been allotted in severalty to the Sacs and Foxes, and to the Kaws, as provided by their respective treaties. The allot-

ment to the Delawares has also been completed. A treaty has been concluded with the Pottawatomies and Ottawas, providing for a similar allotment to such members of those tribes as may desire it. The necessary preliminary surveys are nearly completed, and steps have been taken to secure an early allotment of the lands. Thus, one by one, the tribes are abandoning the custom of holding their lands in common, and are becoming individual owners of the soil—a step which I regard as the most important in their progress towards civilization. A treaty has also been negotiated with the Kickapoos, providing for an allotment to the members of that tribe, and is awaiting the constitutional action of the Senate. I desire, also, to call your attention to treaties negotiated with the Iowas, and the Sacs and Foxes of the Missouri, and also with the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, now pending before the Senate, in the hope that the attention of that body will be directed to the subject, and its early and favorable consideration had in the premises.

A fruitful source of difficulty, and one which detracts very much from the success of our Indian policy, is found in the fact that most of the reservations within this superintendency are surrounded by white settlements; and it has heretofore been found impossible to prevent the pernicious effects arising from the intercourse of vicious whites with the Indians. To remedy this it has been suggested that the various tribes should be removed to the Indian country immediately south of Kansas. This suggestion is heartily approved by the whites and by many of the Indians, and, under favorable circumstances, I should have no hesitation in recommending its adoption. It cannot be doubted that most, if not all, of the tribes of the Indian country have, in a greater or less degree, compromised their rights under existing treaties, and that upon the restoration of our authority their treaty relations will require readjustment, not only to provide for the punishment of those who have aided the rebellion, but also to secure the rights of those who have remained loyal. This will present a favorable opportunity for providing homes for such of the tribes and portions of tribes of the central superintendency as may desire to emigrate to that country. I do not wish to be misunderstood upon this point, either as to the action which should be had in relation to the tribes of the central or those of the southern superintendency. Those of the central superintendency who desire to remain there should be permitted to do so, without molestation in any form whatever. Most, if not all, of them hold their lands by the most indisputable of titles and by the most solemn forms, and upon every proper occasion have received the plighted faith of our people that they shall remain forever unmolested in their possession. For these possessions they have surrendered rights elsewhere, which we have always acknowledged to have been justly theirs, and a full and fair equivalent for all they have received. Any action therefore on our part which does not leave them perfectly free to elect whether they will remain where they now are or seek new homes, and that does not secure to them ample remuneration for their present possessions, and the quiet and peaceable possession of their new homes, in the event that they shall elect to emigrate, will be a

wanton and disgraceful breach of national faith, and all the more so because of their undoubted loyalty and their physical inability to resist any policy we may seek to force upon them.

With the tribes of the southern superintendency the circumstances are different. They occupy one of the most desirable portions of the American continent, sufficiently ample in extent to afford a home and country, not only for them, but also for all those tribes who will probably desire to share it with them. Besides this, no considerable number of whites are now there. Here, then, is a country which, by judicious, just, and forbearing action on our part, may be made a happy home for a large portion of our Indians, and where we have reason to believe they may successfully solve the problem of Indian civilization. As above remarked, most, if not all, of the tribes now there have, in a greater or less degree, compromised their rights under existing treaties. To a greater or less extent, they have participated in the great rebellion with which we are now struggling. When the rebellion is subdued it will be no easy task to re-adjust our relations with this people. In doing this two prominent facts must be borne in mind: first, that at the commencement of the rebellion all our forces were withdrawn from them, and many of them, doubtless, forced to join hands with the rebels; and, secondly, that thousands of them have been driven into exile, and endured untold sufferings, because of their unwavering loyalty to us and their fidelity to their treaty stipulations. To restore these fugitives to their homes, to reinstate them in their former possessions, is plainly our duty. To devise a policy which shall discriminate between those who are willingly traitors and those made so by circumstances will require careful thought and deliberation. I invoke for the whole subject the careful consideration of Congress, and the adoption of such measures as, in its wisdom, it may seem to demand.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

Referring to my last annual report, it will be seen that, at that date, we were in possession of but little accurate information in relation to the Indians of this superintendency.

Owing to the rebellion, neither the superintendent nor any of the agents (excepting the agent for the Neosho agency) had been able to repair to their respective posts of duty. It was believed, however, that a strong Union sentiment existed amongst the various tribes, which only needed military force sufficient to protect the loyal to secure its development. What was then believed has since been demonstrated in the strongest possible manner. In no part of the country have the sufferings and privations endured, and the sacrifices made by loyal citizens, on account of their fidelity to their country, exceeded those of the loyal Indians of this superintendency.

Among the earliest efforts of the seceded States was an endeavor to sever the allegiance of the Indians to the government, and secure their co-operation. The fact that the agents first appointed by the present administration to reside with them all proved traitors to their trust rendered this effort partially successful.

Every species of fraud and deception was resorted to to mislead them. They were gravely told that the government was at an end; that they would never be paid their annuities; that this city had been captured; that the United States government was overthrown; and, in short, that their only hope for the security resulting from a firm and stable government lay in joining their fortunes with the so-called Southern Confederacy.

The withdrawal of our troops from their country, the complete interruption of communication, and the assurances made by traitorous agents, gave an air of plausibility to these ridiculous stories, and resulted in the formation of a powerful secession party in their midst. As has been the case in all other localities so it was here; the secessionists were violent and aggressive, and hesitated not in resorting to cruel and forcible means to crush out every sentiment of loyalty. For many months the loyal party steadily resisted the tide of treason setting in upon them, and at length were compelled to resort to arms in defence of their persons and property. In December last, I learned that a very considerable force of Indian warriors, composed of Creeks, Seminoles, and a few members of all the other tribes, except, perhaps, the Choctaws and Chickasaws, had twice met in battle and defeated the rebel forces, who are represented to have greatly exceeded them in numbers and in military equipments. About this time, in compliance with repeated suggestions from this office, it was determined by the War Department to organize and send into the Indian country a force, composed in part of 4,000 volunteers, to be raised from amongst the loyal Indians of the central superintendency, to protect the loyal Indians, and enforce the authority of the United States government in the Indian territory; and orders were accordingly issued to that effect to Major General Hunter, then in command of the military department embracing that country. In compliance with instructions received from you I repaired to Kansas, in January last, for the purpose of rendering General Hunter such assistance in the execution of the orders above mentioned as might be in my power. On arriving in Kansas I learned from General Hunter that the rebels, being largely re-enforced by troops from Texas, had fought a third battle with the loyal Indians, resulting in the defeat and complete overthrow of the latter, who, with their old men, women, and children, had been compelled to flee for their lives from the country, and to the number of from 6,000 to 8,000, under the lead of O-poth-lo-yo-ho-lo, a very aged and influential Creek, had taken refuge near the southern border of Kansas, and were being fed from stores provided for the army of General Hunter, who, upon learning their disastrous condition, instantly detailed officers to go to their assistance, and was doing everything in his power to alleviate their sufferings. It would be impossible to give an adequate description of the suffering endured by these people during their flight, and for several weeks after their arrival. When it is remembered that they were collected for the journey, with scarcely a moment for preparation, amid the confusion and dismay of an overwhelming defeat; that their enemies were close upon them, flushed with victory, maddened by recent defeats, and under their well known code of warfare would spare neither age nor

sex, it may well be believed that their preparations for the journey were wholly inadequate. It was in the dead of winter, the ground covered with ice and snow, and the weather most intensely cold. Without shelter, without adequate clothing, and almost destitute of food, a famishing, freezing multitude of fugitives, they arrived in Kansas entirely unexpectedly, and where not the slightest preparation had been made to alleviate their sufferings or provide for their wants. Within two months after their arrival two hundred and forty of the Creeks alone died, in consequence of their exposure and want. Over a hundred frosted limbs were amputated within a like period of time. From these facts some idea may be formed of the intensity of their sufferings.

On the 6th of February I was informed by General Hunter that he could not furnish provisions for these people beyond the 15th of that month, and that it was beyond his power to furnish them even a moderate supply of tents and clothing. About the same time I also learned by telegraph from you that the military expedition to the Indian country had been postponed. There was no money at my disposal legitimately applicable to providing for the wants of these suffering people. There could be no delay. I must act, and that at once. With your approbation, I determined to purchase, upon credit, such supplies as their most pressing necessities seemed to require, and for that purpose appointed a special agent, charged with the duty of making the necessary purchases for food, clothing, and shelter, and delivering the same to Superintendent Coffin, who, with the agents of his superintendency, had, with commendable alacrity, repaired to the assistance of the fugitives. Congress at once authorized the annuities due to several of the tribes of the southern superintendency to be applied to the purpose of defraying the expenses thus incurred; and from the funds thus provided the fugitives have continued to be subsisted.

The military expedition already mentioned was not entirely abandoned. It was deemed a matter of great importance that these fugitives should be returned to their homes, and there protected, in time to raise crops during the past season, and no effort on the part of this office was omitted to accomplish that result. An order was procured from the War Department directing General Halleck, then in command of the western military department, to detail two regiments of white troops, who, together with two thousand armed Indians, were intended as a force to accomplish the purpose above indicated. The arms, with suitable ammunition, were obtained from the War Department, and delivered to Superintendent Coffin, for the use of the Indians, as early as the 16th of April last, but in consequence of various delays (the cause of which is not fully understood) the expedition was not prepared to march until near the 1st of July last. About this time the expedition started, and penetrated the country as far as Talequah. I am not in possession of information sufficiently accurate to attempt a detailed account of its operations. It is understood that, in consequence of unfortunate difficulties amongst the officers of the accompanying white troops, a retreat became necessary. For such information as I have in relation to this whole subject, I refer to the accompanying papers relating thereto.

As was anticipated, a strong Union sentiment was found to exist among the Indians remaining in the Indian country. This was promptly manifested by the accession of an entire regiment of Cherokees to our forces. These volunteers are still in the service of the United States, having accompanied their brethren on the retreat just mentioned. By the withdrawal of the troops, accompanied by so many of their warriors and braves, the Union families would be left at the mercy of their inveterate foes, who would not be slow to wreak vengeance upon them for their loyalty, and thus a second flight of destitute men, women, and children became necessary from that unfortunate country, and has added nearly two thousand to the number now being fed and cared for in the south of Kansas. This retreat was, in all respects, unfortunate, and its necessity most keenly regretted and deplored by the loyal Indians.

It is due to the men composing the Indian regiments of this expedition to state that all accounts concur in awarding the highest praise to their soldierly bearing in battles, in camp, and upon the march. They are represented as obedient, hardy, and brave, and an honor to their race.

A second campaign into the Indian country is in progress, and there is every reason to believe that it will prove more successful than the former, and will result in the restoration of the national authority, and in enabling these distressed fugitives to return very shortly to their homes. It may, however, be found best that they should remain in their present location until spring, on account of the difficulty of transporting provisions so great a distance during the winter, and the suspension of river navigation, it being understood that, in consequence of a severe drought in that country, the crops of last season were very short, and that the country has been desolated by the ravages of the rebels, so that after their return they will require assistance until they shall have had time to provide for their wants.

The expense incurred in aiding the refugees has thus far amounted to about one hundred and ninety-three thousand dollars, which, as elsewhere stated, has been paid from the annuities withheld from southern tribes, on account of their participation in the rebellion. As this fund is not common to the tribes, some of them having no interest therein, and inasmuch as, by the respective treaties under which it accrues, (which, so far as the loyal Indians are concerned, must remain practicably valid,) it is not applicable to the purpose of subsistence, this account, upon the restoration of order, will require careful scrutiny, and additional legislation will probably be necessary to secure a just settlement of the same as between the different tribes.

In concluding this subject I feel that my duty would be very imperfectly done should I fail to ask for these loyal, suffering, and destitute Indians the most generous and ample legislation on the part of Congress. In view of their unhesitating loyalty, the unparalleled sufferings they have endured, and the immense sacrifices they have made, it cannot be doubted that Congress will, upon proper representations, authorize the negotiation of such new treaties with them as will reinstate them in their homes, and, so far as practicable, restore

them their possessions, and at the same time provide for the punishment of those of their race who shall be found guilty of instigating and promoting treason.

DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

With the exception of the Sioux our relations with the Indians of this superintendency remain friendly. The principal tribes within its limits are the Sioux, Poncas, Gros Ventres, Mandans, Arickarees, Assinaboins, Blackfeet, and Crows. The only tribes with which we have treaties, other than of amity, are the Blackfeet, the Yancton Sioux, and the Poncas, each of which are located upon reservations. Under the efficient management of Agents Burleigh and Hoffman, the Yanctons and Poncas are rapidly improving their condition. Each of the seven bands composing the Yanctons have now a good farm under cultivation, upon which good crops have been raised during the past season, mainly by Indian labor. These Indians are fast learning to appreciate the importance of agriculture as a means of subsistence, and there can be but little doubt that within a few years, by judicious management, they will be prepared to receive and hold their lands in severalty, and thenceforth need but little of the supervisory care of the government.

Upon the Poncas reservation some five hundred acres of land are in cultivation, a fair crop has been raised during the past season, the Indians have been successful in their hunts, and ample preparations have been made to supply their wants during the coming winter. Very considerable additions have been made to the agency buildings; the chiefs have comfortable houses; many of the Indians are beginning to build; their school building will soon be completed and their school in operation; so that, upon the whole, the affairs of the tribe were never in a more promising condition.

The reports of Agents Latta and Reed, to be found among the accompanying papers, present, in detail, much interesting information concerning all the other tribes of the superintendency. It will be seen that, with the exception of various bands of Sioux, the time has fully arrived when it is not only practicable but very desirable that treaties should be made with these various tribes of Indians. They are an intelligent and friendly people, well disposed toward the white man, anxious to enter into more intimate relations with the government, and affording abundant evidence of their capacity to rapidly attain a respectable knowledge of the arts of civilization. When it is remembered that the Yanctons and Poncas have been upon their reservations but three years, prior to which their condition was similar to that of the other tribes of Dakota, and their present is contrasted with their former condition, the great advantages of the reservation system are at once apparent. I feel well assured that, with the exception of the Sioux, treaties might easily be negotiated with all the tribes of this superintendency, which would be alike beneficial to the Indians and the white settlers. The Territory is but recently organized and as yet but sparsely settled. At present, suitable reservations upon which to concentrate the Indians may easily be obtained. A

few years hence the presence of settlers will render it more difficult. By acting promptly we may not only obtain locations best adapted to the wants of the Indians, but shall also avoid the vexations and trouble always attendant upon an attempt to appropriate to Indian purposes any part of the public domain upon which our own people have settled.

The Sioux of Dakota, who must not be confounded with those of Minnesota, number some thirteen thousand. They are among the most warlike and powerful of the tribes of the continent. They abound in everything which constitutes the wealth of wild Indians; have an abundance of horses; are expert riders; and if once engaged in actual hostilities with the whites would be found capable of inflicting an immense amount of damage upon the frontier settlements, and in a country like theirs exceedingly troublesome to subdue.

The defiant and independent attitude they have assumed during the past season towards the whites, and especially towards their agent, warns us that not a moment should be lost in making preparation to prevent, and, if need be, resist and punish any hostile demonstration they may make. They have totally repudiated their treaty obligations, and, in my judgment, there is an abundance of reason to apprehend that they will engage in hostilities next spring. Like the southern rebels, these savage secessionists tolerate no opposition in their unfriendly attitude toward the whites. Last spring Agent Latta found between two and three thousand of these people, being portions of seven different bands, assembled at St. Pierre to meet him. When it was ascertained that he was unaccompanied by military force, Big Head, a chief of the Yanctons, and his party refused to hold council with the agent. The chiefs and head men of the other portions of bands, after much hesitation, consented to hold a "talk." Notwithstanding the fact that Agent Latta's entire report is among the accompanying papers, I deem it proper to here insert an extract therefrom, giving the substance of this talk on the part of the Indians, that, so far as is in my power, I may obtain for it that attention which its importance seems to demand. The following is the extract:

"They stated that they regretted to see me without a military force to protect them from that portion of their several bands who were hostile to the government, and to them who were friends to the white man and desired to live in friendly relations with this government, and fulfil their treaty stipulations; that General Harney, at Pierre, in 1856, had promised them aid; that they were greatly in the minority; that that portion of their people opposed to the government were more hostile than ever before; that they had, year after year, been promised the fulfilment of this pledge; but since none had come they must now break off their friendly relations and rejoin their respective bands, as they could hold out no longer; that their lives and property were threatened in case they accepted any more goods from the government; that the small amount of annuities given them did not give satisfaction; it created discord rather than harmony, nor would it justify them to come so far to receive it; that they had been friends to the government and to all the white men; had lived up to their pledges made

at Laramie in 1851, as far as was possible under the circumstances, and still desired to do so, but must henceforth be excused, unless their "Great Father" would aid them. They requested me to bring no more goods under the Fort Laramie treaty, nor would they receive those present." With the exception of the chief, Bear's Rib, they actually refused to receive the presents with which Agent Latta was provided, and which he then offered them. After much parley, Bear's Rib consented to receive that portion of the goods designed for his people, stating at the same time that he thereby endangered not only his own life but also the lives of all his followers, and requesting that no more goods be brought unless they could have protection. A few days after this the event justified the caution of the other chiefs, and proved that the apprehensions of Bear's Rib were not unfounded. A party of Sioux came in from the prairies, assaulted and killed Bear's Rib and several of his followers, compelling the others, some two hundred and fifty in number, to scatter and flee for their lives. Not content with thus repressing every manifestation among their own people of friendly feeling towards the government, these savages have also become the terror and scourge of all the lesser tribes of the upper Missouri who dare to remain on friendly terms with the United States. All these lesser tribes represent to our agents that, because of their adherence to their treaty stipulations, they have made themselves obnoxious, to the Sioux, and are in extreme danger. Many of them dare not resort to their common hunting grounds, and are hence deprived of their usual supplies, and must suffer much for want of food. These tribes all unite in an earnest appeal for that protection to which, under their treaties, they are entitled, and I am not without apprehension that, in case protection is much longer withheld, they may be compelled, in order to save their lives, to repudiate their allegiance to the United States, as, under similar circumstances, some of our citizens have been compelled to do in other parts of the country.

Governor Jayne, who is *ex officio* superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory, all our agents, all the friendly tribes, and all the Sioux who remain friendly, unite in representing the danger of hostilities in the spring. Being thus warned, from so many sources, of the impending danger, I trust that the necessary measures will be taken to avert from Dakota the enactment of such bloody scenes as have recently been witnessed in the neighboring State of Minnesota; and am the more solicitous that ample and seasonable preparations may be made to meet the danger because I believe by such preparation the probability is that hostilities will be prevented, and our authority over the hostile Indians of Dakota re-established without a resort to actual force.

As a possible indication of the cause of our difficulties with the Sioux of Dakota, I desire to call your attention to a communication from the Hon. J. R. Giddings to the Secretary of State, and to one from the Reverend Father De Smidt to this department, both of which are among the accompanying papers.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

Our relations with the Indians of this superintendency are still in an unsatisfactory condition. But little progress has been made in subjecting the Indians to the policy we have adopted for their government.

The efforts of the superintendent and agents to ameliorate the condition of the Indians are very much restricted for want of adequate means, and I have but little doubt that many of the depredations committed by Indians are induced by want and privation. Another cause for the restless and rebellious spirit manifested by the Indians is attributed to an unwarrantable interference, on the part of the Mormons, with the legitimate discharge of the duties of the superintendent and agents.

By far the most numerous, powerful, and troublesome Indians within the Territory are the Shoshones or Snakes. These Indians roam over the northern part of the Territory, along the line of the overland emigrant and mail route, and have created serious disturbances during the past season. Vast numbers of horses, cattle, and mules have been stolen, and large amounts of property destroyed, and in some instances lives have been lost.

At the last session of Congress an appropriation was made for the purpose of negotiating treaties with these Indians. A commission has been appointed to effect this negotiation, consisting of Superintendent Doty, Agent Mann, and Henry Martin, esq. But, owing to the remoteness of the country, the difficulty of transportation, and the lateness of the season at which they must necessarily commence preparations, it is doubtful if they will be able to effect a negotiation in time for the constitutional action of the Senate during its approaching session. This is much to be regretted, as there can be no reasonable prospect of quiet within the Territory while the present relations of the government with the Indians continue.

Serious apprehensions were entertained, during the latter part of the summer and early in autumn, that a general uprising of the Indians of the plains was imminent. From the nature of the information received, it was deemed proper that a notice should be given, warning those contemplating the crossing of the plains by the overland mail route of the danger. It is worthy of remark that a despatch was received from Salt Lake, dated 26th August last, directed to the Postmaster General, informing him that an outbreak on the part of the Indians east of the Missouri river was at hand. That this despatch should be dated almost contemporaneously with the bloody scenes enacted in Minnesota would seem to indicate that the wild and disaffected Indians of the country, however widely separated, are well informed as to contemplated movements on the part of any of the tribes. I think there can be but little doubt that emissaries of the rebellion have, by every means in their power, endeavored to bring about a general war with the Indians, and that to these wicked schemes much of the unusual disquietude and hostility of the Indians is to be attributed.

As stated in my last annual report, the farms and reservations of Utah were

found almost destroyed at the incoming of the present administration, the former agents having deemed it indispensable to strip them of everything of value in order to prevent famine among the Indians. The meagreness of the appropriations made for the Indian service of the Territory has made it impossible for the present officers to restore these farms and reservations to a productive condition. The game of the country is well nigh exhausted. The Indian service in Utah cannot be otherwise than discreditable to the government, unless Congress shall, by liberal appropriations, enable our agents to conduct their operations upon a scale in some measure corresponding with the absolute necessities of the Indians under their charge.

We have no report from the superintendent of Nevada. From the latest intelligence received from that Territory, the remarks in relation to Utah are believed to be applicable thereto.

I respectfully ask attention to the remarks upon this subject contained in my first annual report.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No serious outbreak of the Indians has occurred within this superintendency during the past year; but most of the Indians have manifested a restless disposition, and have been much inclined to commit depredations upon the white settlers. It is believed that the timely preparation of the government and the vigilant care of the superintendent and agents have done much to prevent disturbances.

The principal tribes are the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, the Utahs and Comanches. An endeavor on the part of Superintendent Evans to put an end to hostilities which for many years have existed between the Cheyennes and Arapahoes on the one hand, and the Utahs on the other, has been regarded by the former as an unwarrantable interference, and is one cause of difficulties with some of the chiefs of those tribes. The disaffected chiefs have, however, promised to respect the wishes of the superintendent, and it is believed that they will occasion no further trouble.

Another disturbing element consists in the fact that one or two of the bands were not represented at the making of the recent treaty with the Cheyennes and Arapahoes, who, consequently, still claim the right to roam throughout the territory once claimed by that nation. Although provision is made by the treaty for bands not parties thereto to become such, it is believed that their concurrence in the treaty can more easily be obtained by direct negotiations with them for that purpose.

With the Utahs, Kiowas, and Comanches, we have no treaties. The Utahs, according to Superintendent Evans's report, occupy from 65,000 to 70,000 square miles, being all that part of Colorado Territory lying west of the Cordilleras, or snowy range of mountains. They number some ten thousand souls, and are wild, warlike, and independent. Roaming over and claiming a country so vast, and finding that each year is adding to the number of white settlers,

whom they regard as intruders, there is constant danger of collisions, which may result in general hostilities, proving alike disastrous to the Indians and the whites. In this view it is of great importance that provision should at once be made for the negotiation of a treaty with these people, so that their rights may be ascertained, and their duties and relations toward the government may be clearly defined. I called attention to this subject in my first annual report. I again urge its consideration, and prompt and appropriate action on the part of Congress, as being of the utmost importance.

About thirteen thousand square miles of the southern portion of Colorado, and probably a much larger extent of the neighboring States of Kansas and Texas, and Territory of New Mexico and the "Indian country," are occupied by the Kioways and Comanches. The same general remarks made in reference to the Utahs as to the immediate and urgent necessity of treaty negotiations are applicable to these Indians. They are numerous, intelligent, and warlike. They are represented as being exceedingly anxious to enter into treaty relations with the United States, and thereby secure for themselves a settled place of habitation. No doubts are entertained as to the practicability and comparative facility of converting these wild, nomadic, and almost lawless Indians into quiet and orderly people by timely and judicious action on our part. The country they inhabit is peculiarly fitted to the purposes of pastoral life, for which the Indians are by habit well adapted.

If these suggestions shall be considered, and receive the favorable action of Congress, I am confident that but few years will elapse until Indian affairs in Colorado will be reduced to system and order, the peace and security of the citizens of the Territory made permanent, and the citizens, as well as the Indians, in the quiet enjoyment of those blessings which result from a just and firm administration of law.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF NEW MEXICO.

Most of the time during the past year all that portion of this superintendency known as Arizonia has been in the occupation of the rebels, and, consequently, to that extent our communication with the Indians thereof has been interrupted.

The Indians occupying this portion of the superintendency are the Apaches, Pimos, Papagos, and the Maricopas. The three last named are known under the general term Pueblos, and, in the estimation of Superintendent Collins, are much more than semi-civilized. Their loyalty is unquestionable. They stand as a barrier between the frontier settlements and the wild tribes, and in this respect are of signal service to the whites. So great is the confidence reposed in them that the military authorities of the Territory have presented them with one hundred muskets and ten thousand rounds of ammunition, and would willingly have increased the amount had the arms and ammunition been at their disposal. To appreciate justly their loyalty, it should be borne in mind that for more than a year they were subjected to the influences of the rebels, and

entirely cut off from communication with us. They are even now successful agriculturists, and were able to sell to General Carlton's command, when on its way from California, more than one million pounds of wheat, being the surplus of their last year's crop. I entertain not the slightest doubt that, by judicious action on our part, these Indians will in a few years attain that degree of success in the arts of civilization which will relieve the government from the necessity of any further special care in relation to their welfare.

The Apaches are wild, hostile, and barbarous. They number about eight thousand, and, considering the exposed condition of the country, are a truly formidable foe. While it is not known that the authorities of the rebellious States have succeeded in forming treaty relations with them, it is quite evident they have done nothing to restrain the outrages of these savages, it evidently being their policy to encourage rapine and murder on the part of the Indians, rather than provoke their hostility towards themselves.

The immunity from chastisement they have thus enjoyed has rendered them insolent and defiant. They have indulged in all manner of outrage, not hesitating ever at the murder of defenceless women and children. There should not be a moment of unnecessary delay in strengthening the military force of New Mexico, so that not only these, but all other hostile tribes therein may be chastised and reduced to subjection.

Equally powerful and hostile, and even more dreaded than the Apaches, are the Navajoes. During the past four years they have been a continual scourge to the people of New Mexico, and have committed innumerable depredations upon their settlements. There is absolutely no security, except armed force, in any part of the large region of country through which they roam; and the last has proved even more disastrous than former years. Aside from the Apaches and Navajoes, it is believed that but little trouble would be experienced in preserving peace and quiet with the many tribes and bands of this superintendency. With the Apaches and Navajoes the task will be more difficult. The government has so long delayed the adoption of some efficient policy, that they have become insolent and defiant, construing our forbearance as an evidence of weakness. There is no evidence that these powerful tribes are in league with the Sioux of the north, but it is known that they are well informed as to all their movements, and from the well known character of Indians having a common enemy, it is easy to perceive that a delay in adopting some efficient policy, whereby the hostile Indians of this superintendency shall be reduced to subjection, and a permanent peace be established, may result in formidable and dangerous combinations that will vastly increase the magnitude of the present evils, and the difficulty and expense of securing peace and safety for our frontier settlements.

The idea of exterminating all these Indians is at once so revolting and barbarous that it cannot for a moment be entertained. They must then, by some means, be provided for. New settlements of whites are springing up throughout

the country, and the game upon which the Indians once relied is rapidly disappearing. It is impossible that they should at once forget the training of ages, and adopt the white man's arts, so as to gain even a scant and precarious living thereby; and, were it otherwise, they have no settled home and habitation where those arts could be exercised. As the whites advance the only means by which the wild Indians can sustain life diminish. "It is doubtful, even now, if game is not so scarce in New Mexico that, should the wild Indians wholly abstain from plunder a single season, the result would be starvation." That such would be the result a few years hence cannot be doubted.

If, then, the Indians are not to be exterminated by violent means, or by the still more revolting method of starvation, nor yet by a combination of both, we must make some other provision for them. That they cannot be permitted to roam unmolested through the country, and could not live if they were, is perfectly evident. It, therefore, follows that they must be concentrated, and must have an established home. Even these will not enable them to live; they must be taught the means of obtaining a living, and, meanwhile, must receive assistance. Whether this is accomplished by means of direct appropriations of money by Congress, or by means of treaties, based upon a recognition of their absolute right to occupy the land upon which nature has placed them, the cost will be precisely the same. This being the case, and there being so many weighty and evident reasons why the latter method should be preferred, it seems preposterous that, with perfect freedom of choice, we should hesitate, simply because Mexico, from whom we acquired the territory, did not recognize any right of the Indians in the soil; and it is the more strange because it is a reversal of all our own precedents. I treated upon this subject at considerable length in my first annual report; I again allude to it because each year of delay is disastrous to the whites as well as the Indians, and because there is no feature of our Indian relations that more imperatively demands the immediate consideration and action of Congress.

Very many of the citizens of New Mexico have claims for indemnity for losses occasioned by depredations committed upon them by Indians. For want of appropriate action on the part of Congress, I am unable to adjust these claims, and it is a source of bitter complaint on the part of the sufferers, and of serious embarrassment to our officers within that Territory. I trust the approaching Congress will not fail to adopt such measures as will enable the legitimate claimants to obtain their just dues.

OREGON.

During the past year our relations with the Indians of Oregon have remained peaceable, and there appears to be no reason to apprehend any serious disturbance in the future.

Very full and circumstantial reports have been received from the superintendent, agents, and agency employés, from which it will appear that our

operations are rapidly becoming systematized; and while it is true that no very marked advance during the year is exhibited, as to the Indians of either of the agencies, it is evident that a gradual and sure advance is being made at most of them. In relation to the Indians at Grand Ronde agency, the superintendent is of the opinion that the time has fully arrived when an allotment of lands, to be held in severalty, to very many of them will be attended with the best of results.

Great dissatisfaction exists among many of the tribes upon the reservations because of the failure of the Senate to ratify the treaties negotiated with them a few years since. They have assembled upon reservations in good faith, and, as they supposed, in conformity to treaty stipulations, and now find that they do not receive the benefits which they were led to expect. This is especially true in relation to those of the Siletz agency. The Indians are becoming discouraged, and it is with great difficulty that very many of them are prevented from returning to their former habits. Superintendent Rector well remarks, in this connexion, that "to compel even Indians to remain on a reservation without food and clothes, or even the means of obtaining them, is unjust and inhuman." To remedy this evil new treaties should be negotiated as soon as practicable, freed from the objections which prevented the ratification of those formerly negotiated, or Congress should make appropriations sufficient to place all the Indians of the superintendency thus situated upon an equal footing with those with whom treaties have been consummated.

Owing to the unparalleled severity of the last winter, and the backwardness of the spring, much suffering was experienced by the Indians; large numbers of their horses and much of the stock belonging to the agencies perished; and, in some instances, agents were compelled to issue to the Indians grain and seeds which had been intended for planting and sowing in the spring to prevent starvation. This seed could not, in some instances, be replaced at the proper time, and consequently the amount planted was less than was intended, and the yield will also be less than usual, and some assistance may be necessary during the coming winter in supplying the deficiency.

In general, however, the crops of the season just passed promised at last advices an abundant yield, and if well secured will afford the means for the comfortable subsistence of all the Indians now upon reservations.

But little progress has been made in education. Only two schools were in operation during the past season, one at the Warm Springs reservation, the other at Grand Ronde. I am well assured that but little good is to result from money expended for the education of Indian children until suitable buildings, with the necessary grounds attached, shall be provided for manual labor schools, at which the children shall be almost wholly withdrawn from the influence and example of their parents, and shall be subsisted at the school and taught habits of industry, as well as the primary branches of education.

WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

The annual reports of the superintendent and agents of this superintendency have not been received; hence I am unable to present in detail the condition of the Indians within its limits. It is believed, however, that while many of the tribes are friendly, there is more reason to apprehend difficulties with some of those within this Territory than from any others upon the Pacific coast.

The appropriation of the last session of Congress for the purpose of negotiating a treaty with the Nez Percés was made so late in the season that, notwithstanding the fact that commissioners were promptly appointed and the necessary funds forwarded for the purpose of such negotiation, I am informed by Superintendent Hale that the commissioners may not be able to enter upon the discharge of their duties until next spring, when we have reason to hope that a treaty will be negotiated which will secure peace between the Nez Percés and the crowds of whites who have gone upon their reservation in search of the gold which there abounds.

It will be observed, by a perusal of some of the papers accompanying this report, that complaints are made with regard to the large arrearages of the Indian service in Oregon and Washington, and the delay attending their settlement. I submit a few facts, the simple statement of which, it is hoped, will be regarded as a sufficient answer to these complaints.

The outstanding liabilities for the Indian service in Oregon and Washington, so far as can be determined from the very imperfect returns furnished this office, amount to \$201,186 57, of which nearly four-fifths accrued during the last administration.

The delay in the settlement of these liabilities may be attributed to various causes, aside from the important fact that less than one-half of the above amount has been forwarded to this office for examination and settlement.

The changes consequent upon the going out of the late administration induced many holders of certified vouchers to forward them to the department for settlement. In many instances but one of a triplicate or quadruplicate set of vouchers are forwarded, and papers, such as bills of lading, contracts, &c., referred to on the face of the voucher, are withheld. An error of this kind involves delay, it being the rule of the office that all papers belonging to or relating to claims or accounts should be submitted before settlement can be had.

The neglect on the part of some of the agents to transmit a statement of their outstanding liabilities, for the information of the department, contributes to the delay in their settlement. In many instances the first intimation that the office receives of the indebtedness is the appearance of the agent's certified voucher for the amount, without explanation of any kind touching the transaction creating the liability.

Many vouchers were and are transmitted to this office in advance of the agent's accounts for the quarter in which they were issued.

The delay on the part of some and the neglect of other agents to render and

forward their final accounts, together with the fact that much of this indebtedness has been incurred in disregard of the instructions of this office, and with a knowledge on the part of the agents that the funds under many of the heads of appropriation were already exhausted, has been and still is an element of delay.

The outstanding liabilities of the Indian service for Oregon and Washington created during the present administration have been, in a great measure, unavoidable. The necessary changes in the superintendency of Washington Territory, and amongst the agents in Oregon and Washington, have contributed largely to this result.

The appointment of a superintendent, and the filing of his bond, consumes from sixty to ninety days. Until the bond is filed the office cannot place any funds to the credit of the superintendent. Pending the filing of the bond a removal and consequent appointment of another superintendent, as was the case in Washington, involves a repetition of the delay. The funds being thus withheld, the agents are obliged to create an indebtedness in order to carry on the business of their agencies.

To obviate this difficulty it is suggested that legislation be had by Congress, creating depositories in those Territories, so that moneys intended for disbursement there can be paid upon the presentation of the bond of the proper officer.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

The condition of the Indians in California is one of peculiar hardship, and I know of no people who have more righteous claims upon the justice and liberality of the American people. Owing to the discovery of its mines, the fertility of its soil, and the salubrity of its climate, that State within a few years past became the recipient of a tide of emigration almost unexampled in history. Down to the time of the commencement of this emigration nature supplied all the wants of the Indians in profusion. They lived in the midst of the greatest abundance, and were free, contented, and happy. The emigration began, and every part of the State was overrun, as it were, in a day. All, or nearly so, of the fertile valleys were seized; the mountain gulches and ravines were filled with miners; and without the slightest recognition of the Indians' rights, they were dispossessed of their homes, their hunting grounds, their fisheries, and, to a great extent, of the productions of the earth. From a position of independence they were at once reduced to the most abject dependence. With no one of the many tribes of the State is there an existing treaty. Despoiled by irresistible force of the land of their fathers; with no country on earth to which they can migrate; in the midst of a people with whom they cannot assimilate, they have no recognized claims upon the government, and are almost compelled to become vagabonds—to *steal* or to *starve*. They are not even unmolested upon the scanty reservations we set apart for their use. Upon one pretext or another, even these are invaded by the whites, and it is literally true that there is no place where the Indian can experience that feeling of security which is the effect of just and wholesome laws, or where he can plant with any assurance that he

shall reap the fruits of his labor. The great error in our relations with the California Indians consists, as I conceive, in our refusal to recognize their usufructuary right in the soil, and treat with them for its extinguishment; thereby providing for them means of subsistence until such time as they shall be educated to conform to the widely altered circumstances by which they are surrounded. It is now perhaps too late to correct this error by making treaties, and it only remains for us to do voluntarily that justice which we have refused to acknowledge in the form of treaty obligations.

When the incalculable value of California, with its seven or eight hundred miles of sea-coast and its untold millions of wealth, is considered, how small, in comparison, is the value of such appropriations as would be sufficient to afford the Indians every aid and facility for the attainment of comfortable homes and the simple arts of civilization necessary to their subsistence! And when it is also considered that these people were in the almost undisputed possession of this beautiful domain, surely we, who have deprived them of their possessions, ought not to withhold the little which, by every consideration of humanity and justice, they may so imperatively and rightfully demand.

A proviso was added to the appropriation made by Congress at its last session for the Indian service in this State, authorizing and directing the Secretary of the Interior "to inquire into the expediency of reducing the Indian reservations in California to two in number; the proper places for the same; the probable expense thereof; the propriety of disposing of any of the reservations, and the value thereof, and of the property thereon; of the manner and terms of such disposal; and in what manner, in his judgment, the expense of the Indian department in that State can be reduced and its system simplified, without injury to the same, and report thereon to the next regular session of Congress." That the information sought by this proviso might be obtained, I directed the superintending agents for the northern and southern districts, shortly after the adjournment of the last Congress, to inquire into and report upon the various subjects embraced therein. The report of Superintending Agent Hanson will be found among the accompanying papers; that of Superintending Agent Wentworth is not yet received.

I entirely concur in the views expressed in the report of Mr. Hanson as to the wants of the northern district. It will be seen that there is no one location, within his knowledge, sufficient in extent to accommodate the Indians of this district. Two reservations are therefore imperatively demanded. Were it otherwise, I should deem the statements made by Mr. Hanson as to the disparity in the tastes, habits, and pursuits of the Indians of the coast and those of the interior, conclusive as to the propriety of two reservations. I also feel well assured that his recommendations as to the sale of the Klamath, the Mendocino, and Nome Lacke reservations; the purchase of such settlers' claims, within the Smith River and Round Valley reservations, as may be found just; the removal of all whites therefrom, and the enlargement of their limits, should be adopted

at once. If these suggestions shall receive the early and favorable consideration of Congress, I have the utmost confidence that they will be attended with the most gratifying results, as all our accounts agree that the Indians of this district, and, indeed, of the State at large, possess, in an unusual degree, the capacity of speedily acquiring the arts of civilization and becoming self-supporting.

Whether it shall be found expedient to establish one or more reservations within the limits of the southern district, there should be no delay in securing the titles to such as may be found necessary, as delay not only increases the difficulties of procuring suitable locations, but also serves to enhance the value of such desirable lands as may be found to belong to white settlers. Very many of the Indians of the southern district are already well advanced in civilization. This is especially the case with those in that portion of the district extending east and west from the Mojave to the Colorado river, and to the Pacific coast, and southwardly to the boundary of the State. I see no reason why the system for the management of our Indian relations with California should differ from that of other States and of the Territories. We have now *two superintending agents*, both residing in San Francisco, and both necessarily requiring offices and clerks. Their duties, I have no doubt, may be as efficiently discharged by a superintendent, with but little, if any, additional expense to that incurred by each of the superintending agents; and I have no doubt that, in case two reservations are established in what is now the northern district, and a suitable number in the southern, and agents appointed to reside upon the several reservations, with the necessary number of employes, we shall not only secure the advantage of uniformity in the system adopted for the management of Indian affairs, but shall also greatly reduce the expenses now incurred in that State, and better subserve the wants and interests of the Indians.

MICHIGAN AGENCY.

Under this head are embraced all the Indians residing in the State of Michigan. No material change has taken place during the past year. The agent can wield but little influence among these Indians, owing to the fact that their reservations are remote from the agency and from each other. The Indians number about eight thousand, and are divided into numerous small bands, located in various parts of the State, requiring of the agent a journey of some two thousand miles in order to visit them all and make their annual payments. If, upon investigation, it should be found practicable to locate all these Indians upon a single suitable reservation, it would, I doubt not, be attended with most beneficial results.

The agent could then reside with the Indians, and they be under his personal care and supervision, and reap the advantages of his example and instructions. I believe this change would be found practicable, and am confident that the

present possessions of the Indians would be found sufficient to procure for them a new location, and establish them in much more comfortable and promising circumstances than those by which they are now surrounded.

As situated at present, but little progress is being made, either in the education of the children or in agriculture.

Within the limits of the agency there are some twenty-seven schools, at which the aggregate attendance has been but six hundred and twenty-four. I am satisfied that the teachers employed discharge their duties with commendable fidelity, but the result of their labors is not such as might easily be attained, with far less expenditure, if the Indians were concentrated so that the number of schools might be reduced, and a more regular attendance on the part of the scholars be secured.

The recent law of Congress providing for the punishment of persons selling intoxicating liquors to the Indians is having a salutary effect in this as well as other localities, and meets with the approval of the more intelligent of the Indians and the more respectable of the whites.

No doubts are entertained as to the loyalty of the Indians of this agency.

GREEN BAY AGENCY.

The Indians of this agency consist of the Stockbridges and Munsees, the Oneidas, and the Menomonees.

The suggestions made with reference to the Michigan agency, with but slight modifications, are appropriate to the Indians of this agency. Judging by the report of Agent Davis, I am satisfied that a very large proportion of the Indians under his charge would be vastly benefited if located upon a single reservation, and assigned a proper quantity of land to be held in severalty. Their knowledge of the arts of civilization, and the extent to which they have engaged in industrial pursuits, are such that, in my judgment, the stimulus arising from the individual ownership of land and other property would be to them of incalculable benefit, and would prove, within a few years, more effectual in elevating, civilizing, and in all respects improving their condition than any and all the means hitherto employed.

The report of Agent Davis is very elaborate, and presents much detailed and interesting information in relation to all the tribes under his charge. The information he furnishes in relation to the machinations of the rebels among the Indians is of much interest.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

The Indians of New York still maintain their advanced position in relation to all the Indian nations. With them the question of Indian civilization has been successfully solved. They have their churches and schools; their houses are neat and comfortable; they are successfully engaged in agriculture; and in all their surroundings thrift and comfort are to be observed.

There can be no doubt that, as a community, they are well qualified to take charge of and successfully manage their own domestic and financial concerns, and that, aside from our treaty stipulations, no good reason exists why the government may not now surrender to them the trusts it has so long held and exercised in their behalf.

With a view to such action, I respectfully recommend to and urge upon your consideration the propriety of requesting from Congress authority to make the necessary negotiations and settlements.

With the exception of the Tonawanda band of Senecas, these Indians have very considerable unadjusted claims against the United States, arising under the provisions and stipulations of the Buffalo Creek treaty of January 15, 1838. Under the provisions of this treaty it was contemplated that the entire body of these Indians would emigrate to the then Indian territory west of the State of Missouri, where a tract of land equal to one million eight hundred and twenty-four thousand acres, or three hundred and twenty acres for each individual, was set apart for their use in consideration of a cession to the United States of their claims to five hundred thousand acres of land in the then Territory of Wisconsin.

By far the larger portion of the Indians remained in the State of New York. That such Indians have a just claim against the United States on account of the cession of Wisconsin lands has been expressly recognized by a settlement and adjustment made with a portion of their number, viz: the Tonawanda band of Senecas, under a treaty made with said band in 1857.

Many of the Indians removed to the then territory west of Missouri, as contemplated by the treaty of 1838, and some of them have received the lands to which, under said treaty, they were entitled, but it is alleged that many of those who so removed failed to receive their dues under the treaty, and are suffering extreme poverty, being compelled to subsist mainly by the charities of the tribes there residing. Very many complaints have been received at this office upon this subject, and it is believed that in some instances they are founded in justice. I respectfully suggest legislative action, on the part of Congress, upon this subject, with a view to a final adjustment of all the claims of the New York Indians, and trust that such legislation will include not only the claims of those still residing in New York, but also the claims of those who emigrated to Kansas under the treaty of 1838.

In my last annual report I recommended that measures be adopted by Congress to insure to the Indians the value of the bonds abstracted from the custody of the late Secretary of the Interior, as shown in a report of the select committee of the House of Representatives, (No. 78, thirty-sixth Congress, second session,) and, further, that a law be enacted granting power to the Secretary of the Interior to dispose of all the State stocks then held in trust by the government, and that the amount expended in their purchase be reimbursed to the Indians by an investment in stocks of the United States for their benefit.

On the 12th of July, 1862, Congress authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to place upon the books of the treasury, to the credit of each of the Indian tribes interested in the abstracted bonds, (excepting the Cherokees and Pottawatomies,) the amounts originally invested in said bonds for them respectively, and appropriated a sum sufficient to pay the interest on the same, at five per cent. per annum, from the date of the last payment until the first day of July, 1862, and provided for the payment of interest upon the several amounts at the rate of five per cent. per annum semi-annually.

I now recommend that measures be adopted by Congress to reimburse the Cherokees and Pottawatomies for their interest in the said abstracted bonds.

To prevent further loss from the abstraction of bonds, and to insure to the Indians the payment of the interest promptly as it may become due, I recommend that measures be adopted by Congress authorizing the Secretary of the Interior to deposit all State stocks now held by him in trust for Indian tribes with the Secretary of the Treasury, and that he be authorized to enter upon the books of his department, to the credit of the proper tribes, the amount originally invested in said bonds, and that provision be made for the payment of the interest.

For information as to the present condition of the "trust fund" held by you on account of various Indian tribes, I refer you to the letter of Mr. Goddard (the clerk in charge of that branch of business) and to the tabular statements accompanying it.

The accompanying tabular statement, indicating the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes which are in direct connexion with the government, comprises all the information received at this office relating thereto.

Respectfully submitted.

WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner.

Hon. CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

NOTE.—After the transmission of this report various papers were received at this office in relation to subjects connected with Indian hostilities in the northwest, copies of which, on account of the important character of the information contained, have been added to the appendix.

The annual report of the Yancton agent, Dr. Walter A. Burleigh, as also the annual report of Calvin Hale, esq., superintendent in Washington Territory, with its accompanying papers, were likewise received after the transmission of this report. Copies of the same will be found in the addenda to the appendix.

It is to be regretted that these reports were not received in time to incorporate their substance in the body of the report, as they contain much important information. It is due to this department to state that Superintendent Hale's complaints of a want of funds are attributable mainly to the causes already stated. Funds have, in every instance, been forwarded at the earliest practicable moment after the reception of the bonds of the parties who were entitled to receive and disburse the same.



LIST OF PAPERS

ACCOMPANYING THE

REPORT OF COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
FOR 1862.



List of documents accompanying the report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs for 1862.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 1. Report of C. W. Thompson, superintendent.

No. 2. History of the Indian war in Minnesota, by Lieutenant Governor Donnelly.

No. 3. Letter of the Acting Commissioner to the Commissioner relative to paying the Sioux annuities in coin.

No. 4. Letter of the Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior, protesting against the hanging of the three hundred Sioux, under sentence of death in Minnesota.

No. 5. Report of A. C. Morrill, special agent for the Chippewas.

No. 6. Correspondence between the Commissioner and others, while in Minnesota, relative to troubles among the Chippewas.

No. 7. Letter from Acting Secretary of State, transmitting copy of one from the United States consul general at Montreal respecting the Indian trouble upon the northwestern frontier.

No. 8. Report of L. E. Webb, agent for the Chippewas of Lake Superior.

No. 9. Report of St. A. D. Balcombe, agent for the Winnebagoes.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 10. Report of H. B. Branch, superintendent.

No. 11. Report of F. Johnson, agent for the Delawares.

No. 12. Report of O. H. Irish, agent for the Omahas.

No. 13. Report of Reverend R. I. Burt, missionary for the Omahas.

No. 14. Report of C. C. Hutchinson, agent for the Sacs and Foxes.

No. 15. Report of J. B. Abbott, agent for the Shawnees.

No. 16. Report of C. B. Keith, agent for the Kickapoos.

No. 17. Report of G. A. Colton, agent for the Osage River Indians.

No. 18. Report of W. W. Ross, agent for the Pottawatomies.

No. 19. Report of B. F. Lushbaugh, agent for the Pawnees.

No. 20. Report of John P. Baker, agent for the Ottos and Missourias.

No. 21. Report of John Loree, agent for the Upper Platte agency.

No. 22. Report of H. W. Farnsworth, of Kansas agency.

No. 23. Report of John A. Burbank, agent for the Great Nemaha agency.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 24. Report of Wm. G. Coffin, superintendent.

No. 25. Report of G. A. Cutler, agent for the Creeks.

- No. 26. Report of Isaac Coleman, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws.
- No. 27. Report of G. C. Snow, agent for the Seminoles.
- No. 28. Report of P. P. Elder, agent at the Neosho agency.
- No. 29. Report of Superintendent Coffin relative to refugee Indians.
- No. 30. Report of the Commissioner in answer to a resolution of the House of Representatives of May 28, 1862, relative to refugee Indians.
- No. 31. Reports of Agents Carruth and Martin relative to the refugee Indians.
- No. 32. Letter of Superintendent Coffin relative to making new treaties with the various Indian tribes.
- No. 32½. Letters of Superintendent Coffin relative to correspondence with refugee Indians.
- No. 33. Instructions to Baptiste Peoria for ascertaining the loyalty or disloyalty of the Indians of Western Missouri and Arkansas.
- No. 34. Report of Baptiste Peoria under above instructions.

DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 35. Report of Wm. Jayne, governor and *ex officio* superintendent.
- No. 36. Report of Henry W. Reed, agent for the Blackfeet.
- No. 37. Report of John B. Hoffman, agent for the Poncas.
- No. 38. Report of Samuel N. Latta, agent at Upper Missouri.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 39. Report of James Duane Doty, superintendent.
- No. 40. Report of Luther Mann, jr., agent.
- No. 41. Report of F. W. Hatch, agent at Spanish Fork reservation.
- No. 42. Letter of Superintendent Doty relative to danger from Indians.
- No. 43. Despatch from Benjamin Holliday to the Postmaster General relative to danger to the mail in crossing the plains.
- No. 44. Letter of Reverend P. J. De Smet relative to the same subject.
- No. 45. Notice to persons contemplating crossing the plains of danger from the Indians.

NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 46. Report of James W. Nye, governor and *ex officio* superintendent.
- No. 47. Report of same relative to difficulties with the Indians of Owens river.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 48. Report of John Evans, governor and *ex officio* superintendent.
- No. 49. Report of H. M. Vaile on his expedition from Denver, Colorado, to Great Salt Lake City, and back.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 50. Report of James L. Collins, superintendent.
- No. 51. Report of W. F. M. Arny, agent.
- No. 52. Report of José A. Mauzanaries, agent.
- No. 53. Report of Lorenzo Labadi, agent.
- No. 54. Report of correspondence relative to furnishing Indians in New Mexico with provisions.

OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 55. Report of William H. Rector, superintendent.
- No. 56. Report of William H. Barnhart, agent at Umatilla agency.
- No. 57. Report of B. R. Riddle, agent at Siletz agency.
- No. 58. Report of James B. Condon, agent at Grand Ronde agency.
- No. 59. Report of William Logan, agent at Warm Spring reservation.
- No. 60. Report of Linus Brooks, special agent at Alseya sub-agency.

WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 61. Report of B. F. Kendall, late superintendent.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

- No. 62. Report of George N. Hanson, superintending agent for northern district.
- No. 63. Report of same relative to loss of Klamath reservation.
- No. 64. Report of same of March 31, 1862.
- No. 65. Report of same relative to his visit to different reservations.
- No. 66. Report of same relative to reducing the number of Indian reservations.
- No. 67. Report of John P. H. Wentworth, superintending agent for the southern district.

GREEN BAY AGENCY.

- No. 68. Report of Moses M. Davis, agent.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

- No. 69. Report of D. C. Leach, agent.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

- No. 70. Report of D. E. Sill, agent.

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 71. Memorial of S. C. Pomeroy for the removal of Indians from Kansas.

No. 72. Report of the Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior relative to the memorial of honorable S. C. Pomeroy.

No. 73. Letter of the Commissioner to the Secretary of the Interior relative to raising a brigade of loyal Indians in Kansas.

No. 74. Statement showing the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes which are in direct connexion with the government of the United States.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

No. 75. Report of Elisha Goddard on trust fund.

No. 76. Statement of Indian trust fund No. 1.

No. 77. Statement of Indian trust fund No. 2.

No. 78. Statement of Indian trust fund No. 3.

DOCUMENTS

ACCOMPANYING THE

REPORT OF COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

FOR 1862.



No. 1.

NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

OFFICE NORTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY,
St. Paul, November 14, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit this my second annual report, and accompanying papers, concerning the condition of the Indian tribes within this superintendency.

I regret that the different agents did not send in their reports so that this might have reached the department at an earlier day.

Much excitement has existed among the different tribes within this superintendency during the last few months. The cause or causes which have operated to bring this about it is very difficult in all cases as yet to determine. Whenever I have been able to arrive at any satisfactory conclusion it will be set forth in this report. In other cases I am using every effort to collect the facts, and shall make them the subject of a future report, embracing all the evidence attainable, so that the guilty may be punished. It is a well-established fact that Indians who are entitled to money annuities from the United States government expect to receive such annuities at a certain season of the year, being governed by the usual time of payment. If they are disappointed, they become somewhat excited, and thus give the mischief-makers of the tribe an opportunity they would not otherwise enjoy. Other causes or influences may, however, produce the same results, as will hereafter appear.

SIOUX.

No report has been received from Agent Galbraith. I shall simply state the condition of affairs so far as I have any knowledge gathered from reliable sources. Nothing occurred to disturb the *usual* friendly relations with this tribe until about the time of year that they expected their annuities.

The Sisseton and Wahpeton bands, with a few lodges of Yanctonnais, then collected about the agency, without any notice having been given them by the agent, and caused him much alarm and trouble. They became so insolent that he deemed it necessary to make a requisition upon the commanding officer at Fort Ridgely for troops. A detachment was promptly ordered to repair to the agency, but the force was so small that it would have been insufficient to have prevented an outbreak if the Indians had been at that time so disposed; but by the persuasion of the agent, and his promise that they should positively receive their annuities if they remained quiet, they were induced to return to their homes.

The annuity moneys of this tribe reached me on the 16th of August. I was about leaving St. Paul for the purpose of accompanying the Commissioner of Indian Affairs on an expedition to the country of the Red Lake and Pembina Chippewas, and consequently could not visit the Sioux agency. I, however, knowing their unsettled condition, took immediate steps towards forwarding the money to the agent, and succeeded in starting it by safe hands on the 17th. It reached Fort Ridgely (one hundred and twenty-five miles from St. Paul, and thirteen miles from the lower agency) at twelve o'clock m. of the 18th. At six o'clock a. m. of that day the Medewakonton bands (lower agency) commenced an indiscriminate massacre of all whites within their reach, which resulted, probably, in the loss of from six to eight hundred lives, and the destruction of an immense amount of property. Those known as "Farmer Indians," except in a few individual cases, were compelled by the others to participate in these atrocities and share the plunder. The barbarities committed were horrible beyond description, and it is to be hoped that the perpetrators may meet with just retribution. I much fear that if, as in the case of the "Spirit Lake massacre," committed a few years ago by the same tribe, the guilty are not properly pun-

ished, it may have an evil influence upon other tribes as well as this, and prove an incentive to further outrages.

The report of Agent Galbraith will probably contain a more detailed account of these matters, and will be promptly forwarded as soon as received at this office.

CHIPPEWAS OF THE MISSISSIPPI.

Soon after the date of my annual report for 1861 I visited this agency, and witnessed the payment of their money and goods. They appeared to be, except in the case of a chief named Hole-in-the-day, all satisfied, and much pleased with their agent and the course he was pursuing. Since that time nothing occurred out of the usual business routine connected with this tribe of Indians until the 19th day of August. At this time the expedition to Pembina and Red lake, hereinbefore referred to, was at St. Cloud, *en route*. A messenger here reached us with the information that the principal chief of the Chippewas of the Mississippi, Hole-in-the-day, had sent a party of his men to the agency, and driven off three of their cattle to Gull lake, and killed them. They had also taken, by order of Hole-in-the-day, two prisoners—Johnson, a missionary, and D. Moore, a white man—from the agency.

Moore, by the assistance of Johnson, had managed to escape, and informed the agent, (Walker,) who immediately sent to Fort Ripley for a force to arrest Hole-in-the-day. Lieutenant Forbes, commanding at Fort Ripley, went up with a force of twenty-six men, being more than half he had in the fort. Upon arriving at Crow Wing, the agent ordered the arrest of Hole-in-the-day, who was seen on a hill near the town; but on the appearance of the soldiers, Hole-in-the-day fled up the river to his house, the soldiers pursuing; he went through his house to the river, crossing with his wives and a portion of his men; others of his men fled up the river not having boats to cross. When the soldiers came to the stream, Hole-in-the-day and his party were about half-way across. He was ordered to stop, but paid no attention to the order, and when he landed on the opposite bank fired two pistol shots at the soldiers, one striking in the sand near Sergeant Stacy, the other whistling by the ear of one of his men. The soldiers were then ordered to fire, which they did, but Hole-in-the-day escaped. The soldiers returned, and the messenger was despatched to us.

About the same time we learned that the Pillagers had robbed the traders at Leech lake, taken the whites prisoners, and having moved down had joined Hole-in-the-day at Gull lake.

Fearing this was but the commencement of serious trouble with these Indians, I, acting by the advice and in conjunction with the Commissioner of Indian Affairs there present, took such steps as seemed proper, looking to a settlement of the matter before it should assume a more dangerous character. Troops were promptly sent to the agency, and I accompanied the Commissioner of Indian Affairs to the vicinity of the troubles. A detailed statement of these matters will be found in the report of Special Agent Morrill, herewith transmitted.

This outbreak I believe to have grown out of a difficulty between the late Agent Walker, Hole-in-the-day, and an old firm of Indian traders. The reports of the southern rebellion also probably had some influence, such reports being manufactured and colored to suit the purposes of interested and vicious persons. Late Agent Walker had incurred the displeasure of many of the hangers on around his agency by his energetic prosecution of all persons engaged in the whiskey traffic among the Indians.

Hole-in-the-day had been usually paid a much larger amount of money as annuity than his proper share under the treaty. Agent Walker refused to give him so large an amount as he claimed unless he first obtained the consent of the Indians in council. This course offended Hole-in-the-day.

The agent also refused to grant a license to a firm of old Indian traders who had a strong and, as the agent believed, a bad influence among the Indians. These traders combined with Hole-in-the-day in his efforts to give the agent trouble. Hole-in-the-day visited Washington for the avowed purpose of preferring charges against the agent, but not succeeding in getting a hearing as soon as he deemed proper, returned to his reservation and commenced plotting. He had learned that Congress had made an appropriation of moneys to be expended in negotiating a treaty with the Red Lake and Pembina Chippewas; that the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and superintendent of Indian affairs for the northern superintendency had been designated as commissioners to visit those Indians for the purpose of accomplishing that object; that several thousand dollars had been expended for goods and provisions to present to those Indians; and that the commissioners, goods, &c., were *en route* to Red Lake river to carry out the wishes of the government. About the same time persons who were enlisting troops had induced several of the mixed bloods of the Chippewas to join them, and Hole-in-the-day seized upon this to prove that all the strong men among the whites had gone to war; that they were about being defeated; that there were none left to protect the frontier; that the mixed bloods were being forced to join the army; and that the next step would be to compel the Indians to do the same. He also carried on a correspondence with Little Crow, the leader of the late Sioux raid. He promised the Pillager Indians a large share of the plunder if they would join him, and, as his course afterwards proved, intended to seize the goods intended for treaty purposes, above referred to, or force the Commissioner to present them to the Chippewas of the Mississippi to conciliate him. His schemes did not prove successful, as will appear by the special agent's report above referred to.

I deem it proper to state that the majority of the Chippewas of the Mississippi remained firm. The Mille Lac, Sandy Lake, and Pokagena bands sent delegates to the Commissioner for the purpose of assuring him of their friendly feeling, and they have since received their annuities, and are apparently determined to remain at peace with the whites. I have not been able to learn that, of the Pillager and Lake Winnebagoishish Indians, any joined or favored Hole-in-the-day's project, except those known as the Leech Lake and Otter Tail Lake bands.

CHIPPEWAS OF LAKE SUPERIOR.

Great fears were entertained at one time of difficulty with this tribe. Their well-known relationship and sympathy with the Chippewas of the Mississippi was sufficient to induce the people to suspect that they might enter into the schemes of Hole-in-the-day. Agent Webb, however, with the assistance that he received from other influential persons, succeeded in keeping them comparatively quiet, although every exertion was made by Hole-in-the-day, and every influence that he could control brought to bear, to induce them to join him. I would here state that I think it peculiar fortunate that Senator Henry M. Rice, of this State, was at the time visiting at Lake Superior. His long acquaintance with and great influence over these Indians, undoubtedly, contributed largely to bring about this favorable result. These Indians have improved much within the last year. They have built houses, cleared lands, and raised fine crops, principally with their own labor. Their annuities have been paid them without trouble and to the satisfaction of the Indians. I transmit herewith the reports of Agent Webb and others, to which I beg leave to refer for details.

CHIPPEWAS OF RED LAKE AND PEMBINA.

These Indians were notified to collect at the mouth of Red Lake river on the 25th of August last, to there meet commissioners appointed by the United States

government for the purpose of treating with them for their lands and the right of navigation on the Red River of the North.

They assembled at the point designated, but the commissioners were unable to meet them for reasons hereinbefore set forth. They waited until they had consumed all the provisions they had with them and all they could procure in the vicinity. Mr. Kittson was about that time passing through their country with about \$25,000 worth of goods, many of them the property of British subjects. These were seized by them, and they stated to him that their country could no longer be used as a thoroughfare until they were paid for it; that they were willing to pay for the goods they had appropriated when they made a treaty with the United States.

If there is no treaty made with these Indians at once, it will be necessary to abandon the lines of transportation, mail routes, &c., between the United States and the northeastern portion of Dakota Territory and the Hudson's Bay Settlement, or to establish *this winter* forts along the line for protection.

I would respectfully recommend that the chiefs and a few headmen be at once invited to visit Washington for the purpose of making a treaty, as the most economical way of settling this matter. I am assured by the messenger who collected them this summer that they would accept such an invitation.

THE WINNEBAGOES.

This tribe of Indians have remained peaceable during our Indian troubles, but they are surrounded by a white population who have become exasperated with all Indians, and are so anxious to get them out of the country that fears are entertained that difficulties may arise between them detrimental to the interest of the Winnebagoes.

At the request of the Assistant Secretary of the Interior, J. P. Usher, I accompanied him on a visit to those Indians. We found them peaceable and well disposed towards the whites, but would not accept the advice given them to send a delegation of their wise men to select a new home.

The present difficulties in this State have made it necessary to keep them confined to their reservation. It is small, and there is but little game to be found upon it. They have not annuities enough to support them without labor, and they cannot live by agricultural pursuits until the government provides them with the proper implements.

It would be much better for the Winnebagoes if they could be induced to take a new tract of land further west or north, where they could have larger hunting grounds and greater liberty to roam over the country; but if they must be kept upon their present reservation, there ought to be some energetic course pursued to provide them with homes, farms, and farming implements, and to carry out their treaty stipulations of locating them in severalty. For a detailed account of their affairs I refer you to the accompanying report of St. A. D. Balcombe, their agent.

I would recommend that the policy of the government towards the Indians under this superintendency be such that they would understand that the guilty are to be punished and the innocent protected and encouraged.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CLARK W. THOMPSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 2.

HISTORY OF THE INDIAN WAR.

*Report of Lieutenant Governor Donnelly.*FORT RIDGELY, *Minnesota, August 29, 1862.*

In compliance with your directions, I left St. Paul on Monday the 25th instant, and on the evening of the same day delivered your despatches and other communications at St. Peter, to Colonel Sibley in command of the Indian expedition, and on the 27th and 28th instant accompanied him to this place.

I found it not necessary upon my arrival at St. Peter to urge, as you had requested, Colonel Sibley to greater rapidity of movement, as he was prepared to start the day after my arrival.

THE CHARACTER OF THE COUNTRY.

The beautiful country between St. Peter and Fort Ridgely we found to be completely abandoned by the inhabitants; the houses, in many cases, left with the doors open, the furniture undisturbed, while the cattle ranged about the doors or through the cultivated fields. The contrast between the evidences of human industry around us and the total absence of human beings was most impressive and striking.

This region of country is admirably adapted to agricultural purposes. The soil is rich, the timber scattered in groves or skirting the Minnesota river, near which the road passes, while fine meadows and lakes offer attractions to the stock-raiser.

The country to the line of the military reservation, within a few miles of Fort Ridgely, has been well settled, the improvements of a superior character, and the harvest evidently abundant. The work of harvesting seemed to be further advanced than in the valley north of St. Peter, the grain being generally already stacked.

DEPREDACTIONS COMMITTED ALONG THE ROAD.

With the exception of the entire absence of the inhabitants and the silence which reigned supreme, we met with no evidences of the Indian outbreak until we had proceeded about sixteen miles from St. Peter; here we found the ruins of a house which had been burned to the ground. It had formerly been a hotel, kept by a man named Horner; it was a regular stopping place for travellers and farmers. Seventeen miles from St. Peter we came to a house where three persons, male and female, had been murdered. They had been fleeing to St. Peter, panic-stricken, from some point further west; had stopped overnight at this house. Their cattle strayed away during the night, and in the morning while hunting them they were attacked by the Indians and murdered. Their bodies were found by a scouting party a day or two afterwards and taken into St. Peter for burial.

In the yard of the house stood the wagons of these unfortunate people, their trunks broken open, and the ground strewn with their effects. The trunks were old-fashioned, and of German make, and bore upon the side, in large letters, the name "Johann Schwartz." It was, indeed, melancholy to look into them and see their little trinkets, their prayer-books, their clothing, and even the toys of children, and reflect upon the sudden and brutal death which had overtaken them.

The house where these bodies were found was not burned, although a barn and a large quantity of hay near it—some thirty-six tons—were destroyed.

About thirty miles from St. Peter, at a little town called, I think, Lafayette, the expedition encamped for the night. Here we found the remains of a very fine house and barn, owned by a Mr. Kans. The house had been a valuable one, finely finished, the interior wood-work having been altogether of black walnut. The garden and out-buildings bore every evidence of thrift and competence. Near it were the remains of another house, owned by a Mr. Bush, also reduced to ashes. Both these buildings had been, I think, used as hotels.

It is a singular fact that the Indians burned but few houses. Great numbers were left untouched. It is still more remarkable that those burned were, I understand, in every instance, hotels.

DEAD BODIES.

At the little town of West Newton, eight miles from Fort Ridgely, we came upon the first dead body. It lay across the road, not far from a small church, bloated, discolored, and far gone in decomposition. The back of the head appeared to have been broken in, the scalp was gone, and the skin wrinkled down over the face so as to destroy all resemblance of human features. It was, indeed, a terrible sight. No clue has been obtained, or perhaps ever will be, to the name of the unfortunate man. He will lie unknown in the grave to which he was hurriedly consigned until the last judgment.

A rod or two beyond him, on a little bridge, lay a bundle of female clothing. It was probably dropped by some woman in her hurried flight. Still nearer to the fort, about a mile and a half from it, in the grass, close to the roadside, was found another body. It was that of Felix Smith, formerly a soldier in the regular army, stationed at the fort, but lately discharged, and residing four miles from it. He had been scalped, and his throat cut.

FORT RIDGELY.

I found Fort Ridgely most disadvantageously situated for a place of defence. It is built upon a projecting spur of the bluff, almost completely encircled by deep and wooded ravines, the edges of which are within a stone's throw of the buildings. A more unfortunate location could not have been selected. The Indians are able at any time to surround it, lying on the brow of the ravines or amid the trees and shrubbery, and doing deadly execution against the garrison.

The plan of the fort is equally bad. There is not a single fire-proof building in the whole group. In the middle is a long, two-story stone building, with piazzas. At a right angle with this, and forming with it a letter L, is a smaller stone building, one story high. Around these are ranged, somewhat in the form of a circle, a number of log and frame buildings, used for different purposes. These constitute the fort. Beyond this circle there were, before the fight, a few detached buildings at different distances, such as the barn, the lime-house, the sutler's store, and Mr. Randell's store.

It was from these detached buildings that the Indians fired on the garrison, and it was found necessary, at an early stage, to burn them, which was done by skillfully exploding shell in them.

HISTORY OF THE OUTBREAK.

So far as I can ascertain it, by collating the statements of different reliable persons, the following is the history of the events, in the order in which they occurred:

On Sunday, the 17th instant, five persons were murdered in Acton, Meeker county. This, probably, was one of those accidental outrages at any time to be

anticipated on the remote frontier. It fell, however, like a spark of fire, upon a mass of discontent, long accumulated and ready for it.

On Monday morning, the 18th instant, at 6 o'clock, the work of destruction commenced. At this time there were in Fort Ridgely about eighty soldiers, of company B, of the fifth regiment; under command of Captain Marsh. This constituted the entire military force in charge of the post.

At 9 o'clock a. m. news came to the fort of the outbreak, and Captain Marsh, with a force variously reported at forty-four or fifty-one men, started for Redwood. I need not detail the particulars of the complete and destructive ambuscade into which he was led, and the disastrous results which followed.

At 12 o'clock m. of the same day the party having in charge the money for the Sioux annuity payment, to wit: Messrs. Wyckoff, Hatch, Ramsey, Van Voorhies, and Dailey, arrived at the fort. At dusk of the same day La Croix, a scout sent out from the fort, returned with information of the attack on Captain Marsh, the slaughter of the captain and a large portion of his command, and the escape of fifteen of the party, who were then close to the fort and coming in.

During all this day and the next fugitives continued to pour into the fort, bringing from every quarter, terrible tales of slaughter and destruction of burning houses and murdered families.

On Tuesday, the 19th instant, Lieutenant Sheehan, of company C, of the 5th regiment, arrived, with fifty men of his company. He had been some time previously ordered to attend the payment of Yellow Medicine. Subsequently he had been ordered from that point to accompany Commissioner Dole to the treaty with the Red River Indians. He was on Monday about forty miles from the fort, on his way northward, when he received information of the outbreak and orders to return. He hurried his men through day and night, much of the time on the double quick, and arrived on Tuesday morning safely at the fort.

Tuesday morning Major Galbraith arrived with fifty men, the "Renville Rangers," who, when the news of the disturbance reached them, were on their way to Fort Snelling to enlist in the volunteer service. Thus, fortunately, in one day one hundred men were added to the garrison. Without this providential addition, the fort would certainly have fallen and an unparalleled massacre have ensued.

THE MASSACRE IN BROWN COUNTY.

In the mean time the Indians had not been idle: they ranged Brown county during all of Monday, reaping a harvest of death.

The murders seem to commence over the whole country at about 11 o'clock of that day. The settlers, mainly Germans, were taken completely by surprise; were panic-stricken and totally defenceless.

During Monday and the next day the following named persons were killed and wounded in the township of New Ulm:

[This list is obtained from Mr. H. Behnke, of New Ulm, formerly register of deeds for Brown county. It is as nearly accurate as is possible at this time, although subsequent investigation may, it is to be hoped, take some names from it, while it will very certainly add many more to it.]

LEAVENWORTH.

Killed.—Elijah Whiton, Mrs. Heidricks and two children, Jonathan Brown, father and sister; Martin Bluem and wife, two daughters and one son; Adam Bluem, Mrs. Howard, John Thompson, Seth Henshaw, Mr. Ross, wife and five children; Norwegian boy, name unknown; Wm. Carroll, Mr. Jackson.

Wounded.—Mrs. Harrington.

MILFORD.

Killed.—Carl Hueur, wife and three sons; Charles Roeser, wife and one child; George Lamb, (family escaped;) Mr. Settle, and three children; Sebastian May, wife and three children, (two children wounded;) De Witt Lemon, Wm. Tuttle, Joe Emerick, Miss and Master Heule, Mr. Shilling, Mr. Keck, Mr. and Mrs. Pelsel, Mr. Reiner, wife and child; Mr. Haag, Mr. and Mrs. Hartman, Mossapart family, (four;) Conrad Zeller and wife, and four children; Mr. Fink, wife and son; Mr. B. Bressler, Mrs. Stoeker, Mr. Messmer, wife and son; three Olesons.

Wounded.—John Thomas, man named Ferdinand, last name unknown.

LAKE SHETAK.

In this settlement there were in all about ten or twelve families; of these three families escaped into New Ulm. As the settlement lay west of New Ulm, those escaping would in all probability come to New Ulm. It is supposed that the number murdered is about twenty-five.

COURTLAND, NICOLLET COUNTY.

Killed.—Mr. Haag.

COTTONWOOD.

Killed.—Charles Lan.

SIGEL TOWN.

Killed.—A. Loomis and U. Loomis,

Making in all 110 persons killed and five known to be wounded, besides large numbers of wounded in New Ulm, whose names I have not obtained.

Strange to say, while these murders were going on through the country no attack was made, during Monday, on New Ulm.

The inhabitants of the surrounding country poured into the town in great numbers all through the day and night. Before Tuesday morning the town contained, including its own population, about two thousand persons.

Mr Behuke hurried to St. Peter; called to see Judge Flandrau early on Tuesday morning. By noon the judge had a company of 125 men ready to move to the defence of the town.

THE FIRST ATTACK ON NEW ULM.

Tuesday, the 19th, at about 3 p. m., the first attack was made on New Ulm by a force of Indians estimated at between two and three hundred. The fight continued during all the afternoon; some houses were fired, and as the people ran through the streets one man and one woman were killed. A party of several men coming to the town were also intercepted and murdered; they were from Sigel Town, and consisted of A. Loomis, W. Loomis, William Tuttle, William Carroll, George Lamb, and three Norwegians.

At 6 o'clock the company under Captain Flandrau reached the town. The cavalry charged upon the Indians and drove them back. During this engagement it is believed that at least twelve or fifteen Indians were killed.

A comparison of dates makes it evident that the Indians attacking New Ulm and Fort Ridgely were not distinct parties, but one and the same force.

THE FIRST ATTACK ON THE FORT.

Foiled in their attempt on New Ulm by the timely arrival of Judge Flandrau, the Indians moved, during the morning of Wednesday, over the distance, eighteen miles, between the town and Fort Ridgely, and, at a quarter past 3 o'clock p. m., commenced their first attack on the fort. It was a surprise. The first announcement was a volley fired through one of the openings or entrances into the parade ground of the fort, doing, at once, deadly execution.

The men were rallied to their posts. Sergeant Jones, ordnance sergeant, attempted to use his guns, but, to his surprise, found they would not work. A howitzer was brought into play, and in the mean time the sergeant drew the charges from his pieces, and found that rags had been stuffed into them.

This was the critical moment. Had the courage of the Indians been equal to the opportunity, the fort would have fallen. The garrison was alarmed, the women and children screaming with uncontrollable panic, and the guns for a time disabled. But the moment passed never to return.

The treachery of rendering the guns useless was laid to the charge of some half-breeds, who soon after deserted.

It is but just, however, to add, in this connexion, that a number of other half-breeds who remained were, through all the struggle, most faithful, and fought with remarkable courage. The attack lasted from 3½ to 6½ o'clock p. m. The Indians fired from the high grass and behind out-houses, logs, and every other object that could afford them shelter. During this struggle the garrison lost three killed and eight wounded.

THE SECOND ATTACK ON THE FORT.

On the following day, Thursday, a second attack was made on the fort. It commenced about 9 o'clock a. m., and lasted for about half an hour. The fire was by no means so spirited as on the previous day, nor the attack so bold. At about ten minutes before 6 o'clock p. m. the attack was renewed, and lasted for another half hour.

It is probable that during this day a part of the band was engaged ranging over the country burning houses and murdering those who had not yet fled.

THE THIRD ATTACK.

On Friday, at ten minutes before 2 o'clock p. m., a third attack was made. The Indians had been repulsed in their attempts on New Ulm, and again in three assaults on Fort Ridgely. They seem to have resolved upon one last desperate effort against the fort.

The attack continued from ten minutes before two until a quarter before seven o'clock, nearly five hours, and was most determined, bitter, and persistent, the guns sounding in one continuous rattle, and the bullets fairly peppering the more exposed buildings. In one room thirty-two bullets were afterwards picked up.

Sergeant Jones displayed, in this contest, remarkable coolness, courage, and promptness. He was ably assisted by Lieutenant Whipple, of Faribault, a resolute and skilful man, and by Sergeant McGrew, equally brave and efficient.

There can be no question but that the shells planted by these skilful gunners must have done terrible execution. The Indians seemed to stand in mortal fear of the cannon. At one time a charging party were placed close to the fort, and the half-breeds could hear the chiefs shouting to the warriors to charge into the fort and seize the cannon, but without avail: their courage was not equal to

During this fight but one man was killed and several slightly wounded. This small loss is to be attributed to the preparations previously made for the shelter of the men.

On Saturday at 9 a. m. the entire force was seen to proceed in the direction of New Ulm. They were accompanied by a long train of wagons, horses, and oxen, carrying the plunder they had secured.

THE SECOND ATTACK ON NEW ULM.

During Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday, while the force of Indians was concentrated for an attack on the fort, New Ulm was left undisturbed. This time was occupied by the garrison in strengthening their position, in burying their dead, and in sending out parties to scour the country.

One of these brought in thirteen persons who had secreted themselves in a slough to escape massacre.

As the Indians moved from the fort to New Ulm during Saturday morning, they fired great numbers of buildings on their route. These fires were seen by the garrison at New Ulm, and were the first intimation of the approach of the savages. At about ten o'clock the enemy were seen moving rapidly around the town, but out of range.

At half-past eleven the attack commenced. The force of Indians was estimated at between four and five hundred.

The pickets were first driven in; they rallied; the garrison went out to their assistance; in turn they fell back into the town.

The fight raged from house to house. The Indians in a few minutes had fifteen houses in a blaze. They hid behind empty buildings, behind the bluff, and in a piece of timber or brush at the lower end of the town. Their arms were found to be excellent, and their aim terribly accurate. Five o'clock was the turning point in the struggle. At this time it seemed as if the Indians would capture the town. The remarkable gallantry of Captain Flandrau alone prevented this result, and prevented a massacre which, for magnitude, would have been without a parallel in the history of Indian warfare.

He rallied his men, and, charging at their head, drove the Indians out of the brush at the lower end of the town, the point whence they had inflicted the greatest injury upon the garrison. All night the burning of the houses continued. The firing of the guns continued until 10 o'clock. At that time the Indians fell back, formed into three great parties, and had war dances, shouting and singing all through the night.

During the hours of darkness the besieged force was not idle.

A portion of the town, about one-half, was selected, the streets around it barricaded, and all the rest of the town fired.

The advantages of this step are manifest. By it the defending force was concentrated into a more limited space. The barricading of the streets prevented the Indians charging through them, while the destruction of the town left an open space around the besieged, across which no Indian dare venture. During the fight ten men were killed and about fifty wounded. The loss on the part of the Indians could not have been less than forty. They were seen to haul off four wagon loads of dead.

The following are the names of those from New Ulm and other localities killed and wounded in defending the town or killed in scouting parties sent out from it:

Killed.—Jacob Caster, Leopold Senske, Mr. Røpke, Mr. Kirchestein, Wm. England, John Schneider, E. Deitrich, Julius Fenske, — Reimann, Miss Pauli, Boy Bænlonge.

Wounded.—D. G. Shillock, in leg; Charles Wagner, mortally; Peter Ber-shist, in back, not mortal.

From St. Peter—Killed.—Captain William B. Dodd, Newell Houghton, Jeremiah Quane.

From Nicollet township—Killed.—Foster, a private in 3d regiment.

Sharon, Le Sueur county—Killed.—Washington Krelop.

Le Sueur City—Killed.—O. M. Edwards, editor of paper.

Wounded.—N. S. Burgess, in arm.

Additional killed.—William Lukin, A. A. Clifford, Mathew Warren.

Wounded.—Captain Saunders, Luke Smith.

THE ATTACK ON NEW ULM.

Sunday morning the attack was renewed, but not with such energy and boldness as on the previous day.

The attack lasted but an hour, the Indians keeping at long range. They discovered the strength of the new position taken by the whites and withdrew. At noon 150 men, under Captain Cox, arrived from St. Peter, sent to the relief of the town by Colonel Sibley.

THE EVACUATION OF NEW ULM.

A consultation was then had; Brown county was desolated; one-half of New Ulm destroyed; there was nothing left to induce the people to remain.

It was determined to abandon the town and move to Mankato, thirty-five miles distant. On Monday this movement was successfully accomplished, undisturbed by the Indians, although watched by their scouting parties from a distance.

Never, perhaps, was a more melancholy cortege seen in the world than that which stretched along the road from New Ulm to Mankato.

There were mothers there who wept for children slaughtered before their eyes; strong men who in a moment had been stripped of worldly wealth, of home, of wife and family; little children who had escaped into the grass and bushes, with the death shrieks of parents and brothers and sisters ringing in their ears, all bowed down by an overwhelming grief and by an anxiety which no words can describe, but which in two cases had produced *actual insanity*.

In that melancholy train, jolting along on hard farm wagons, were lightly wounded persons, among them innocent little children, hacked in a most barbarous and cruel manner.

THE NUMBER KILLED.

The time has not yet arrived when an accurate list can be made of the victims of this outbreak. The names of some will probably never be known. Wounded and dying they crept away into the tall grass of some slough, or among the underbrush of some wood, there to perish. It may, however, be well to form an estimate which will approximate to correctness of the whole number killed. It can be increased or diminished as additional facts are discovered:

1. Of Captain Marsh's command there are supposed to have been killed.. 24
2. Of those killed in the settlement in Brown county, the names being already given in this report..... 110
3. Of those killed in the Beaver creek settlement near Fort Ridgely, as estimated by Major Hatch from the statements of refugees in the fort.... 26
4. Of those killed in and near the lower agency, as estimated by the same gentleman from the statements of refugees..... 25
5. Of those killed in various scattered settlements west of the fort, as estimated by Major Hatch from statements of refugees..... 80

6. At a Norwegian and German settlement, eight miles from Yellow Medicine, Frenier counted 25
 (It was at this place that seven children were found by Frenier shut up in a house, one of them wounded. They are probably by this time added to the list of dead.)

7. On the road between the fort and Redwood Captain Marsh's company counted the dead bodies of..... 11
 8. Killed at New Ulm, in defence of the town, or close to it..... 21
 9. Killed in defence of Fort Ridgely..... 4
 10. Killed at a farm house seventeen miles west of St. Peter..... 3
 11. Killed at Norwegian Grove, Sibley county..... 3
 12. Killed at West Newton..... 1
 13. Killed close to the fort, an unknown man..... 1
 14. Killed Richardson, private in 6th regiment, near the fort..... 1
 15. Felix Smith, close to the fort..... 1
 16. Unknown man west of the fort..... 1
 17. Unknown man short distance west of the latter..... 1

Making a total, of those killed in the southwestern part of the State, of. 337
 In addition to this there are of those killed in the northwestern part of the State, as follows:

At Norway Lake..... 15
 At Lake Johanna, reported to be killed, but not confirmed 25
 At Breckenridge..... 5
 ————— 45

Making a total, with the foregoing, of..... 382

[*Editor St. Paul Press.*]

It will be recollected that the foregoing list contains not only those known to be killed, but those who are missing. If it is true, as alleged by Mrs. Caruthers and Mr. Blair, now here, that Little Crow has in his hands at this time over two hundred prisoners, a reasonable deduction must be made from the foregoing list. I do not think that, when all the facts are ascertained, the number actually killed will much exceed *two hundred*.

INCIDENTS AND FACTS.

1. While it appears evident that the same force of Indians was, in turn, employed against New Ulm and Fort Ridgely, no estimate places their number above five hundred, while some set it as low as three hundred. Major Hatch, whose cool judgment and long acquaintance with Indian character makes his opinion particularly valuable, thinks that the force attacking the fort on Friday was 500, but that many of them were boys.

The conclusion to be drawn from this fact is, that but a part of the tribes nominally engaged in the outbreak actually took part in it, for if every member of the different bands had participated the number of warriors would have risen to 800 or 1,000.

2. It should be a subject of congratulation to the people of the State that the Indians concentrated their forces in the attacks upon New Ulm and Fort Ridgely. It is generally believed that all the outrages committed *east* of the fort were the work of a band of six men. If so small a number were able to do so much harm, and spread such a fearful panic through all the valley, and even to the city of St. Paul, what would not have been the result had the 500 warriors under Little Crow been divided into parties of twenty-five or fifty each

and thrown upon the settlements? It is not too much to say they would have depopulated half the State—have swept the entire Minnesota valley, and have killed thousands of men, women, and children.

3. It is also a subject of congratulation that the first attack made on the fort was made by firing into it. It was in the power of the Indians to have crawled up unnoticed to the frame buildings, fired them, and involved the whole fort—garrison, women, and children—in destruction. This is proved by the fact that some Indians, at the time of the first surprise, came to the window of the room in which the wife of Sergeant Jones was at the time living, and fired several shots at her, without, however, hitting her. It would have been but the work of a moment to have fired the building, and, once started, the flames could not have been suppressed, as the entire circle of buildings were of wood and close together, and even the stone buildings were covered with shingle roofs, and would have been involved in the common destruction.

4. The conduct of the Indians towards the white women and children was different at different times and places. Some of them they killed, some they took prisoners, and some they set free.

An amusing incident is told illustrating the latter course of conduct. Rev. Mr. Hinman, an Episcopalian missionary at one of the agencies, escaped to the fort. Shortly afterwards, and in the midst of all the horrors of the massacre, a woman trying to escape met an Indian strutting around in Mr. Hinman's long, black, ministerial coat. The savage grinned, and asked her if "she belonged to his church?" The force of the fellow's wit seemed to have so mollified him that he allowed her to escape, and she reached the fort in safety. It is supposed that the original intention of Little Crow and other leading chiefs was to carry on the war in the white man's style, killing only the men, but the ferocious savages, once tasting blood, speedily passed beyond all control.

5. Providence seems to have favored us in the character of the men in command at New Ulm and Fort Ridgley. Of Judge Flandrau I have already spoken. Lieutenant Sheehan, by his gallant defence of the fort, his reckless courage, his promptness of mind, and his untiring energy, has already earned for himself a splendid reputation, which cannot but insure his future promotion. Lieutenant Culver, of Captain Marsh's company, also honorably distinguished himself.

THE FUTURE.

The question naturally occurs to all our citizens, "What is to be the result of this outbreak?" It is evident that the Indians have been foiled. They have failed to take either New Ulm or the fort. They must have suffered heavily in the engagements at these places. They know, because their scouts are constantly on the watch, that a large force is preparing to pursue them, and is already in their neighborhood. They have already all the plunder, all the ammunition, goods, horses, mules, oxen, and cattle, that they can possibly use. Nothing is to be apprehended from them at present; they have nothing to gain, and much to risk in any renewed attacks on the settlements.

If, therefore, they are pursued and punished, the frontier has but little to apprehend from them. Their war will be a defensive one; their women and their trains of plunder retreating westward and northward, their sole object will be to keep back the pursuing army. If, therefore, they are at once attacked, they can be put beyond the possibility of again troubling us. But if, on the contrary, time is allowed to pass in inaction, they will unite with the Sioux of the Plains, they will exhibit their vast quantities of plunder, they will furnish them with ammunition, and, combined, they will be able to carry on a long and desperate war. It should, therefore, be the object of the government to nip the evil in the bud, and strike at once. The force which could not dislodge two hundred and fifty men from the buildings of New Ulm will certainly fall

a ready prey to the two thousand cavalry and infantry now collected at Fort Ridgely.

It must not be forgotten that they have in their hands, according to the estimate of Major Hatch, twenty tons of ammunition, part of the spoil taken from the agencies. It is easy to estimate the amount of evil this alone could produce if distributed among the hordes of savages in Dakota Territory and along the western boundary of our own State. With prompt action they can be exterminated or driven beyond the State line, and the State once more placed upon such a footing that she can, with some prospect of success, invite emigration. There should be no restoring of the Sioux to their old status; their presence on our frontier would be a perpetual barrier to the growth of the State; they must disappear or be exterminated. Ample preparations should also be made for the defence of the frontier by the erection of a series of strong fortifications under the authority of the United States, the retention of a militia force of several thousand men, the distribution of an ample supply of arms, and the development of a thorough militia system by the State government.

Unless some such measures are adopted, we have seen the last emigrant wagon wending its way to our frontier. The profound interest which we must all feel in this most important subject will be my excuse for offering these suggestions.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

IGNATIUS DONNELLY.

His Excellency ALEXANDER RAMSEY,
Governor of Minnesota.

No. 3.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, August 13, 1862.

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant upon the importance of having the question of paying the Sioux in gold decided immediately, and, in reply, have to state that on the 8th instant a telegraphic message was addressed to you at Beloit, informing you that Secretary Chase had agreed to order Mr. Cisco to pay the \$71,000 in coin, and a telegraphic message was sent to you yesterday at St. Paul, stating that Secretary Chase had ordered Mr. Cisco to pay coin.

Immediately upon obtaining the promise of the honorable Secretary of the Treasury to that effect a letter was addressed to Mr. Cisco, requesting him, on the receipt of the order from the Secretary of the Treasury, authorizing him to pay gold to Superintendent Thompson, to send the same by express at once to St. Paul, and a letter was received from him in reply yesterday, stating that he would comply with the request of this office, immediately after receiving the order from the Treasury, and as Mr. Spinner has informed this office that the draft was sent on Saturday, with the requisite order, there is no doubt but that the gold is at this time on the way to St. Paul by express.

Every effort was made that could be thought of to get the gold, for the object desired, and the efforts in the end appear, from present appearances, to have been successful.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

P. S.—Since the foregoing was prepared I have received information from Mr. Cisco that he had shipped the coin on the 11th instant. I am hurrying the

remittances for Thompson's superintendency as fast as possible. The treasury warrant for present appropriations reached here yesterday.

O. E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

No. 4.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 10, 1862.

SIR: My attention has been called to a statement in the newspapers to the effect that some three hundred Sioux Indians have been tried by court-martial and condemned to be hanged, for murders committed during the late outbreak in Minnesota, and that the execution of the sentence only awaits the approval of the President.

I should have addressed you upon this subject sooner but for the fact that the Assistant Secretary is now in that country upon business understood, among other things, to embrace the adjustment of the difficulties growing out of this outbreak.

I cannot reconcile it to my sense of duty to remain silent while measures of the character indicated in the statement above mentioned are being executed. I am fully aware that, in the prosecution of their hostilities, these Indians perpetrated most horrible and atrocious crimes, and were guilty of barbarities which shock every feeling of humanity and are only known in Indian warfare.

The whole country is justly incensed and exasperated by their conduct, but, notwithstanding this, it seems to me that an indiscriminate punishment of men who have laid down their arms and surrendered themselves as prisoners partakes more of the character of revenge than the infliction of deserved punishment; that it is contrary to the spirit of the age and our character as a great, magnanimous, and Christian people. Nor would it, in my opinion, be attended with beneficial results.

These people are a wild, barbarous, and benighted race, and are, perhaps, more than any other people under the influence of their chiefs, head men, and prophets.

A blow, then, which falls upon and punishes their leaders, by whom they have been instigated, and whose commands they almost superstitiously obey, will be recognized by them as falling upon the authors of their crimes, as a just vindication of the majesty of our laws, and as an exhibition of the magnanimity of our people. On the other hand, a punishment which falls alike upon those who instigated and led them on and those who followed, through a blind and superstitious instinct of obedience, will beget a bitter feeling of revenge which, though it may be smothered, will never be extinguished.

No people were ever more justly exasperated than are those of Minnesota, nor did circumstances ever more nearly justify retaliatory and vindictive measures. I am not surprised at the finding of the court, and do not desire to be understood as condemning the course of the officers engaged in the court-martial. I believe that under their oaths and the requirements of the articles of war they could not do otherwise; but, their sentence may be modified by the President, and for the reasons above imperfectly and hastily set forth. I trust you will lay the subject before him, together with this letter or a copy thereof, and, if possible, prevent the consummation of an act which I cannot believe

would be otherwise than a stain upon our national character and a source of future regret.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner.

Hon. CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 5.

CHIPPEWA AGENCY, August 18, 1862.

SIR: I respectfully submit the following annual report upon the various subjects connected with this agency and the Indians under my charge.

The bands of Chippewa Indians which come immediately under my supervision are divided into two classes. 1st. Those of the Mississippi bands, who receive their annuities and other benefits under the treaties of 1842, 1854, and 1855; and, 2d, the Pillager and Winnebigoishish bands, who receive their privileges under the treaty of 1855.

The Mississippi bands receive their benefits, under the treaties above named, in money, annuity goods, and provisions. Nothing has been expended for agricultural (except a small fund for breaking and clearing land) or school purposes. The present year, however, in anticipation of receiving a part of the arrearage fund due them, land was ploughed for the use of the bands living upon Gull Lake and Mill Lac reservations, and seed furnished to those living upon Rabbit Lake reservation.

The following table shows the number of reservations and the amount of government aid furnished for farming purposes, &c.

Number.	Reservations.	Length, miles.	Width, miles.	Distance from the agency, miles.	Number of bands on each.	Number of males.	Number of females.	Number of acres cultivated.	Number of farms.	With what planted.	Number of hands employed.	Number of bushels seed furnished.	Approximate wealth in individual property.
1	Gull Lake*....	25	18	.....	6	214	262	50	30	Corn and potatoes.	5	...	\$4,500
2	Mill Lac.....	16	3	30	11	376	425	35	25	.. do.....			
3	Rabbit Lake....	25	5	25	3	84	78	.....	.....	Potatoes...			
4	Rice Lake.....	.....	.....	80	1	13	30	.....	.....	.....	30	.....	1,000
5	Sandy Lake....	14	8	80	4	195	154	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
6	Pokegama	35	9	120	4	108	114	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

* Agency buildings located on this reservation.

† By river, 250.

Rice Lake, Sandy Lake, and Pokegama reservations are so far distant from the agency and from any white settlement, and no means of reaching them, except by canoe, that but little aid can be furnished the bands living upon them in the cultivation of their lands. The majority of Indians have a taste for and desire to improve in agriculture, and if placed upon one reservation or even more, if accessible, where they might receive the aid of the government, would raise good crops of corn and potatoes, which would place them beyond the precariousness of their present means of living; and until this, or some other similar course can be adopted, but little can be done to relieve them of their wandering and beggarly condition,

There are no schools established or supported among these bands, nor any means afforded for their education either by the government, religious societies, or contributions from Indians. They are therefore wholly destitute of any means of mental improvement, neither are there any missionaries living among them of any denomination; but there was formerly a mission established under the direction of the Episcopal church at Gull Lake upon this reservation, and much good is accomplished by an educated Indian who still has the charge of the mission.

These bands are destitute of any individual property, excepting in a few instances, where the chiefs or head men of the band own ponies, and in one instance, the possession of a section of land by one of the chiefs granted to him by the government. They are dependent for their living upon their skill in hunting and fishing, together with the aid furnished by the government in provisions, which is of great importance to them. The goods furnished under the treaty, with their annuities, afford them ample means to supply their wants of clothing.

They are usually quiet, peaceable, and even contented, and if collected upon a reservation more distant from their usual haunts, where they are decoyed into drunkenness and other vices attendant upon it, could with proper aid and encouragement be induced to adopt more industrious habits and live a more regular and civilized life. There has been no marked change in the sanitary condition of these Indians during the past year.

The Pillager and Winnebigoishish bands of Indians are located upon three reservations, and receive their benefits, under the treaty of 1855, in annuities, goods, and provisions, funds for school utility, and blacksmith purposes.

There is but one school in operation for the benefit of these Indians, called the Manual Labor School, located at Leech Lake, containing about thirty scholars, under the supervision of one male and one female teacher. It is wholly sustained by the government, without contribution from any source whatever, and is under the charge of no particular religious denomination, nor are there any missionaries connected with these bands. The school is in a prosperous condition, and as many attend as the capacity of the school building will allow. The Indians are willing that their children should be instructed, and take much pride and pleasure in the facilities afforded for their education. The building should be enlarged to meet their increasing demands.

The superintendent was instructed in the early part of spring to prepare for cultivation ten or twelve acres of land, and have the same cultivated by the young men attending school. These instructions were carried out and now promise satisfactory results. I herewith append the report of the superintendent of schools.

Farming among these bands is carried on to a considerable extent; almost every family has a garden ranging from one-half to two acres in size. These are planted with potatoes and corn. The land is ploughed for them, and when it is necessary seed is furnished and assistance rendered in planting. Their gardens are not fenced. The corn which they raise is ground at the mill at Leech Lake, where also their lumber is sawed. The laborers employed in farming commenced their operations about the first of May and closed the last of June. Much difficulty was experienced in rendering assistance to the bands living upon Cass and Winnipeg reservations, arising from the fact that there are no roads leading to them, and the impassability of the swamps surrounding them, which renders it not only difficult but dangerous to reach these reservations with cattle. This was, however, accomplished, and more was ploughed and cultivated the past spring than in any previous year.

There has been sawed the present season over fifty thousand feet of lumber for these bands.

The following statement shows the number of reservations and the amount of farming done upon each.

Number.	Names of reservations.	Number of bands upon each.	Number of males.	Number of females.	Number of acres cultivated, 1891.	Number of farms.	With what planted.	Number of bushels of corn, 1891.	Number of bushels of potatoes, 1891.	Number of hands employed.	Cost per bushel.	Number of acres cultivated, 1891.	With what planted.	Number of hands employed.	Number of bushels of seed furnished.	Approximate wealth in individual property.
1	Leech Lake..	14	647	775	300	175	Potatoes and corn.	500	3,000	10	15	215	Corn and potatoes.	12	80	\$1,000
2	Cass Lake.....	4	121	151	25	33	do	200	1,000	...	...	25	...	...	...	500
3	Lake Winnipeg.	3	144	147	50	40	do	300	3,000	...	...	75	...	...	...	500

* Potatoes.

† Corn.

These Indians, like those of the Mississippi bands, possess but little individual property. What they raise in their gardens, which is entirely consumed among them, and a few horses, constitute all their means. They have no desire to increase their property, and, as long as their present customs exist, could not if they would; for where there is no law to protect the ownership of property but little can be accumulated which is not subject to the whims and caprices of the vicious and dissolute, or liable to be appropriated by the selfish and indolent.

There are three bands included in the above statement as living upon Leech Lake reservation who do not, in fact, live there, but still make their homes around Otter Tail Lake, where they were at the time of making the treaty, which extinguished their title to that land. Their occupancy of that section of country is a great annoyance to those who have settled there, and will in a measure retard immigration to that place. Their removal would be a relief to the settlers and an advantage to the Indians.

The government buildings belonging to this agency are located upon Gull Lake and Leech Lake reservations. Those situated upon Gull Lake reservation consist of two dwelling houses, two barns, and two warehouses. The new agency house is small and incommensurate, comprising three rooms only. The old agency house is built of logs, is entirely out of repair, and is hardly fit for habitation. One barn is built of logs; the other is a frame building and in good repair. The warehouses are built of logs, out of repair, and are unfit for the use required of them. Hereto is attached a diagram of the reservation, relative location of the buildings and their size.

The buildings upon Leech Lake reservation consist of two dwelling houses, one warehouse, one school-house, one barn, and one saw and grist mill. There is but one dwelling-house, used as such; the other being unfit for occupancy. The warehouse is large and commodious, comprising two rooms, and in good repair. The school-house is attached to the warehouse, and contains but one room, in which the school is held. The dwelling house affords the facilities for lodging for those attending school. It is, however, inadequate to accommodate all those who desire to attend, and should be enlarged. The barn is old and dilapidated.

The steam saw and grist mill is in good repair, and furnish the Indians with ample means for grinding their corn and sawing their lumber.

The foregoing report was written by the late agent, Major L. C. Walker. On the 18th day of August, subsequent to its preparation, he learned of a force of Indians being collected at Gull Lake in a hostile attitude towards the government. They had taken during the day several white persons prisoners, but

released them all, excepting one who escaped by deceiving the Indians placed in charge over him. Upon hearing the statement of the person held as prisoner that it was the intention of the Indians to make an attack upon the agency, he sent a request to the commander of the fort that he should repair to the agency with twenty-five or thirty soldiers. The late agent started for Crow Wing on the morning of the 19th of August, and there met the commander of the fort with his men on their way to the agency. Believing that one of the Gull Lake chiefs was the cause of this outbreak among the Indians, and of the threatening position shown by them, he ordered his arrest by the commander. The attempt to arrest him was unsuccessful, and he escaped to Gull Lake, where the Indians were assembled in quite large numbers. The agent then proceeded to St. Cloud to consult with the Commissioner and superintendent of Indians affairs, who were on their way to Red Lake or Grand Fork, to make a treaty with the Red Lake Indians.

As the garrison at the fort was small, comprising only about thirty effective men, three hundred more soldiers were ordered to that post; and, on the 22d day of August, the late agent met his death while on his way to St. Paul for the purpose of urging the troops forward. The Indians still remained at Gull Lake, their numbers increasing daily. They had been re-enforced by a large number of the Pillager Indians, who had robbed all the private and government buildings at Leech Lake, and taken all the white persons prisoners, excepting two, and brought them to Gull Lake, where they were released. The number of prisoners was seven. Messengers were sent by the Indians to the bands living on Mill Lac, Sandy Lake, Po-ke-ga-ma, Winnipeg, and Cass Lake reservations, to come to Gull Lake and join the party there in arms against the government. They all refused to come, excepting one or two chiefs from Po-ke-ga-ma.

The Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who had returned to St. Paul on learning the wish of the Indians to see him, immediately repaired to Fort Ripley, with the superintendent of Indian affairs, to hold council with them for the purpose of settling the difficulty—peaceably, if possible. On arriving at the fort, the Commissioner sent a message to the Indians that he would meet them in council at that place on Monday, the 1st of September. They declined to meet him at the fort, but after some further negotiations on the part of an attorney of one of the chiefs, they promised to meet the Commissioner in council at Crow Wing. This they failed to do, as also they did at a subsequent time. They, however, did meet him in council at Crow Wing on Wednesday, the 10th of September, but in such an insolent and insulting manner that no good was accomplished by it. The council broke up with the understanding that another should be held the next day; but on the morning of that day, while a messenger of the Commissioner was riding through the camp of the Indians, they took his horse and refused to deliver it up. They also still held as prisoner the wife of one of the employés. These were demanded of the Indians, or all further communication would cease on the part of the Commissioner. They refused to deliver them up, and no further council was held by him with the Indians.

This state of affairs remained up to 10 o'clock on the night of the 12th instant, when three chiefs, with three of their braves from the Pillager bands, came on this side of the river and desired to hold a council with me. I had a council, and they informed me that they had come over at the risk of their lives. Hole-in-the-day had threatened to shoot the first man who attempted to cross, and one of the Pillagers then said if he shot one of their men who attempted to cross he would shoot him. They said they had been kept against their will; that all the Pillager chiefs and men would lay down their arms, break up their camp, and remove from Hole-in-the-day and his men; that they would come over and hold a council with me the next day. Accordingly on the 13th instant a council was held with all the Pillager chiefs and men, excepting two or three chiefs and forty or fifty of their followers. They laid before me their grievances,

and then stated the cause of the difficulties which had arisen. (A memorandum of their statements made in council is hereto attached, marked A.) They went quietly across the river on the evening of that day, and raised their camp on the morning of the 14th instant, and soon arrived at the agency, where they delivered up the horses and some other property taken while in arms against the government.

The chiefs then held council for the purpose of ascertaining the number in each band who were to receive rations to carry them home. This number amounted to 364. I then issued them rations for that number, and met the chiefs and young men in council to advise them to return to their homes peaceably and quietly, and there remain until called for. This they were willing to do; and to show their readiness to please me and acquiesce in my request, started immediately on their way. The chiefs remained behind to hold council with me. When all assembled, they desired that I should put in writing all that had been said in the council at Crow Wing the day previous, and more especially that part of it relating to the person Hole-in-the-day, who instigated all this trouble, and who was responsible for it; and after it was written they would sign their names to it, and advised that it should be sent to their Great Father in Washington. They then said they knew that the depredations which had been committed must be paid for, but desired, if possible, a part of those claims should be paid by the Mississippi bands, for one man belonging to those bands was responsible for all the wrong doing.

Those receiving rations refer to the Pillager and Mississippi bands living at a distance, and comprising all who came away from Hole-in-the-day. There were left with him about fifty Pillager men, and thirty women and children. This party, in all, consisted of about one hundred and twenty-five. These all came to the agency with the others, delivered up the stolen horses, and indicated their desire to return to their homes. They said they had no hostile intentions against the whites; they desired but one thing, to wit: that a treaty should be made, purchasing their lands, and their removal on to one reservation more distant from white settlements.

They were to receive their provisions the next morning and to return to their homes. The next morning, however, the Indians here and those who had already started for their several reservations were called back to Crow Wing to hold council with commissioners sent by the State legislature to inquire into the causes which led to the hostile attitude of the Chippewas. This call was made without my knowledge or consent, and if it had been in my power to have prevented it I should most certainly have done so. Most of the Indians were on their way home, the rest were about starting, and all were leaving with the impression that they had done wrong and that they must pay for the depredations they had committed. But they were called back, a council held where not one word was said in regard to the real cause of these difficulties, and a treaty was made in which they were given what they did not ask for, and making promises which it is hardly possible to fulfil; they were not blamed for any wrong they had committed, but on the other hand were told that the claims for depredations should not be paid the present year, which, in fact, puts off their payment indefinitely.

I am therefore constrained to draw the following conclusions as the result of the treaty made by the commission sent by the State legislatures: 1st. The Indians were called back after they had started on their way home quietly and peaceably, and concessions made to them unasked. 2d. It lessens the authority of the officers who are put in charge over them by granting to them better terms than they could receive from the general government; in fact, rewarding them for the outrages committed upon white persons instead of letting them understand that they must suffer for it. 3d. It has resulted in combining the two parties again, those under Hole-in-the-day and those who came away from him;

for before the council with this commission the party that had left Hole-in-the-day were very much dissatisfied with him, considering him the cause of all those troubles, and while that state of feeling existed he could never have collected them for any purpose whatever. But he went out of the council with his influence restored, and as this union of strength was the cause of all of the difficulty I considered it policy to weaken it by division.

Your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,
Special Indian Agent.

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Minutes of council held at Crow Wing September, 1862, between Major A. C. Morrill and the Pillager chiefs and braves.

Buffalo spoke first, as follows:

My father, my heart is glad to meet you to-day in council and to be able to tell you that we are sorry for our bad acts; yet we are not wholly to blame; we, too, have some complaints to lay before you that we want you to tell to our Great Father at Washington. Nearly eight years ago, when we were leaving Washington, we were promised by our Great Father ten boxes of money, and we were told at the same time that the following spring, at sugar making, we should have a present of goods to the like amount. These promises thus made to us were not kept; we never saw this money or these goods; here we claim twenty boxes, (\$20,000.) Then we were to have four thousand dollars a year to dispose of at pleasure; if a young man wanted a gun or a coat we could buy it out of this money, or if our young men wanted horses here was the money to pay for them; but we have never seen this money; here we claim thirty boxes. We were to have blacksmiths among us and iron furnished to do our work; true, we have seen the blacksmith, but he is always out of iron; there is not enough iron furnished him. Here again we claim a loss; then our goods are not sufficient to clothe us, and we were promised at Washington that our women and children should be kept warm by the goods sent to them by their Great Father; here is another claim, may be six boxes. We were promised carpenters to build houses for our old men and for the chiefs; we have not seen the carpenters; here again we have lost, you, my father, know how much, better than I do. Then our school; true, we have them, but our children are not clothed as we wish, and though our children go to school they are not made wise; perhaps they are to blame; here, too, we lose. I think, since our treaty, that there is sixty boxes due us from our Great Father. But I do not blame him; we think that he sends us what is due to us; perhaps our annuities are lost at St. Paul; perhaps here at Crow Wing; perhaps at the agency, or, as the road from Washington is long and crooked, and the fore car moves so very fast, perhaps they drop off and are lost over the road.

Nah-bun-nay-ash, young man's son.

My father, I am pleased to hear that you have been appointed by our Great Father to take care of us, to look after us, and to live among us; we hope that you may stay with us a long time. We come to see you to-day, to tell you that we are displeased with our young men for what they have done, and to tell you what has been told to us by bad men, which has led our young men astray; we want you to read our treaty to us—the treaty that we made nearly eight winters ago with our Great Father at Washington—for we do not remember all that is in our treaty, and perhaps we expect more than was promised to us by our great father. This is all I have to say.

Mah-che-carbo was then asked by the braves to tell Major Morrill who it was who had advised them to this outbreak, and he spoke as follows:

My father, my words will be few to-day, for my heart is heavy for the bad deeds of our young men, for which we, the chiefs, are not to blame, for the robberies at Leech Lake were committed before we were come. We were like men sitting peaceably down, when from out the ground sprung this bad devil to whisper evil in the ears of our young men, and our young men should not bear all the blame, but those who advised and set on this wickedness should carry their share.

Major Morrill. You have not yet told me the name of the person or persons who gave you this bad council.

Mah-che-carbo hesitated, when Wesac, a Pillager brave, arose and said.

My father, I am not afraid to tell you the name of the one who led us to do wrong to the whites. It was Hole-in-the-day who caused us to go astray by his bad advice. He sent messengers through to the lake, saying that our Great Father intended to send men and take all the Indians and dress them like soldiers, and send them away to fight in the south, and if we wished to save ourselves we must rise and fight the whites; also, to take the whites prisoners who were at the lake, and take their horses and goods from them. The next day after we had robbed our traders another messenger arrived, sent up by Hole-in-the-day, saying that the soldiers had shot at him, and, in revenge, for us to kill all the whites at the lake, but our chiefs said, no: if Hole-in-the-day wants to kill the whites let him commence; do not us commence first. We brought our prisoners to Gull lake; they were our friends, our traders, and those who had worked for us and who had lived long with us, so we let them go. We are sorry for acting so bad to our traders, and we hope that our father will not make us pay all the damage we have done to our traders, but may the one who put this bad business in our heads pay half. Since we have been camped at Gull Lake we have robbed no one. It was the Gull Lake Indians who stole the horses and killed the cattle. My father, we want you to tell our traders that we are sorry for what we have done to them; that they shall not lose what we took from them; ask them to come back and live with us again.

Buffalo then spoke again:

My father, we are sorry that we did not see our Great Father who came so far to see us, but we are not to blame; we could not come and see him; we were like men confined, our eyes were bandaged and our hands tied. You ask who was the cause of this. It was Hole-in-the-day. He whispered evil things in the ears of our young men and they refused to listen to us. We have always been friends to the whites; by them we live. If it was not for our traders we would starve. When would we see our payment again if we fought the whites. But Hole-in-the-day stole the senses of our young men and led them to do bad deeds to the whites.

LEECH LAKE, *Minnesota*, March 30, 1862.

The following is the report of the government school for the Pillager Indians for the quarter ending March 30, 1862:

Scholars' names.	Ages.	Studies pursued.
Henry.....	12	Reading, writing, and arithmetic.
Artin.....	13	.....do.....do.....
Peter.....	14	.....do.....do.....
Robert.....	15	.....do.....do.....
George.....	11	.....do.....do.....
John.....	13	.....do.....do.....
Johnny.....	14	Reading and writing.
William.....	10	.....do.....do.....
Albert.....	17	.....do.....do.....
Robert.....	11	.....do.....do.....
George.....	9	.....do.....do.....
James.....	13	.....do.....do.....
Joe.....	7	.....do.....do.....
Francis.....	8	
François.....	8	
Perish.....	6	
Jacob.....	6	

The school has been continued without interruption. The scholars have all attended regularly, no one manifesting any disposition to leave the school. Thirteen of the scholars have boarded with the teacher, four have taken dinner only at the school table. Nine of the boys read well in the testament and write a fair hand. All are taught in English and are learning to speak it.

Every scholar is required to perform a prescribed amount of manual labor daily. A piece of ground will be prepared in the spring for cultivation by the boys during the summer. It is a matter of much congratulation that we have had no disturbance from drunken Indians, as formerly. The vigorous efforts put forth by yourself and others for the suppression of the whisky traffic has secured this most desirable object. All the better portion of the Indians express much satisfaction that their father (the agent) has accomplished so much for their welfare in that direction.

Yours, respectfully,

S. G. WRIGHT, *Teacher*.

Major WALKER.

No. 6.

ST. CLOUD, *August 20*, 1862.

SIR: On arriving at this place I learn that existing circumstances render it necessary that a military force be immediately ordered to Fort Ripley, in this State, for the protection of the citizens in the vicinity of Crow Wing, against the Chippewa Indians, who, as agent Walker informs me, have manifested a turbulent disposition and assume a threatening attitude, that has resulted in a collision, and compelled him to leave his agency with his family. I am of the opinion that two hundred men should be sent to that post.

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Governor ALEXANDER RAMSEY,
St. Paul, Minnesota.

ST. CLOUD, *August 21, 1862:*

SIR: On account of Indian difficulties we shall be delayed, say about two weeks, and we desire you to drive your cattle to Fort Abercrombie, and if we do not arrive in about that time, you will turn them over to the commandant of the fort as United States property for treaty purposes, taking his receipt therefor.

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*
CLARK W. THOMPSON.

BENJAMIN THOMPSON,
On Red river road.

ST. CLOUD, *August 21, 1862.*

SIR: On account of difficulties having occurred with the Sioux Indians, we will not be able to reach the treaty ground at the Grand Fork at the time we have set, nor do we exactly know what time we can. We find it necessary first to go back to St. Paul to chastise the Sioux and obtain a sufficient guard to accompany us to Georgetown, and hope this will not delay us more than two weeks at furthest. We wish you to convey this intelligence to the Indians of Red Lake and Pembina.

We will be on the road as soon as we can obtain troops.

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*
CLARK W. THOMPSON.

NORMAN W. KILTSON, Esq.,
Georgetown, Minnesota.

ST. CLOUD, MINNESOTA, *August 21, 1862.*

SIR: We have contracted for beef to be delivered on the treaty ground at the Grand Forks, but finding great difficulty existing with the Sioux, we are delayed to make arrangements to chastise them and obtain troops to accompany us. We have therefore directed Mr. Thompson, who is in charge of the cattle, to drive them to Fort Abercrombie, as you will see by the copy of his instructions enclosed.

We wish you to weigh the cattle and receipt for them as United States property for treaty purposes, and if we do not get through soon, we will give instructions for their disposal by express.

We will be on the road as soon as we can obtain an escort of troops.

W. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*
CLARK W. THOMPSON.

Captain VANDERHOOK,
Commanding Fort Abercrombie.

FORT RIPLEY, *August 30, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: I arrived here at 11 o'clock yesterday with Captain Burt's company, Captain Libby's company having arrived a few hours previous—both companies having arrived in less than three days from the time of leaving Fort Snelling. I find all quiet here, and learn that no depredations have been com-

mitted either at Crow Wing or the agency. The Indians, some 300 strong, are encamped at Gull Lake, waiting the result of a council. I at once, on my arrival here, sent a message to the chiefs that I, with Superintendent Thompson, would see them on Monday, when we hope to induce them to lay down their arms and return to their homes.

Your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Governor RAMSEY.

FORT RIPLEY, *September 2, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: We make but little progress in settling the difficulties with the Chippewas. Hole-in-the-day still keeps his warriors in camp at Gull Lake, committing but few depredations. He manifests a disposition to meet the Commissioner and superintendent in council, but avoids specifying the time and place of such meeting.

I have, in deference to the views of the settlers, and in view of our great want of ammunition, forbore sending a force to the agency while there may be hope of settling the difficulties by negotiation.

We will hear from Hole-in-the-day to-day. Should his message be unfavorable, we will push our troops to the agency at once, and give such protection to the frontier as we have in our power.

The commandant of this post has written you to-day for ammunition, which I hope will be sent forward promptly. We are in great want.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Governor RAMSEY.

MILLE LAC, *September 3, 1862.*

OUR FATHERS: We have listened to what you have said to us, and our young men shall get ready to come and visit you, and when we all get to the fort we will tell you what we have to say, and listen to you also.

Do not think strange if all our young men do not come to see you, as some of them must remain to assist our women in gathering rice.

We have no feelings of animosity against any person, and are happy to have the privilege to come and see our great father.

We are all pleased with the letter you have sent us by those young men, also with the way your young men have treated us on this visit. We are glad to have the chance to see you, as it is but seldom our great fathers come from Washington to see us. We intend to accept of your hand and hold on until this trouble is ended.

We think we will start to-morrow and arrive at the fort on the 6th.

We do not wish to have Paul Beaulieu to interpret for us; we have no objection to Mr. Wright.

Some of our old men are lame and cannot walk far, and we are all badly off for moccasins; would you be kind enough to send wagons to meet us.

Your friends,

RAG-Y-DOSS,
SHAW-BOS-KUNK,
And all of our chiefs and head men.

FORT RIPLEY, *September 4, 1862.*

SIR: Having learned through Judge Cooper, acting as the friend of the Chippewa chief, Hole-in-the-day, that the Chippewa chiefs will not meet in council at Crow Wing to-morrow, as previously agreed, I have to direct that you issue no more provisions to said Indians at Gull Lake. You will please inform the Indians that I hold a council at this place with the Mille Lac Indians on next Saturday, the 6th instant, and would be glad to see them here to participate in the proceedings.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

A. C. MORRIL,

Special Agent to Chippewas, &c.

GRANITE CITY, *September 5, 1862.*

The day that your messengers, Whitehead and Howard, left Mille Lac, two of Hole-in-the-day's braves, one from Leech Lake and one from Gull Lake, came to our camp at noon, and told us that Hole-in-the-day was to meet the Commissioner at Crow Wing on to-day, so it was concluded in council not to start out for the fort until day after to-morrow. Then we shall start without fail. We are sorry we could not meet you as we agreed. We cannot tell you Hole-in-the-day's orders, or we could better explain why we did not come as we agreed; but we shall not obey his order, but shall go and see the Commissioner; there is about one hundred of us, only fifty or sixty of us will go to see the Commissioner; we are coming to listen to him, and not to Hole-in-the-day.

P. S.—I questioned the messenger closely concerning those braves—what they had to say, &c. He at last told me that Hole-in-the-day was going to ask of the Commissioner a large present, and if he did not give it, that he should fight. Says our chiefs, why did you not tell us this before, and we would have tried to settle it without fighting. They turned and left us there.

From the Mille Lac chiefs, by their messenger.

QUICKIGISHRICK,

Chiefs, &c.

FORT RIPLEY, MINNESOTA,

September 8, 1862.

I learn through your friend, Judge Cooper, that you will not visit me here, but again request me to come to Crow Wing to meet you there. If I could believe that you would meet me at Crow Wing I would again go there, but, as you have twice failed to meet me there, after having agreed to do so, I cannot go again to that place, but would be glad to see as many of you here as are friendly and wish to show your friendship to your Great Father and to the white people. I feel badly that you have treated me as you have. I came here from St. Paul because you sent for me by Mr. Sweet. I have been here now ten days waiting to see you. Twice have you agreed to meet me at Crow Wing, but have not kept your word. I have invited you to council every day, but you refuse to come; and I must now go back to Washington and tell your Great Father, the President, how you have treated me.

I wanted to see all the chiefs and head-men. I wanted to hear what each one had to say about the wicked, bad acts that have been done by your people.

I want to know who is guilty, so that the guilty may be punished and the innocent go free. If your young men have done the mischief against your advice, then they alone should be punished; but if some of the chiefs have advised their young men to do this great wrong, then the chiefs are more to blame than the young men, and should be punished more than the young men. As I cannot see you, I may not hear the truth, and may punish the wrong person. If so, that will then be your fault and not mine, because you refused to see me and tell me the truth, even when you fixed the place of meeting yourselves. I now advise you to break up your camp and go to your homes. There is more necessity for you to put up rice and save your crops, as it will take part if not all of your annuities this year to pay the damage sustained by the white people for the robberies you have committed; and much of the provisions furnished for your use at your fall payment has been used up in feeding you for the last ten days.

Colonel Thompson, superintendent of Indian affairs, has been with me during the time I have been waiting to see you, and as he is the proper person to advise with you in my absence, the matter will be left with him for his attention and action, and you will confer with him after I leave here.

Major Morrill is now the agent in the place of Agent Walker, and you will recognize him as such, and I hope hereafter to hear of no difficulty between you and the white people.

W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

To BUFFALO and other chiefs of the Chippewas, near Crow Wing.

CROW WING, September 11, 1862.

Whenever, in your opinion, the property of any person near the Chippewa Indians is in danger from the depredations of the Indians, you will give said settlers notice, and advise them to remove the same to some safe place, and inform them at the same time, for me, that should they neglect to follow your advice the Indian department will not be responsible for any depredations committed by said Indians.

W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Captain HALL,

Commandant, Fort Ripley.

FORT RIPLEY, Minnesota, September 11, 1862.

SIR: I wish you to inform Hole-in-the-day and the other chiefs of the Chippewas, encamped near Crow Wing, that in the council to be held to-day I cannot consent to the Indians coming over to the council ground *en masse*, as they did yesterday. My only object in objecting to this is to avoid a collision between our troops at Crow Wing and the Indians. As you are aware, it required great caution and care to avoid a battle on the council ground yesterday. You will say to the chiefs that I will not consent to their bringing to Crow Wing over thirty or forty of their people, and among them shall be the chiefs Big Dog and Buffalo.

You can assure the chiefs that this request is made in good faith, and with a view to peace only, and it is made necessary that I should so order it because of the bad faith observed yesterday of sending over a large force of armed men

and taking prisoners even while we were on the council ground, and continuing to maintain a hostile attitude during the whole time we were in council.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

A. C. MORRILL, *Special Agent*.

CROW WING, *September 11, 1862.*

I learn with regret that you have allowed your men to commit an outrage upon my messenger by robbing him of his horse. You must be aware of the consequences that must necessarily follow such a breach of good faith. It becomes necessary for me to demand that you return the horse immediately.

You have not yet obeyed my order to release the wife of Mr. Oliver, an employé of the government. I again demand her release, and I have to say, in conclusion, that if you have any desire to make any arrangements for peace, you must put a stop to these depredations. You must comply with my demands for the woman and the horse. When this is done, I will meet you in council in accordance with my letter of this morning, and with a hope that such a council may result in good.

I must have an answer immediately, as I cannot stay in this country after to-day. I shall leave your affairs in the hands of the superintendent and agent, and you must soon send your men that you have collected about you back to their homes in peace and in a peaceable manner, else I must and will leave the protection of this country in the hands of the military.

Respectfully yours,

WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

HOLE-IN-THE-DAY and *Chiefs and Headmen of the Chippewas.*

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

Washington, September 12, 1862.

SIR: Mr. Mix has just shown me your letter of 1st instant, in which you express the opinion that it will be impracticable to negotiate a treaty with the Red Lake Indians this fall. I concur with you in this opinion, and think that all efforts to negotiate should be at present suspended.

It is important that the appropriation made by Congress for this negotiation shall be preserved. I have therefore to suggest that the money which has been placed in the hands of the superintendent for that purpose shall be returned, and that all goods which have been purchased as presents for the Indians shall be stowed in some secure place, to be used hereafter to fulfil treaty stipulations with other tribes. Their cost can be restored to the special appropriation from the funds of the tribe to which the goods may be delivered.

I will further suggest that it will be best for you to cut off all expenses in relation to the intended treaty, and discharge all employés who have been employed for any purpose connected with that object.

I hope you will be able to keep the Chippewas quiet, and prevent them from joining in the hostilities of other tribes.

Hoping that your efforts to restore peace may be successful, and that you may be able soon to return,

I am yours, truly,

CALEB B. SMITH.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

(Care of—CLARK THOMPSON, Esq., *St. Paul, Minnesota.*)

FORT RIPLEY, *September 12, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: We are aware that you have a delicate and difficult task before you at this time as agent of the Chippewas, and it is difficult to give you any instructions for your future action. One thing, however, you will bear specially in mind, that it is the interest of the country and the desire of the department to avoid a collision with the Indians, and, if possible, induce them to return to their homes and cease their depredations upon the agency and the settlements.

You will act in concert, as far as you consistently can, with the military department in protecting public and private property, and in keeping the peace between the Indians and the white citizens. Captain Hall, commandant of the troops at Fort Ridgely and vicinity, has been advised to leave a sufficient force at the agency to protect the public property; and it will, therefore, be necessary for him to keep open communication between the fort and the agency; that the proper supplies may be furnished the troops stationed at the agency from time to time as necessary. You will, therefore, advise the Indians that their present camp is an unsuitable one if they wish to have peace, as they are encamped on the only road over which the supplies for the troops must be furnished. Should they persist in remaining in their present position after you have warned them of the danger of a collision with the troops in their marches to and from the agency, you will not interfere with any orders Captain Hall, or any other commandant for the time being, may deem necessary to give for the safe conduct of any person or train under his command, or for keeping open free communication between the agency and fort, or for the proper protection of the citizens on the frontier. Whenever the commandant of the troops deems it best to withdraw the troops from the agency before all danger of trouble with the Indians seems to be over, you will request the commandant to safely remove all movable property from the agency to the fort for safe-keeping, and you will remove with property to the fort and await orders from the department at Washington. You will issue no further provisions or goods of any kind to the Indians until directed so to do by the superintendent.

You are expected to keep the department continually advised of the condition of affairs at your agency. This you will do through the superintendent.

Your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner.*

Special Agent MORRILL.

ANOKA, *September 14, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: I learn that you, with others appointed by the Minnesota legislature, are on your way to the Chippewa agency, with a view to quiet the disturbances among these Indians. I write this to say that I will co-operate with you in any arrangement you may, as governor of the State, (representing, as you do, a people who are so deeply interested in the results of your mission,) see proper to make with the Chippewa Indians.

In my council with the Mille Lac Indians I promised them that their due proportion of the goods and money due them this fall should be paid them at their reservation, without subjecting them to a payment of any portion of the damages for depredations committed by the Chippewas within the last four weeks. I trust you will not find it necessary to make any change in this arrangement.

If it could be arranged to remove these Indians further north, towards Red lake and Red river, I have no doubt that both the Indians and the white man

would be benefited, and that it would be approved by the government; and you are fully authorized to negotiate with them to this effect, subject to the usual confirmation by the Senate.

Yours, truly,

WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Governor RAMSEY.

ANOKA, September 14, 1862.

DEAR SIR: While I am far from sure that I have in all cases pursued the best course in my efforts to preserve the peace with the Chippewas, yet I trust you will give me credit for the exercise of a candid judgment, if not an enlightened one. I write this to say that I have full confidence that you will properly exercise the power conferred in my official letter to you. I do not now think I would have delegated these powers to any committee, much less to one composed as your committee, in part, is, to wit, of persons who have had all the facilities I could possibly render them to settle these troubles for weeks, and have only succeeded in complicating matters, and leaving them, as I believe, in a much worse condition than they found them. You will understand that this only applies to those parties who have visited the Indians since these disturbances began. The unprecedented condition of things in this State is my only reason for authorizing other persons than the regular officers of the government to council or negotiate, in any way, with these Indians, and it is to you, personally, that I look for a judicious exercise of that authority. I trust you will personally attend all councils and supervise all communications with the Indians, and remain with the committee so long as negotiations are kept open. The law requires that all treaties should be negotiated by some officer of the Indian department. You will therefore see the necessity of making all such negotiations through Special Agent Morrill, there being no regular agent. I trust you will succeed in seeing some way to secure peace.

Yours, truly,

WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Governor RAMSEY.

Articles of a treaty made and concluded at Crow Wing, on the fifteenth day of September, one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, between the United States, by Commissioners David Cooper, E. A. C. Hatch, Frederick Ayer, and Henry M. Rice, appointed by joint resolution of the legislature of the State of Minnesota, acting with the approval of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, and the Chippewas of Mississippi, Pillager, and Winnebagoishish bands of Indians, by their chiefs and headmen.

ARTICLE 1. It is agreed that the peace and friendship which has heretofore existed between the United States and the Chippewa Indians shall be perpetual.

ARTICLE 2. Complaints having been made by the tribe aforesaid that they have suffered wrongs at the hands of the United States officials in charge of their affairs, and complaints having also been made on the part of the citizens of the United States that said bands, or some of them, have committed depredations and destroyed property belonging to such citizens—

It is hereby mutually stipulated that two commissioners shall be chosen on the part of said bands of Indians; two by the commissioners, and one by the four commissioners so chosen, who shall carefully investigate and adjust all cause of complaint by and against said bands of Indians, and their report shall be final, and shall be mutually accepted as a full and final adjustment of all differences and complaints between the United States and said bands of Indians.

ARTICLE 3. That the annuities, both money and goods, shall be paid to the said bands of Indians for the present year intact, without reference to complaints mutually made, within thirty days from this date.

In testimony whereof, the said commissioners, and the chiefs, headmen and warriors of said bands of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at Crow Wing, State of Minnesota, this fifteenth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

D. COOPER,

F. AYER,

E. A. C. HATCH,

Commissioners.

SAM'L B. ABBEE,

Secretary.

PAUL H. BEAULIEU,

F. A. WARREN,

J. G. MORRISON,

Interpreters.

Witnesses :

W. J. CULLEN.

CHAS. H. OAKES.

Pug-o-may-ke-shiy,	his x mark.	Ne-baw-ghh-um,	his x mark.
Know-unn-duhwawego,	his x mark.	Ain-ne-we-ga-bow,	his x mark.
Wah-yaw-ge-wee-we-dury,	his x mark.	No-din-ah-gah-um,	his x mark.
Jap-chew-we-ke-shiy,	his x mark.	Mau-ge-ga-bow,	his x mark.
Jah-be-dway-we-dury,	his x mark.	Zeray-se-good,	his x mark.
Me-zhec-ke-ke-shiy,	his x mark.	Kay-ghe-bow-york,	his x mark.
Nay-twa-we-ke-shiy,	his x mark.	Kaw-goose,	his x mark.
Wab-o-giay,	his x mark.	Kay-zhe-osh,	his x mark.
Ne-gan-e-brio-a-ce,	his x mark.	Wah-bun-e-ga-bow,	his x mark.
Be-zhick-ke,	his x mark.	We-biw-aul-nick,	his x mark.
Nay-bun-ay-york,	his x mark.	Mun-aul-o-woub,	his x mark.

Witnesses :

A. C. MORRILL, *Special Indian Agent.*

W. H. BURK, *Captain 7th Regiment Minnesota Volunteers.*

The foregoing treaty was made and concluded in my presence, and the commissioners selected by the Indians were John Gillman, of St. Paul, and Frederick K. Ayres, of Belle Prairie; the commissioners selected by the commissioners on the part of the United States were Edmund Rice and E. A. C. Hatch, both of St. Paul.

ALEX. RAMSEY,

Governor of Minnesota.

ST. PAUL, *September 18, 1862.*

SIR: I enclose you copies of my letters to Governor Ramsey in relation to negotiations with the Chippewa Indians had by the governor and a commissioner appointed by the legislature of this State. I also enclose a copy of the treaty entered into by the said commissioners with the chiefs and headmen of the Chippewas of the Mississippi, Pillager, and Lake Winnebagoishish bands of Indians.

It is proper to say to you that I cannot recognize the draught of the treaty mentioned as having any binding effect upon the government. It was not negotiated by parties on the part of the government authorized to negotiate treaties, and has not been laid before the Senate of the United States for their confirmation.

I beg leave to state, however, that as the Indians have been led to believe that the conditions of this treaty will be complied with by the government, I am inclined to carry out, so far as I can under the law and existing treaty stipulations, the promises made therein. You will be the proper judge as to how far your actions should be influenced by the action of the governor and commissioners referred to.

I trust, however, that in any event, the Indians at the Mille Lac and Sandy Lake reservation will be protected, as they have my promise to that effect, they having refused to join Hole-in-the-day in his raid against the white people.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

General POPE, *Commandant, &c.*

Letter from Agent Morrill.

CROW WING, *September 13, 1862.*

SIR: I returned to this place after your departure from the fort yesterday, and found that Hole-in-the-day's house had been burned the night before. As there has been no further demonstration on the part of the Indians up to the time I arrived here, I concluded to visit their camp and ascertain their feelings, and advise them to return to their homes; also informing them that the commissioner was on his return to Washington, and no further council could be expected with him. This I accomplished without any difficulty, finding them in about the same state of feeling as when I left them the day previous. Hole-in-the-day informed me that nothing would settle the difficulty except the distribution of ten thousand dollars' worth of goods. He was told that this demand would not be complied with. He then shook hands with me, telling me that it was probably the last time he should see me. I then came away, with the impression that they would make an attack upon the agency last night. This impression was confirmed by their cutting the ferry rope about dark last evening. I had, however, sent three men through to the agency, upon my arrival here, with the orders from Captain Hall, and a note from myself, requesting that the goods should be moved into the building that could best be defended, and where his men could easily be concentrated.

This was the state of affairs up to ten o'clock last night, at which time three chiefs with three of their braves, from the Pillager bands, came on this side of the river and desired to hold council with me. I had a council, and they informed me that they had come over at the risk of their lives. Hole-in-the-day threatened to shoot the first man that attempted to cross, and one of the Pilla-

gers then said if he shot one of their men who attempted to cross he would shoot him. They said they had been kept against their will; that all the Pillager chiefs and their men would lay down their arms, break up their camp, and remove from Hole-in-the-day and his men; that they would come over and hold council with me to-day.

Since writing the above they have done this, all the Pillager chiefs and men, excepting two or three chiefs and a dozen of their followers.

The council commenced by their laying before me their grievances; that presents which had been promised them in Washington had never been given to them; and money under the treaty stipulations had never been expended. All these grievances I promised to lay before you. They claim about sixty thousand dollars. I told them, in reply, that the Commissioner and yourself had been here a long time for the purpose of hearing these complaints and settling difficulties; that after repeated promises to meet you they had failed to do so; and finally your patience had become exhausted, and you had returned not only sad but displeased; that you would like to reward the good and punish the bad among them; that they must pay for the depredations committed, &c., &c., &c., all of which I have not time to relate. The result is, that the Pillagers are now on their way home. I shall immediately go to the agency to issue them rations and receive the horses stolen which they deliver up.

Hole-in-the-day also came over to council, but, on account of the old feeling existing against him here, (one having raised his gun to shoot him, and was prevented by Captain Hall,) I have persuaded him to go to the agency, and shall hold council there with him to-morrow, with remaining chiefs. He has only about forty or fifty followers.

I will write you again by to-morrow's mail, if possible.

All danger is passed. Hole-in-the-day has promised that his men shall disperse.

Your obedient servant,

A. C. MORRILL,
Special Indian Agent.

Hon. C. W. THOMPSON,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

The Pillagers said in council that this difficulty arose by the advice of Hole-in-the-day, and every bad act had been done by his direction.

A. C. MORRILL,
Special Indian Agent.

No. 7.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,
Washington, September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith for your information a copy of a despatch (No. 24) received to-day from the United States consul general at Montreal, respecting the existing disturbances upon the northwestern frontier.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

F. W. SEWARD,
Acting Secretary.

Hon. CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 24.]

UNITED STATES CONSULATE GENERAL,
British N. A. Provinces, Montreal, August 29, 1862.

SIR: There is little doubt that the recent outbreak of the Chippewa Indians in the northwest has resulted from the efforts of secession agents, operating through Canadian Indians and fur-traders. To what extent citizens of Canada are involved in the matter I cannot say. My present object is to inform the Executive that a gentleman holding an honorable position under her Majesty, a half-breed, but educated, and having lived some years on the continent, is a cousin of the celebrated chief "Hole-in-the-day," who has visited his civilized friend in this city, of whom he is said to be proud.

This gentleman has always appeared friendly to our government. He thinks he can, through a younger brother who speaks the language fluently, influence Hole-in-the-day. He is, however, as much prompted to make this offer from a regard for the welfare of the Indians as for the whites. But he says he is not informed as to the influence which Hole-in-the-day can exert with other tribes, but thinks he can put forth a commanding influence with the Chippewas.

The gentleman will lend any influence in his power for restoring peace, if the Executive desires.

With great respect, your obedient servant,

JOSHUA R. GIDDINGS,
United States Consul General

Hon. WILLIAM H. SEWARD,
Secretary of State.

No. 8.

AGENCY OF THE CHIPPEWAS OF LAKE SUPERIOR,
Bayfield, October 31, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my second annual report of the condition of the Indians within this agency. It affords me pleasure to report some progress among the Indians on some of the reservations.

I have assisted the Indians on the Red Cliff reservation during the past year in building twenty houses, and in clearing and planting some forty acres of land. They have constructed a large root-house, capable of holding two thousand bushels of potatoes, and from about fifteen acres of land have gathered and stored away for future use over fourteen hundred bushels. The root crops usually produce remarkably well, but this season full one-third of the potato crop was found to be rotten. I selected some of the potatoes this land yielded, and several that weighed from thirty-six to forty-eight ounces. They have about thirty acres seeded with timothy grass, and have felled the timber along the shore of the lake preparatory to clearing in the spring, say, about eighty acres.

The saw-mill located on this reservation has been in operation this season about two months, and during that time there has been sawed about one hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber, which has been distributed to the Indians on the different reservations that were accessible.

The school has more than doubled its number during the past year. I have adopted the plan of offering inducements for regular attendance, by distributing provisions to the scholars once or twice every week, and giving those boys who were the most punctual and regular in their attendance during one month a pair of shoes or a cap, and to the girls a dress, which is made up in the school. The average daily attendance during the last quarter was twenty, and for the same

quarter last year only five. I beg leave to call attention to the accompanying report of Mr. D. O'Brien, teacher.

I obtained the consent of the Commissioner to construct a wagon road through this reservation, which has been completed in a permanent and substantial manner, and now affords the children excellent communication with the school-house. Previous to this it was almost inaccessible, especially during the winter season. I think the construction of the road has been of sufficient advantage to the school to repay the cost, and it also furnishes a direct communication with the saw-mill and the adjacent country. In my judgment it has produced the most beneficial results, especially in its civilizing tendency on the Indians. I can see a decided improvement in the condition of the Indians on this reservation during the past year.

I have visited the Indians on the Bad River reservation several times during the past year, and am gratified in being able to report a decided improvement. In the spring I distributed to the Indians about three hundred bushels of potatoes, which they planted, and they have harvested good crops: nearly every family has a winter supply. The farmer, James A. Wilson, has been untiring in his efforts to assist them in their agricultural operations. He has enclosed with a good board fence about forty acres of land, which has been broken up ready for planting in the spring, and also with a substantial rail fence about sixty acres for a pasture, in addition to building for the Indians board fences around their lots. I have assisted them in constructing twelve houses, and it is a pleasure for me to record the belief that the Indians appreciate these improvements, and actually manifest a disposition to do something with their own hands. The land on this reservation is the very best in this whole country, and can be improved at much less expense than that of any other reservation. I hope to encourage these Indians to make some good farms during the coming year. The school is under the control of the mission, and as the teacher has failed to report during the past year, I am unable to state the condition of the same.

I have found it impossible to visit the Indians on the Fon du Lac reservation during the past year, but have met the chiefs on two occasions. I regret to say that the same disagreement exists which was mentioned in my last report. They cannot agree as to the precise point on the reservation (which embraces about 125,000 acres) where they shall locate. The present site of the blacksmith shop and several houses are remote from any fishing advantages, and the Indians find it impossible to subsist in that locality, and consequently have been roving. When I met the Indians at payment, on the 15th instant, they promised to concentrate on any point on the reservation which I might select; therefore I have sent a competent man, in company with their blacksmith, to make a careful examination of their whole reservation, and report the best point for their location. Having in view the construction of a wagon road to the designated place, I hope to be able to make such a location as will meet with their approval, and to concentrate them on the reservation during the coming year. The stipulations of the treaty of 1854 designate this as one of the reservations where the annuity payments shall be made, and the importance of a wagon road can readily be seen, in order to facilitate the transportation of the annuity goods and supplies. The past two years the payment has been made at the village of Fon du Lac, which is not on the reservation. As a consequence, it has been impossible to control the whiskey traffic. I beg leave earnestly to recommend an appropriation sufficient to construct a wagon road to this reservation.

I have visited the Indians on the Grand Portage reservation but once during the past year. This reservation is situated on the north shore of Lake Superior, a distance of 100 miles from the agency. The land is of a good quality, and the root crops grow remarkably well. In the spring I sent the Indians 20,000 feet of lumber and 100 bushels of potatoes, and when I visited them on the 19th of September the indications of a large crop were promising. The blacksmith

(Henry Elliott, has built a convenient smithshop during the past year, and has assisted the Indians in the construction of several houses, besides assisting them in their agricultural pursuits. The school is under the charge of Timothy Hegney, assisted by his wife. The progress of the children during the past year has been all that could be expected. Mr. Hegney reports, for the quarter ending September 30, 1862, forty-nine children taught during the quarter; average daily attendance, sixteen; number of days the school was taught during the quarter, seventy-six. Mr. Hegney devotes his whole time and energies to the interest of the school. I noticed considerable improvement in the appearance of the reservation during my visit referred to above. The fish are abundant at all seasons of the year, and among the finest in the world.

The Vermillion Lake reservation is situated about 200 miles from Grand Portage, and is occupied by the Bois Forte Indians. They seem much pleased with the blacksmith and farmer residing among them, and report that each family has raised a good supply of potatoes. These Indians devote very little time to agricultural pursuits. Game is abundant, and they follow the chase for a livelihood. When I met them in council at Grand Portage on the 19th of September they expressed to me the fullest assurances of their loyalty and friendship towards their "Great Father."

The Lac Courte Oreille and Lac de Flambeau reservations have never been surveyed according to the stipulations of the treaty of September 30, 1854. These Indians have often desired this part of the treaty fulfilled; and I have promised the Lac de Flambeau chief to send them a surveyor in the spring for the purpose of defining the boundaries of their reservation, and have also given the Lac Courte Oreille Indians encouragement that they should receive attention soon. By the stipulations of the last treaty the Lac de Flambeau Indians are entitled to a blacksmith; and on the occasion of the last payment, of the 28th instant, they promised me that if their reservation was surveyed and a blacksmith sent to them they would locate and settle permanently on the same. Therefore I promised them, on my part, a blacksmith, an assistant, and shop supplies next spring. There are about 625 Indians of these bands, and the Lac Courte Oreille band numbers about 1,000. From the fact that the boundaries of these reservations have not been defined, and but little encouragement given them to locate permanently thereon, they have been roving about among the white settlements on the headwaters of the St. Croix, Chippewa, Wisconsin, and Black rivers, and have often committed depredations there. I expressed to them in strong terms, at the recent council, the importance of settling on their reservation, and told them that, in my judgment, their "Great Father" would compel them to do so before another payment occurred; that they had sold their lands, and had no further claim upon them; that they must rely upon the cultivation of the soil for a living; to all of which they gave their assent. I think with a little encouragement they would voluntarily remove to their reservation and make permanent homes. I beg leave to recommend this course as the cheapest and surest mode of preventing depredations and annoyance to the white settlers.

Allow me to call your attention to the report of Dr. Smith in reference to the health of the Indians. He has been faithful in the discharge of his duties. From the fact that there are seven reservations within this agency, and several of them being situated at a distance so remote from the agency, renders it impossible for the physician to afford all the medical attention that is desired. The physician always accompanies me on visits to remote Indians, and leaves medicines with the employes on the reservations, and is always present at the payments to render medical services. The payments for the present year were made at Grand Portage on the 19th of September, at Fon du Lac on the 15th of October, and at Bad River on the 29th of October. I did not see a drunken Indian at any of the above places; also perfect order and tranquillity prevailed at each payment.

The Indians expressed their loyalty and friendship in the strongest terms for their Great Father, and in several instances tendered their services to fight against the Sioux.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

L. E. WEBB,

United States Indian Agent.

Colonel CLARK W. THOMPSON,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minnesota.

RED CLIFF INDIAN RESERVATION, October 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor hereby to submit my annual report of the Indian school under my charge.

I have at present on my school roll the names of sixty-eight pupils, (39 boys and 29 girls,) more than double the number on last years roll, while the average daily attendance has increased five hundred per cent.

This improvement I attribute to the improved state of the reservation in general; to the facility which the new road affords the children coming to school, and to the system adopted by you of giving small rewards for good attendance. Judging from my own experience, I would say that the average daily attendance in the quarterly reports of Indian schools must always appear small when compared with the total, for every season brings with it something to withdraw the majority of the children from school for a certain time; it was berrying the quarter just past, and it will be Indian payment this one. I am satisfied with the general progress of the school.

I have the honor to remain, sir, your obedient servant,

DILLON O'BRIEN.

Gen. L. E. WEBB,

United States Indian Agent.

BAYFIELD, October 30, 1862.

SIR: Herewith please find my second annual report on the sanitary condition of the Indians under my charge. The following diseases are the most prevalent, viz: syphilis, gonorrhoea, scrofula, diarrhoea, dysentery, and pneumonia; the first named I believe to be gradually disappearing. I find less difficulty at present in treating diseases of a private nature, from the fact that as I become better acquainted with the Indians they are neither so shy nor reluctant in seeking medical aid, and giving the necessary information. Diarrhoea has prevailed to a very considerable extent the past summer and fall, especially with children. The past year I have witnessed a gradual improvement in the habits and health of the Indians, particularly in the vicinity of Red Cliff reservation. They have frequently been found industrious, and obtained sufficient employment to enable them to procure the necessaries of life. The constant exertions of parties interested in their welfare have checked the sale of whiskey, consequently I have witnessed less intemperance, and also less suffering and sickness.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

V. SMITH, M. D.

Gen. L. C. WEBB,

United States Indian Agent.

No. 9.

WINNEBAGO AGENCY, *September 15, 1862.*

SIR: Very little, if any, change has taken place in the affairs of this agency since my last annual report.

POVERTY OF THE TRIBE.

The Indians have been remaining here in a continuous state of suspense, as heretofore, without the agricultural implements to labor with—waiting for the government to cause the stipulations of the treaty of 1859 to be carried into operation, and furnish the same. Such has been their condition for three and a half years, *and they do not understand why it is so.*

In the meantime their situation is growing more and more unfavorable to their happiness and general welfare. The more thickly settled the country around them becomes the less opportunities they have for procuring wild game, wild rice, berries, &c., their former and original means of livelihood, and more especially since the late raids of the Sioux against the white people, and the terrible indiscriminate massacre of white people (some of them within 25 miles of this point) by the Sioux Indians, which has greatly excited and intensified the heretofore existing animosity of the people of this State against all Indians, no matter to what tribe they may belong.

And the fact that a very few of the Winnebagoes were present and witnessed (if they did not take part in) the massacre at the Lower Sioux agency has caused the Winnebagoes themselves to be universally suspected of disloyalty, especially since Little Crow, the leading war Sioux chief, has stated to Colonel H. H. Sibley that the Winnebagoes were with them, and that two Winnebagoes were killed in one of their engagements with the white people.

The hostile feelings of the white people are so intense that I am necessitated to use extra efforts to keep the Indians upon their own lands, for the reason that I have been notified by the whites that the Indians will be massacred if they go out of their own country; and it is but a few days since a Winnebago was killed while crossing the Mississippi river for no other reason than that he was an Indian, and such is the state of public opinion that the murderer goes unpunished.

Hence the Indians are confined upon their reservation with only the annuity provisions, and what little they can raise with their limited means for producing crops, which, when combined, is not more than sufficient to furnish them with food for one-half of the year.

Heretofore they have been permitted to wander about in the white settlements and beg some, dig ginseng, pick and sell berries, shoot game, &c., which, in addition to what they raised and received from government, enabled them to eke out an existence, but hereafter public opinion will be such that they will be deprived of their liberty to wander. They will have to be let loose and allowed to wander into the western wilds where they can procure a living, as they used to before they saw the whites, or be furnished with agricultural implements, stock animals, and other necessary aid and facilities of commencing agricultural pursuits under favorable circumstances, which they were promised in the treaty of 1859; therefore I would most respectfully and urgently urge again the immediate fulfilment of each and every stipulation of the treaty of 1859. As you said in your last annual report, *this delay on the part of the government to carry out the provisions of this treaty is the only complaint these Indians make, but it has become a serious one.*

Under the treaty of 1849 there has been assigned to each head of a family 80 acres, and to each male person eighteen years of age or upwards, without a

family, 40 acres of land in severalty; but it will be necessary to have these farms surveyed, in order that they may be enabled to find them, as nearly all the traces of the government survey have been obliterated by the prairie fires and the Indians; also, certificate of title for the lands as assigned, which are promised them in the treaty of 1859, are earnestly requested by them. The half-breeds, and many of the Indians, refuse to improve their lands until they receive their certificates.

These are apparently trifling matters, but still they have a considerable influence over the minds of this people, and I therefore urge them upon the attention of the department.

SALE OF THE LANDS.

I would again most respectfully but urgently urge the immediate sale of the lands belonging to this tribe, which are devoted to sale by the treaty of 1859.

The Indians consented to the sale of these lands to procure the means of comfortably establishing themselves upon the lands assigned to them in severalty, and they have been exceedingly anxious to have the lands sold, and thereby begin to derive the advantages promised.

DISAFFECTED INDIANS.

In my last annual report I informed the department of a dissatisfaction on the part of "Win-no-sheek" and others, who were originally opposed to the making of this treaty, and afterwards to having its provisions carried into effect; and I expressed a belief that, after an elapse of time for reflection and consultation, they would be more than willing to become participants in the benefits to be derived under the treaty. Such has become a fact, and the tribe is now a unit in the request that the stipulations of the treaty be carried into effect immediately.

LOYALTY OF THE WINNEBAGOES.

As to the loyalty of the Winnebagoes, I think I can say that there is no tribe of Indians more so. I have no doubt of their loyalty as a tribe. There may be a few restless ones who would like to join with the Sioux and participate in the excitement of a war party, and yet I cannot believe this even. In consequence of a threat made by the Sioux immediately upon their outbreak that they, the Sioux, would exterminate the Winnebagoes unless they joined them in raid against the white people, the Winnebagoes have lived in fear of an attack from the Sioux, and have almost daily implored me for protection, which I have as often assured them they should have; and to further assure them, I requested of the governor of this State that two companies of United States infantry be stationed here in their midst, which has allayed their fears to a great extent, and also allayed to some extent the fears of the surrounding white people.

Again, the idle threats of some excited and indiscreet white people hereabouts, who were incensed against all Indians on account of the Sioux massacre, frightened the Winnebagoes some; but notwithstanding the nearness of the belligerent Sioux, and the unfriendly feelings of the white people, and other unfortunate circumstances, I am confident that my Indians will remain to the last loyal.

The Indians have been informed that, notwithstanding their fidelity to the government and the people, the people of this State are memorializing Congress to remove them out of the State, which they consider very unjust under the circumstances, for they have become attached to this location, and would not leave it willingly, and think their fidelity ought to entitle them to respect and kind treatment.

WHISKEY TRAFFIC.

I have made many and varied efforts to stop the sale of whiskey to the Indians, and they have been attended with some success. I think there has not been half so much whiskey obtained this year as there was last. Still there have been some casualties occasioned by whiskey this year.

The whiskey traffic is a great drawback to the welfare of Indians. I was informed by a Winnebago who was at the Sioux agency when the Sioux commenced the massacre of the white people, that the first murders were committed by four intoxicated Sioux, who were accusing each other of a want of bravery, and finally they proposed to each other that they prove their bravery by killing some white people, and they killed six (6) at Acton on Sunday, the 17th of August, then fled to the lower Sioux agency and told other Indians what they had done, and drew the whole tribe into the massacre at the lower agency the next day, hoping thereby to save themselves from inevitable punishment.

The story of this Indian was corroborated by a statement, in the St. Paul Press, of Mrs. Webster, wife of one of those murdered at Acton. She says that Mr. Jones stated to her a few moments before he was killed that "the Indians had been at his house and wanted whiskey, but he wouldn't let them have any." They undoubtedly had had some, and wanted more; and all who intimately know the Indian character know that it enrages an Indian who has had a taste of whiskey to refuse him more.

Thus, in my opinion, the whole Sioux nation was suddenly precipitated into a war with us through the influence of a little whiskey upon the brains of four Indians, for there is no evidence to show that it was a premeditated move. Had it not been for the acts of these four Indians while under the influence of whiskey, perhaps, the evil hour would have been postponed, or never have come in our time.

SCHOOL.

For the condition of the school, I would respectfully call your attention to the report of the superintendent of that department.

I am more than ever satisfied that a change of system is needed, and that a "manual labor boarding school," on a broad basis, is needed to insure permanent benefit, such as the Commissioner of Indian Affairs recommends; and I would most respectfully urge upon the department that a fund sufficient to establish such a school on a prosperous basis be immediately devoted to this end.

MONEY ANNUITIES.

All tribes of Indians who receive annuity money gather around the agent early in the spring, and stay by him, continually asking when their money will come, and they will not leave nor do anything else but wait and importune the agent until it comes; and during these times these restless savages are very apt to conjure up some mischief, as they have nothing else to do; and this is the time when the disaffected attempt to spread disaffection, or evil-disposed white men arouse the animosity of the Indians against those whom they may dislike, and often much trouble is the result, as in the late unfortunate case of the Sioux. Now, while I am aware that the government is only obligated to pay the money annually, and under no obligations to pay said money at any particular period of the year, still I would respectfully recommend that the annuity money, as long as it comes in money, for this tribe be forwarded so as to arrive here early in the spring, for the reasons as above stated; and, also, for the further reason that a little money at this time of the year will do them more good than

at any other, because it affords them the means of a livelihood during the planting season, and enables them to plant more than they otherwise would.

I believe, as the honorable Secretary of the Interior and the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs do, "that the government, instead of paying the Indians the annuities provided for them by treaty in money, should pay them in goods, and agricultural implements, and stock cattle, at the lowest prices at which they can be procured by government." And I would recommend said change, which I believe the department is authorized to make by the stipulations of the treaty of 1859, in the latter clause of section 4, which reads as follows, viz: "And, in order to render unnecessary any further treaty engagements hereafter with the United States, it is hereby agreed and stipulated that the President, with the assent of Congress, shall have full power to modify or change any of the provisions of former treaties with the Winnebagoes in such manner and to whatever extent he may judge to be necessary and expedient for their welfare and best interests." This change would lead to another reform which the honorable Secretary of the Interior recommends, and which I think is absolutely necessary, viz: the destruction of the present vicious trading system with the Indians.

I most heartily concur in the views of the honorable Secretary, and, in a future report, I shall give my reasons in full. That the practice of having licensed traders among Indians is an unmitigated evil no one can doubt, after a thorough investigation of the subject in all its bearings,

HEALTH.

The general health of the Indians within this agency has been good during the year, except that the children have nearly all had the measles, and but a very few of these cases proved fatal.

There not being a sufficient sum devoted to the payment of a physician's salary to induce one to reside upon the reservation, I have employed M. R. Wickersham, M. D., of Mankato, twelve miles from this agency, a worthy man and excellent physician, to render service and furnish medicines to the extent of the amount devoted to said purpose. I again respectfully urge that a sufficient sum, (say one thousand dollars,) to induce a physician to reside upon the reservation, be devoted to this purpose; one is needed here very much, indeed.

CROPS.

There has been about 700 acres of land under cultivation on the reserve this year; about 150 acres ploughed by government, and 550 acres ploughed or hoed by Indians, under the direction of about 75 heads of Indians or half-breed families. About 150 acres were devoted to wheat, 100 acres to oats, 300 acres to corn, 50 acres to potatoes, and 100 acres to beans, peas, squashes, turnips, &c., &c., &c.

There has been very little, if any, difference between what has been done this year and what was done last year, upon the reservation, in the amount of lands tilled and produce raised. It cannot be expected that a change for the better will take place until the Indians are furnished with agricultural implements and working animals to work with, land broken to work upon, and other necessary aid and facilities for carrying on agricultural pursuits under favorable circumstances. I would not let great contracts, and hire white men to do their work for them, and have the Indians stand around and look on.

I think, as the honorable Commissioner does, that the Indians should be furnished with stock animals, and tools, and working animals, and materials to work with, and then set to work themselves on their respective farms, and have expert white men employed to show them how to work to an advantage, and otherwise aid them.

WINNEBAGOES IN WISCONSIN.

I have been repeatedly petitioned to by the people living in Wisconsin to use my influence with government to have the Winnebagoes residing in that State removed to this reservation. They allege that these Indians live by begging and committing all kinds of depredations upon their property, and that occasionally, when drunk, they become violent and commit personal violence upon the citizens, and are in all respects very bad neighbors, who have no rights in their midst, and ought to unite with their tribe and live in their own country. Since my advent here a number of those Winnebagoes who have been residing in Wisconsin have joined with their tribe and are now living here, but I am informed that there are about 400 still in Wisconsin who have never left their old home in that State, and are not so disposed; but their relatives here are very anxious to have them, and it would save much running to and fro to have them come here to live. I would therefore respectfully ask the favorable consideration of the department of this subject.

EMPLOYÉS.

I am highly pleased with the general deportment of the employés at this agency. Lucius Dyer, superintendent of farms; Ira S. Smith, superintendent of schools; Bradford L. Porter, (all Indian,) school interpreter; Mrs. Mary Alexander, (a half-breed,) teacher; M. R. Wickersham, physician; John Johnston, blacksmith; Augustus St. Cyr, (a half-breed,) assistant blacksmith; Peter Mo-naige, (a half-breed,) United States interpreter; J. L. Alexander, miller and carpenter; John Hills, teamster, and William D. Cole and Henry O. Dyer, farm laborers, are the regular employés, and each and every one has been efficient and faithful in the discharge of the duties of his position. They have all been more or less embarrassed on account of the want of tools and worthlessness of those they have to do service with, and are anxiously looking for the proceeds of the sale of the lands that they may be furnished with suitable tools which will enable them to increase their usefulness. I would again urge the absolute necessity of the construction of new dwellings upon the agency quarter section for the employés to reside in, and also of a school-house, and shops to labor in. Those in use are unfit for any purpose whatever, and are scattered about on lands allotted to the Indians some distance from the agency proper, which is a great hindrance to the successful prosecution of the work.

Yours, most respectfully,

ST. A. D. BALCOMBE,
U. S. Indian Agent.

Col. CLARK W. THOMPSON.
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Paul, Minn.

CENTRAL SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 10.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS.
St. Joseph, Missouri, September 30, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to report the condition and affairs of this superintendency.

From the reports of agents and my own observations, I am of the opinion that the various tribes under my charge have made considerable improvement during the past year. The Indians in Kansas, especially, have enjoyed good health, and have raised fine crops of corn, wheat, beans, pumpkins, potatoes, &c.,

sufficient, with their liberal annuities, to sustain them during the coming winter without further aid from the government.

Considerable apprehension has been felt of late that a general uprising of the prairie Indians was imminent, which induced the Pawnee, Omaha, and Yankton agents to procure arms and ammunition for the purpose of placing their agencies in a state of defence. I incline to the opinion that their apprehensions are almost entirely groundless, the Sioux of the plains, from whom the danger is apprehended having behaved quite as well as in former years.

I have been informed, but not officially, that the Brula Sioux of the Platte recently made a descent upon the Pawnee reservation, which resulted in the killing of a few squaws and the capture of some horses. In Agent Loree's annual report it is stated that a fight occurred last summer between the tribes above named, which resulted in the defeat of the Sioux with a loss of sixty of their horses. I concur in opinion with the Upper Platte agent, that the recent raid of the Sioux upon the Pawnee reservation was made for the purpose of recovering the horses they had lost in the summer. This, I believe, is the only act of hostility that has occurred among the Indians of this superintendency, and is attributable, I verily believe, not to disloyalty to the government, as has been asserted by some, but to the propensity and customs of these tribes to steal horses from and war upon each other. I think with Agent Loree that it would be good policy to change the location of the Upper Platte agency from near Fort Laramie to a point on White river, about 250 miles west of Fort Randall and 80 miles northeast of Fort Laramie, which point possesses many natural advantages in location, climate, soil, timber, and game, which, together with its seclusion from the immediate vicinity of the whites, renders it peculiarly desirable as an Indian reservation. The Indians would be greatly benefited by the change, fewer depredations would be committed on the emigrant trains, and the government would save something in the item of transportation. I must dissent from the agent's plan of establishing schools and farms among these uncivilized tribes, for the reason that I do not consider them sufficiently advanced to derive much benefit from them. To improve the condition of these Indians I would recommend a plan that would be more congenial to their tastes and habits of life, namely: To furnish them with cattle, sheep, hogs, and other domestic animals, to supply the place of the buffalo, which is fast disappearing from their usual hunting grounds. The effort to teach these wild tribes agriculture and the mechanic arts would be fruitless at the present time, because they are not sufficiently advanced; but the nomadic or pastoral life being very similar to their present mode of life, I think they might without much trouble be made good shepherds and herdsmen.

It is well known to the department that the prairie tribes are unfriendly to the border tribes, who have sold their lands to the government and are reaping the benefits of it. The former claim that the latter are wards of, and are supported by the government, and have no right to go into their hunting grounds in quest of game. Frequent conflicts are the results of this state of feeling, and this state of affairs will continue until some remedy shall be applied by the government. To remedy this evil I would recommend the holding of a council at some convenient point on the Platte river (say Fort Laramie) composed of the agents of the Upper Platte, Pawnee, Omaha, Yankton Sioux, and Ponca Indians, with delegates composed of chiefs and headmen of those tribes. A week previous to the holding of this council runners might be sent out, and the Sioux Indians, or at least the principal men amongst them could be assembled with very little trouble, as the Sioux are all well provided with horses, and Indians are always ready and willing to attend on such occasions, in the hopes of reaping some advantage to themselves. I would therefore urge upon the department the propriety of an appropriation of \$5,000 to defray the expenses of holding this council and for the purchase of suitable presents for these Indians,

pledges for their future good conduct. I am decidedly of the opinion that such a council as I have suggested would go far towards establishing friendly relations between the prairie and border Indians, and when it is considered the amount of life and property that would be saved by such a result, it is hoped the department may look upon this project with favor, make the necessary appropriation, and order the council to be held.

I am gratified to be able to report that all the tribes of this superintendency are loyal and devoted to the government. It will be seen from the agents' reports already forwarded to you that many of them are now serving in the Union army and are making excellent soldiers. The more civilized tribes evince a patriotism unequalled in the history of the war, and I am confident that at least 10,000 more could be raised in this superintendency for the defence of the country in case of need. But, notwithstanding this, I still adhere to the opinion expressed in my last annual report, that it is unwise to employ Indians in the military service of the country.

The Pottawatomie agency, under the efficient management of Agent Ross, is in a flourishing condition. The tribe numbers 2,259 souls. The late treaty made with the tribe, which gives a homestead to each head of a family and agricultural implements, is working wonders, and appears to give general satisfaction. The greatest emulation has been excited among them, each one vying with his neighbor in making improvements. They have a very fine agricultural country, and as they can readily sell for cash, at good prices, all the produce and stock they raise, we may reasonably expect, under the operation of the present system, that in a few years they will be not only the wealthiest tribe in Kansas, but compare in education and wealth very favorably with their white neighbors.

I beg leave to call your attention to the interesting and instructive report of Agent Ross. I join with him in recommending that when our present unhappy difficulties are over the government will take the necessary steps to dispose of the lands of the prairie band of the Pottawatomie, and secure them homes in the place of their choice. This band is represented as numbering about 200 souls. They are loyal and devoted to the government, and removing them to the Cherokee or Creek country would be introducing an element there which would be very essential in establishing that desirable state of feeling with the government which existed previous to the present unfortunate difficulties.

The mission school at the Pottawatomie reservation is in a flourishing condition. It is divided into two departments, one for female the other for male children. Ten sisters of the "Sacred Heart" have charge of the girls, and thirteen Jesuit fathers have charge of the boys. The Baptist manual labor school has ceased, which, however, is not much to be regretted, as the benefits arising to the Indians from that institution were not at all commensurate with the large sums expended by the government for its support.

Liberal provision has been made for the support of schools at the Osage river, Kickapoo, and Pawnee agencies, and I deem it peculiarly unfortunate that the education of the children of these Indians should be neglected. Should the department see proper, I would recommend the establishment of schools among them on the plan of the St. Mary's and Blackfeet mission schools, and under the direction and management of such persons as conduct those institutions. They are and ever will be eminently successful in their efforts to civilize and refine the Indians, because they are educated for that particular purpose—are zealous and earnest in their efforts, devoting their whole time to the interests of education and religion, without pay, and with that devout self-sacrificing spirit which the hope of future reward, the love of God, and the labor of elevating the human race should inspire in every heart.

Your communication of the 29th of July last, directing me to instruct the agents of this superintendency to consult with the Indians under their charge, with

a view of preparing estimates of goods, showing the kinds and quantities required by them the coming year, has been duly forwarded to the agents, and the information obtained on this subject will be communicated to you in a special report.

In regard to the shipment of goods from the east, I beg leave to suggest the propriety of furnishing this office with invoices, bills of lading, &c., at a reasonable time before the time advertised for the shipment of the goods to the agents, to enable me to prepare the necessary papers for them, and to facilitate the detection of any errors in the eastern shipments. In view of the number of packages missing last spring, and the inconvenience and uncertainty of shipping the goods without bills of lading, I deem it my duty to call your attention to this subject.

Five hundred dollars only was remitted for 1862 for the contingent expenses of this office. This sum is entirely inadequate for the purpose, the travelling expenses of the superintendent, visiting the agencies under his charge, and while engaged on other official duties, will absorb a large share of that amount, to say nothing of the purchase of books and stationery for office, lights, and fuel, pay of porter and messenger, special agents to ship annuity goods, and additional clerk hire on special occasions, when the exigencies of the public service demand it. It is hoped the department may see proper to remit the sum of \$1,500 on account of the contingent expenses of this office for the year 1863.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs:

Hqn. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner Indian Affairs. Washington, D. C.

No. 11.

DELAWARE AGENCY,
Kansas, September 17, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with instructions received from the department, I have the honor of transmitting my annual report of the condition of the Delaware tribe of Indians.

As near as I can ascertain from a census taken last spring, the tribe numbers about one thousand and eighty-five souls, as follows: males, over eighteen years of age, two hundred and forty-seven; under eighteen, two hundred and forty-one; females over eighteen years of age, three hundred and fifteen; under eighteen, two hundred and eighty-two; being an excess of one hundred and nine females over the male population. The tribe numbers fifty-one souls more than computed in my last annual report, which excess is accounted for by the return of southern Delawares, many of them having returned and taken their allotments of lands in severalty, and promise to remain in Kansas and live by the cultivation of the soil.

The Delawares are truly a loyal people, and with hardly an exception are devoted to the government. Out of a population of two hundred and one males, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, there are at present one hundred and seventy in the Union army. This probably is the largest ratio of volunteers furnished for the war. In furnishing soldiers for the army they evince a patriotism unequalled in the history of the country.

The wild and untutored Delaware fully appreciates and understands the merits of the war, alive to his own interest, the interests of his own tribe and the country. The Delaware volunteers are commanded by officers chosen by themselves out of the tribe.

In the army they are tractable, sober, watchful, and obedient to the commands of their superiors, and the use of spiritous liquors being strictly prohibited in at least one of the companies, an example worthy of imitation, and which might be profitably followed by some of their more civilized and enlightened neighbors.

By nature the Delaware appears to be fitted for the army—in service he is active, watchful, and vigilant. At home, in time of peace, a majority of them are lazy, drunken, and worthless—about one month of the year being devoted to hunting the buffalo, the balance of their time is principally spent in idleness and dissipation. Drunkenness is the natural vice of the Indians, it is common with both male and female, but there are some exceptions among the more civilized. The Indian first learns the vices of civilization, and with a barrel of whiskey on almost every section of land adjoining the reservation, it appears to be impossible for them to resist the temptation. I supposed that the law passed at the last session of Congress, imposing severe penalties on persons sending intoxicating liquors to Indians, would have a tendency to check, if not prohibit, the use of it, but in that supposition I was mistaken. Whiskey is more freely and openly used by the Delawares than it was before the passage of the law. It is only sold to the Indians by vile and unprincipled men, who will resort to perjury and all methods imaginable to evade the law. If it was possible to prevent the sale of intoxicating liquors to Indians, I think the Delawares would be a very different people. Circumscribed as they are, and closely surrounded by white settlements, I can see nothing in the future for them but destruction. I think it is to the interest of the Indians that they be removed to some other locality as soon as practicable. Many of them would gladly exchange their present position for one further south in the Indian territory, if it was in the power of the government to give them protection; but in the present unfortunate position of the country, that is an impossibility. When peace is restored to our country, a removal of all the Indians in Kansas will certainly be advantageous to them as well as to the State.

Indian reservations are a disadvantage to all new countries, and the public interest demands that the reservations should be opened to the settlement of the whites as soon as practicable and consistent with the interest of the Indians.

The average of personal property will approximate to near one thousand dollars. The Delawares are a wealthy people, and if they only had a little more economy, industry, and sobriety, they would be the wealthiest community in the world. Some of the more civilized members of this tribe have made good progress in farming, several of them having from fifty to one hundred acres of land in cultivation, with comfortable dwellings, barns, and outhouses. All the families are domiciled in houses, the wigwam having been abandoned years ago. The area of land planted this is less than of last year, the average being about two and a half acres to each individual of the tribe. Their crops of corn will yield largely; nearly every family will have a sufficiency for their own consumption, and many of the larger farmers a surplus. Corn, potatoes, beans, and pumpkins, are the principal productions of the Delawares.

The prairies produce an abundance of hay for their stock. Occasionally a patch of wheat is sown by a Delaware, but the production of small grain is very limited.

The tribe owns a saw-mill, and employs two blacksmiths on the reservation. The lumber sawed is common property, and the members of the tribe use it as their necessities require; the enterprising receiving the largest share and are mostly benefited by it.

The smiths' shops are busily engaged in supplying the tribe with such work as is necessary, and are able to supply the Indians with most of their agricultural implements.

The tribe evinces a commendable spirit in the education of their children. There are but few Delaware children of the age of twelve and fourteen years

that cannot read; in school they are sprightly apt scholars. There is a mission school in the reservation, under the patronage of the American Baptist Missionary Union, which contributes twenty-five dollars per scholar. The school is under the superintendence of the Rev. John G. Pratt. I respectfully refer you to his report, which is herewith transmitted. The school is well managed, and great pains taken by the teachers for the improvement of the children, both mentally and morally.

I am, sir, very respectfully, &c.

F. JOHNSON,
U. S. Indian Agent.

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.

DELAWARE MISSION,
Kansas, August 2, 1862.

SIR: Agreeably to your request I herewith submit a statement in regard to the Delaware school.

It may not be improper to remark that this school was commenced in 1835, and was entirely supported by the American Baptist Missionary Union, until 1856, at which time Commissioner Mannypenny made an appropriation for the support of the boarding scholars, which has been continued, annually, to this date.

When the school was commenced it was with difficulty that a small attendance could be obtained, and for many years it did not exceed twenty-five pupils; but so much of a change has been effected that we now have fifty-two boys and thirty girls in course of education, forming classes, during the last season, according to age and advancement in reading, writing, spelling, geography, arithmetic, English grammar, composition, first lessons in astronomy, Scripture lessons, &c., in which studies they are making good progress under the faithful teaching of Misses E. S. Morse and Clara Gowing, who devote their time exclusively to the advancement of the scholars. Besides instruction in letters, the children are taught such useful employments as their age will admit; the girls, about the house, needle work, &c.; the boys on the farm, at any business suited to their capacity.

The greatest difficulty to good scholarship is found in the disposition of parents to withhold their children from school as soon as they reach an age to be of service at home. We hope to be less troubled in this respect as the people see more the value of an education, which they must know is the only way for them to move in the society now so immediately around them. This favorable impression is surely gaining; for, in 1818, when the venerable McCoy, in council, was urging them to educate their children, they replied, "None but a fool would attempt to instruct Indians." To avoid such character they now seek the advantage of an education.

Every effort we deem proper is brought into requisition to benefit these children. When able to read, they are freely supplied with suitable entertaining and useful books. The study of the Scriptures is also a daily exercise. They attend religious exercises on the Sabbath, and in various ways are encouraged to a higher grade of moral and mental attainment than they are accustomed to in society around them.

I also think the frequent appeals you, as their agent, have made to these people has greatly influenced them to seek the improvement of their children.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN G. PRATT, *Superintendent.*

Major F. JOHNSON,
U. S. Indian Agent, Delaware Reserve, Kansas.

No. 12.

OMAHA INDIAN AGENCY,
September 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report relative to the affairs of this agency for the past year.

Since the making of my last annual report, I have the satisfaction of witnessing our Omahas approaching, in their daily routine of life, more nearly to the habits of the whites. This is evidenced by an increased love of labor on their part, by the erection of permanent houses, and the opening and cultivation of farms of their own. During the past year there has been completed or commenced twenty-five frame dwelling-houses by the Omahas. Our farmer is constantly engaged in aiding their agricultural operations, and our mechanics find constant occupation in preparing lumber for the houses and farms, in repairing agricultural implements, wagons, &c. The improvements of the mill have especially encouraged the Indians in raising wheat and sorghum. Our experiments with sorghum have been a most complete success, having succeeded in manufacturing sugar of a fair quality. I shall take pleasure, at the earliest opportunity, of forwarding to the department some samples of our products.

The Indians have, during the last year, entered earnestly upon the work of breaking up land, tilling the soil, and with most profitable results. The season has been very favorable, and the agricultural operations of the tribe have been blessed by a bounteous harvest. The products of the farm have not yet been gathered, and I cannot therefore give the amount, but it is largely in excess of last year. There must be at least 2,000 bushels of wheat, 20,000 bushels of corn, 1,450 gallons sorghum sirup, 2,000 bushels of potatoes, besides a large supply of garden vegetables.

An abundant supply of hay has been put up for the stock. There are twenty-three fields in cultivation or fenced for pasturage of stock, together with a number of small patches, making, in the aggregate, one thousand nine hundred and seventy-one acres.

The land cultivated by government is divided off into small patches and allotted to the poorer Indians. We plough the fields in the spring, and then the claimants come in and plant, or assist in so doing. It is then cultivated by the Indians, under the direction of the farmer, with such assistance as may be necessary from the farm laborers.

The climate, on account of its dryness, especially in the winter season, is, like all this section of country, excellent for pulmonary complaints.

The soil, generally, is not only good but excellent. In proof of this I may say safely that the Omahas this season have thousands of bushels more of corn than they can consume. Were it not for the broken and rough surface of the reserve it might be as fine a farming country as could be desired.

The minerals found here, so far, are coal, of which I think there is a good supply; a soft red sandstone, too soft for building purposes—crumbling on exposure to the air. In the bluffs a very hard limestone is found, containing petrifications of wood and leaves, amongst which I recognize the foliage of the cottonwood, walnut, and elm of different varieties. A superior article of potter's clay abounds in large quantities.

The country is rough; it is up and down, even along the river, where the greatest amount of timber growing on the reservation is found.

The timber consists principally of oak, walnut, and basswood. There are two bottoms, clear and partly wooded; here you find the cottonwood and elm.

The whole tribe are more or less instructed in agriculture. There are but few of them who cannot plough or work readily in the harvest and hay field.

The census of the tribe, taken the 10th of last December, shows 455 males, 498 females; total 953.

The wealth of the tribe in individual property is about \$40,000.

We have our school under the care of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, (O. S.)

There are in the school 30 boys and 23 girls. It employs now four teachers, two male and two female.

The amount expended for the mission by the society is \$2,966 22.

For further statistics I refer you to the accompanying statement, made out as required by the circular of the department.

The children at school are well clad, and eat at the same table, at the same time, and of the same quality of food with the teachers, superintendent, and missionary.

I may here refer you to what I said in my report of last year in commendation of the mission and its labors; *it holds good now*. My only regret is that its advantages cannot be felt more directly by the whole tribe.

The mission can only accommodate fifty or so scholars, and there are at least 200 children that should be placed under the same beneficent influence. There seems to be favoritism in the present system. It should be so arranged that all the children of the tribe could have the benefits of the school.

I would respectfully suggest that the matter be proposed to the board of missions having the care of this school; that other schools be established in the Indian villages, open to all during the day, and that the children attending these day schools be left, when not in school, at home with their parents. Then, at stated times, a certain number could be advanced to the boarding-school as it is now conducted, to remain a certain number of years, and then make room for others. Under this system I would require all children of a suitable age and physical ability to attend the day school; and while they are thus, through its instrumentality, advancing towards civilization, their association through their respective families with the other members of the tribe is retained, and all will, imperceptibly to themselves, emerge gradually from the bonds of superstition which has so long held them in subjection. I would by no means advise curtailing the power or facilities of the board, but rather to extend them. I recognize it as a favored instrumentality in bringing these children of the forest from darkness to light, and only desire that its power and influence for good may be extended so as to reach a greater number of the people.

We have made many and quite extensive improvements in the mill. The old engine, in addition to the saw, now drives a sugar cane crusher of a large size, and a first class grist-mill. Much time has been occupied in making these improvements, yet we have found time to do a large amount of sawing and grinding for the Indians, as the following statement will show. Lumber sawed, 472,966 feet; corn ground, 2,000 bushels; and sorghum juice pressed by cane crusher, 13,050 gallons.

I have not as yet been able to inaugurate the business of basket making. The unsettled condition of the country is such as to effect even our peaceful tribes, and they hesitate about entering upon any new undertaking, and their minds have been so occupied by the late Indian disturbances, that I have not thought it best as yet to urge it upon them.

Our Omahas stand upon the frontier midway between the hostile Indians of Minnesota and Dakota and the white settlers of Nebraska, and therefore they occupy a perilous position. The northern tribes are constantly representing to them that they have degraded themselves by forsaking the war-path for the path of peaceful industry. *That they are men no longer, but squaws*. They threaten them with swift and sure vengeance for what they represent as tame submission to the whites, and are continually stealing their horses, and, when opportunities offer, killing straggling members of the tribe. As yet no actual warlike demonstration has been made against them, but they have serious apprehensions, and, I think, they are well founded, and that unless prompt measures are taken to

protect them, they and the government property may be involved in one common destruction. These matters have heretofore been specially referred to. I again urge them upon the consideration of the government.

The Omahas are loyal subjects of the Union, and therefore I am the more anxious that they should be protected; it will be a lesson to the other tribes, who are not so. They will see that the government will reward and protect its friends as well as punish its enemies.

I beg leave to call the attention of the department to the propriety of asking Congress to amend the intercourse laws, so as to prevent gambling between white men and Indians. There does not seem to be any adequate punishment for this offence. It is a common practice among a certain class of men who hang around Indian villages to gamble with them. It has a most demoralizing tendency, and we should have power to punish it. It is a great annoyance to the agents, and its effect, like that of the use of intoxicating drinks, interferes with all the efforts to improve the morals of the Indians or advance them in civilization. The men guilty of this offence are unprincipled and unscrupulous extortioners, and take the last blanket from the Indian, as he is always the loser, and such is their infatuation, however, that they will not desist.

In conclusion, I have to state in this my second annual report that I have found the Omahas far more intelligent and thoughtful than I anticipated. They have treated me with uniform kindness and consideration, always listening patiently to such suggestion as I deem it best to make, willing to yield a cheerful obedience to my requirements.

At the close of the fiscal year, when I presented to them a statement of the manner in which their annuity had been disbursed, they said they were satisfied, and when I asked them if they had any suggestions to make as to how they would like to have their funds disbursed another year, they said they would like me to do the same way for them as I had done in the past year. This is mentioned as an evidence that the policy of the department, as indicated in its instructions to me, has given satisfaction and produced good results.

As an act of simple justice, I must refer in terms of commendation to the chiefs and soldiers of the tribe. I might give the names of those deserving special mention were it not that they have all done so well, and evinced such a consistent earnest purpose of doing right, that I hardly know how to make any distinction between them. Ma-ah-nin-ga, the chief of our police, sets his soldiers an example of industry and faithfulness that is highly creditable to him and has a happy influence upon the tribe. To him, as much as any other member of the tribe, are we indebted for the peace and good order of the reserve.

My thanks are due the honorable commissioner and superintendent of Indian affairs for the promptness with which they have responded to my requests and suggestions.

Allow me, in conclusion, to express the hope that they will in person examine into the condition of affairs of this agency, and witness, as I do, the advancement of the Omahas in the arts of peace, and their onward progress in all those things that inspire us with the hope that they may, at no distant day, be a civilized and happy people.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

O. H. IRISH,

United States Indian Agent.

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.

No. 13.

OMAHA MISSION, October 6, 1862.

HONORED SIR: Having been requested by Agent Irish to furnish him with the customary annual report of this mission, I address it to you personally, having been prevented writing it in time to be incorporated in his report to the department.

1. *What number of scholars.*—The average number has been fifty-three. This is more than our complement, but I repeat what I stated in last year's report, that there is no difficulty in obtaining boys, the greatest difficulty consisted in getting girls; but this is in a very great measure removed, and, indeed, I think that it would not require many months exertion to increase the number of boys to the total, and the number of girls to nearly the same, especially were the same governmental administration continued. In my opinion the day will come, and perhaps is not far distant, when two schools or departments might be organized.

Before closing the reply to this query I would add that during the time of the annual buffalo hunt an attempt at a vacation was made; quite a number of the children accompanied their parents and friends, and most of them have returned, and the balance are principally expected in a few days. At present date there are forty-seven in regular attendance.

2. *Number of boys.*—There are now twenty-seven present; average attendance prior to the hunt was thirty. Some absent assisting their friends in harvesting corn.

3. *Number of girls.*—Present, twenty; average attendance was twenty-three.

4. *Number of teachers.*—Two, strictly speaking, one having the boys' department and the other the girls' school. During the last year it was deemed best to divide the school into two divisions, and our ex-committee coincided and re-enforced us by sending to us as an experienced lady, who was formerly connected with our mission school at Tallahassee, among the Creeks. Besides these the pupils are under the direction and instruction of the farmer and wife. It may be reported, therefore, that there are two male teachers and two females.

5. *Amount of money contributed by the society.*—As before, this mission is under the care of the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions. By means of their last annual report I learn that their total expenditures amounted to \$2,966 22.

6. The mission, excepting the departure of Miss E. Smith and the appointment of Misses Diament and Schlessinger, in family, remains the same as last year.

7. *Farming.*—As the results of this season's labor upon the part of the farmer and the boys, we have some half dozen respectable wheat stacks, a promising crop of corn, and would have been able to say the same of the potatoes had we not been visited by a very severe hail storm, which proved their destruction. The experiment of raising and manufacturing imphee and sorghum is very successful.

8. *Miscellaneous.*—In regard to climate, soil, minerals, water privileges, and the face of the country, I have nothing new to add.

9. *Concluding remarks.*—The interest for the welfare of the mission seems to be growing. Crowds of children have attended everywhere during visits to the village since their return home, evincing no fears of the *ta-pu-ska*, (missionary.) In regard to Sabbath services, I must repeat what was written last year, "encouraged," yea, more than ever. Our good agent still pays his attention to the welfare of his red children and their mission.

By previous mail I have forwarded my resignation, so that this may be considered my adieu to the Indian department.

Please accept this report, and believe me to be, yours truly,

R. J. BURTT, *Missionary.*

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, &c.

No. 14.

SACS AND FOX AGENCY,

Kansas, September 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report of the tribes of this agency, including the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi, the Ottawas, and the confederate Chippewa and Munsee Indians.

THE SACS AND FOXES.

In some respects I am enabled to report progress among these Indians. At least fourfold more land has been put under cultivation by them this year than ever before, although I regret to say that, from the drought which prevailed in early summer, little will be produced from the fields ploughed under contract. But from the old fields, which they have diligently cultivated, they will secure a large amount of sweet or "squaw corn," pumpkins and beans.

In the season for drying corn and pumpkins they leave their houses, so long have they led a nomadic life, and pitch their tents in the midst of the ripened crops. In shelling and drying the corn, in paring and cutting the golden pumpkin, with which poles suspended in crotched sticks and trees soon become festooned, all the females, old and young, gleefully unite. And here let me remark that I do not find the Indian the taciturn stoic I had been led to expect. His nature may have been greatly changed by intercourse for two or three generations with his white brother, but I suspect that, in this respect, as in very much which has been written concerning the red man, writers have been deceived by outward appearances, or have drawn largely upon their fancy. When in the presence of strangers they are reserved and grave, but by themselves are as talkative and pleasant as whites, and I venture to say that there sits in the world no council of state wherein more jokes are cracked and retorts indulged in, always in the best of humor, than passes between the chiefs and braves of the Sac and Fox council. But to return. These Indians have worn more shoes, hats, and other garments of civilization this season than ever before. They have got two or three wagons, owned by Missouri Sacs, who have moved among them, and in these they have broken several pairs of ponies to work, and take great delight in driving them about.

I fear that to yourself and to the honorable Commissioner, in his great anxiety to witness improvement among the various Indian tribes, these items will seem but trifling indications of progress among this people. But let it be remembered that this tribe has, until within two years, never worn so much as a shoe or a hat, or lived elsewhere than in a tent, or in a bark "wick-e-up," but have most religiously observed the councils of old Black Hawk, the redoubtable warrior, never to adopt any of the habits of the white man. They have many superstitious traditions bearing upon and confirming this prejudice, the drift of them all being that, to adopt the habits of the whites will be certain to cause their annihilation as a people. Not all this tribe hold this theory; many among them do not, but those who do argue thus: "When the white man came among

us we were numerous and powerful. We covered the plains and filled the forests. So great were our numbers that they could not be counted. Now where are they? But a handful remains, and all this from distant and occasional intercourse with the white man. If we were to adopt all his habits we could live but a very short time." These facts are as they state them, but their reasoning is, of course, false. The destiny of the Indian must be that of all barbarous races, thrown by fate in the march of civilization. They must drop old customs and taking the virtues, not the vices, of civilization, become part and parcel of the new life of the dominant race, or else go down before it. But right here is the great impediment of civilizing these or any other Indian tribes. It is in two words, and these two words comprise more of misery and death to the poor Indian than all other causes combined. They are *whiskey drinking*. I have no doubt that from this cause more evil is done and more good undone in one day than benefit accomplished by all the agents, missionaries, and teachers of the government in the other six days of the week. This evil is so appalling and terrible that it almost seems useless to expend money for civilizing Indians until it can be stopped. The evil extends through all classes, from the chiefs who lend their ready aid to all civilizing efforts of government, down to the lowest Indian. Neither is it confined to the Sacs and Foxes. This tribe receives frequent visits from other tribes in the State, but I notice that they always bring the whiskey jug as a necessary attendant upon such festive occasions. If Indians would only do what white men find so difficult, "drink moderately," it would not be so bad, but there is no golden mean with them, and when they drink it is nearly always to excess.

I have tried the potency of the law on the liquor sellers. They are too wary to come into the reservation, but they are numerous around the reservation in every direction. It was almost impossible to convict under the old laws, or under the State laws, but as soon as I obtained a copy of the act of February 13, 1862, I got a deputy United States marshal and a United States commissioner to come to the agency and commence proceedings. On the 28th of May I caused the arrest of an old offender, and followed it up by arresting four others, including the wife of one of the arrested parties. They were examined before the commissioner, and, upon evidence of Indians, were bound over for appearance at the next term of the United States court, excepting the woman, who was unquestionably as guilty as her husband, but she was let off, with an admonition as to the future, from a flaw in the evidence against her. A writ was also issued for another guilty party, but he fled before the United States marshal could arrest him. All these parties heard the very stringent law on the subject read and explained, but the fact seems almost beyond belief that within two weeks some of those under bonds were selling again, and as many more of their neighbors. Even widow women living with their children, low bred vixens it is true, engage in the accursed traffic. I have been collecting evidence, and intend soon to arrest another batch; but I have little hope of entirely suppressing the traffic. If Indians could not obtain it otherwise they would ride fifty miles for it, and if necessary pawn their last saddle and ride home bareback; or, if in warm weather, sell their last blanket and go naked. The temptation to an avaricious man to sell whiskey to Indians is also very great. They can afford to pay a heavy fine every year if they could thereby have an unmolested trade. The whiskey costs in Leavenworth, being the cheapest and most poisonous kind, about 20 cents per gallon, and they sell it at from \$1 to \$5 per gallon, and well watered at that, according to the competition of the trade or the folly of the Indian. This it will be seen is holding out a great premium to the trade. The Indians are not disposed to inform against the traffic, and the profit is so great the seller can afford to run considerable risk.

It may be deemed that I dwell upon this subject with unnecessary prolixity, but I think it the most important subject that falls under my attention; indeed

the most important matter for reform that can receive the attention of the Indian department, and with this view I desire to offer one or two suggestions bearing upon the subject.

First. I think section seven of the "Act to regulate trade and intercourse with the Indian tribes, and to preserve peace on the frontiers," should be so amended that if any person other than those authorized by license shall purchase or receive in the way of barter or pledge, of any Indian under the charge of any Indian superintendent or Indian agent appointed by the United States, any gun, ammunition, trap, or other articles used in hunting, or any instrument used in agriculture or in cooking, or any article of food, except game, or any article of clothing, except skins and furs, or a pony, or any article of saddlery used about a pony, he shall forfeit and pay \$50 for each article thus bought or received, one-half to go to the complainant, and Indians made competent witnesses. I consider some such law as this of great importance to the Indians living near settlements at least, for under this law, as they have little cash, it would be much more difficult for them to get whiskey. They obtain most of it by trading off, at very low rates, some of the articles enumerated above.

But, secondly, it is my settled conviction that the only way to save the remnant of these tribes is to remove them on to small contiguous reservations distant from settlements, and prevent all intercourse with them, excepting by such whites as should be authorized by government. There are some tribes and fractions of tribes so far advanced in civilization that they had better remain where they are, but for the great mass I think this their only hope. I think this opinion is also becoming quite general among the tribes in this State, and am certain it is the case about the Sacs and Foxes.

The roll used at the last payment gives the number of this tribe 343 men, 413 women, and 424 children of both sexes, or a total of 1,180 souls. This would indicate a decrease for the year previous of 161 persons. The *actual* decrease is considerably less, from the fact that I have taken special pains to prevent frauds by some of the families giving in more numbers than they are entitled to, which, under the *per capita* payments, increases by so much the family annuity. But with this allowance the percentage of decrease is fearful. The main cause for this I have already noticed, and for the rest, it may be found in their neglect of the laws of nature.

One of the bands of this tribe, while out on the hunt this summer, were surrounded by a party of Comanches, two of their women taken prisoners, and all their horses stolen. This decreases the amount of their personal property, but some of the tribe have obtained a few hens, hogs, and cattle, and I estimate their wealth in individual property at \$65,000.

The contract made by the last administration, and modified by the present, for the erection of houses and other improvements has been completed. Most of the houses are occupied, and I believe that in a year or two the Indians will deem houses a necessity. This is the first step towards civilization. So long as Indians roam about, sleeping in tents and the open air, it is impossible to expect habits of industry. Under the above contract, mission buildings have been erected, and the Indians are anxious for a school; but this, as well as the purchase of some agricultural implements, must be deferred until the ratification of the treaty recently made by a delegation of this tribe in Washington. One hundred acres of land for the mission farm and forty acres for the agency farm were fenced and broken this summer, and I had the whole put into sod corn. For this purpose I hired Indians, mainly refugee Cherokees, but a drought occurring before the seed germinated, it will not pay for cutting, and will only afford food for horses and cattle.

I am sorry to be obliged to report that a small party of these Indians recently visited the Kaws or Kansas Indians, and killed one of their most industrious men in an unprovoked assault. I immediately arrested four leaders of the party

and sent them to Fort Leavenworth until I should receive instructions concerning them from the department. I also called a council of the chiefs and braves, who repudiated the act and desired the leaders punished. They also requested that a messenger be sent to the Kaws with an apology, and to tell them that this tribe would pay the relations of the deceased in ponies and goods. This arrangement is satisfactory to the Kaws. Without the gifts they would, by Indian customs, be entitled to take the life of a Sac or Fox in revenge.

As characteristic of the Indian I may mention that previous to sending the prisoners to the fort I obtained from them a promise, made in the presence of their chief, Keokuk, and other witnesses, that they would not attempt to escape if I would let them go unchained. They well knew that they were going into confinement for a great offence, and the leader of the party had previously killed two squaws of his own nation, whence he derived the cognomen of "Squaw Killer," yet this batch of criminals kept their promise, and quietly went seventy miles to prison under the guidance of two unarmed men. The Indian sense of honor has doubtless been blunted by intercourse with the whites, but under such circumstances as the above, or by putting them under oath, with their hand raised to "The Great Spirit," I would trust them fully as soon as whites.

THE OTTAWA INDIANS.

This tribe numbers now 208 souls, a slight increase—three persons—on last year's roll. They are comparatively sober and industrious, and all live in houses and cultivate farms. I estimate their personal property at \$75 per head, or an aggregate of \$15,600; but it should be remembered that their annuity being small, their houses and improvements should be credited to their industry. Under the recent treaty with this tribe of July 3, 1862, they are to be located upon individual tracts, 160 acres to each head of a family and 80 acres to each of the others. Twenty thousand acres are then to be set apart and put under the control of trustees, a majority of whom are Ottawas, for the purpose of founding and sustaining a school of high grade. The remainder of their lands are then to be sold to actual settlers. Their annuities are also to be commuted and paid them in five years, when they are all to become citizens. They cannot sell or encumber their land during the five years of their minority; and 40 acres for each person, including their improvements, are inalienable during the lifetime of the holder. The department has thrown every safeguard possible around the provisions of this treaty to protect the interest of the Indians. They anticipate great benefits under this treaty, which is such an one as they have desired to make for several years. They have advanced to that stage where they must depend upon themselves or lose what ambition they now have. All nations are, in their infancy, necessarily in leading strings. There must be some head, be it a patriarchal ruler or a despotic king. Bad government is better than no government; but under the benign influences of the Christian religion comes a time when the people must be left to themselves, when they must govern themselves or their progress is arrested. Few Indian tribes have, as a whole, arrived at that stage; but, at the expiration of the remaining five years of pupillage, I think the Ottawas will have done so. This, however, will depend upon themselves; and it is to be hoped that they will show the confidence of the government not to have been misplaced.

CONFEDERATED CHIPPEWA AND MUNSEE INDIANS.

The number of this tribe is some 85 souls. These Indians have about the same amount of personal property as the Ottawas, and all live in houses and cultivate farms. There have been some indications of progress among these Indians during the past year, such as enlarging their farms and repairing and building houses. The most important work among them has been the erection

of small, but very neat and appropriate, mission buildings, on 40 acres of land set apart for that purpose under the last treaty. I have had the whole 40 acres fenced with a good rail fence; and about one-half of it being broken land, with a small grove and stock water on it, I had that fenced off for a pasture, and the rest of the 40 broken for cultivation. The buildings, the school-house and dwelling-house, with a good well of water at the door, are well finished throughout and built in a durable manner. There is no school-house in the State better adapted to the purposes for which it is intended, to wit, both for school and meetings. It is furnished in modern style for school—graded desks, hard-finish black-board, &c.—and will seat 100 persons for preaching. The whites around come there to church, which is an advantage to the Indians, as stimulating in them a laudable pride and ambition. By giving to a teacher and missionary the use of the land and buildings, these Indians can henceforth be supplied with a school and religious instruction, with preaching regularly, and at no further expense to themselves or to government. This will be of far greater advantage to them than would the payment of a considerable annuity.

Rev. J. Romig, of the Moravian denomination, is just opening a school; but, as it is only under my appointment, without as yet the approval of the department, I do not forward any report from him.

I have only to add that the Indians within this agency are entirely friendly with the whites and loyal to the government.

I have the honor to remain, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,
C. C. HUTCHINSON, *Indian Agent.*

Col. H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.

No. 15.

SHAWNEE AGENCY,
Lexington, September 15, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the department, I respectfully submit my annual report.

This agency has in charge the Wyandots and Shawnee Indians.

The Shawnees are located in Kansas, on the south side of Kansas river, within an area of thirty by twenty miles, (see map accompanying this report,) and number about eight hundred and fifty souls, of which three hundred and ninety are males, and four hundred and sixty are females. All but about one hundred (what is known as the Black Bob band) hold their land in severalty, under patents from the United States

The estimated valuation of property owned by the Shawnees is as follows:

Value of real estate	\$300, 000
Value of improvements	130, 000
Value of personal property	60, 000
Value of crop	20, 000
Total amount.....	510, 000
Estimate of indebtedness of Shawnees:	
To individuals.....	\$25, 000
For taxes.....	15, 000
Total amount.....	40, 000

Leaving an amount, after deducting the debts, of \$470,000, or to each individual, \$552 94.

There has been a marked falling off from the former prices of land, not only within the agency but all over the State, which will account for this estimate being somewhat lower this year than last.

There has been some improvement made by a few of the headmen of the tribe in the way of building, fencing, &c., but, as a general thing, the condition of the country has been unfavorable and discouraging. The thrifty farmers are turning their attention to improved breeds of stock and hogs with the best of success.

There has been considerable more ground planted by the Shawnees this year than the last, but, owing to the dry season, the probabilities are that the crop will not much exceed that of last year. The principal crop raised is corn. The wheat was very good, but will not exceed four hundred acres, and over one fourth of that was raised by one man.

There are two schools within this agency for the education of the Shawnee children, one under the charge of the Methodist Episcopal Church South, and one under the Society of Friends. The first is known as the Shawnee manual labor school, and is superintended by the Rev. Thomas Johnson, and is located in the eastern part of the reserve, and near the State line.—(See map.) The number of scholars in attendance during the last year was fifty-two, of which twenty-six were males, and twenty-six females. This is the highest number; an average attendance would be about thirty. I visited this school during the last term, and was agreeably surprised to find it in so prosperous a condition. I found the children tidy, well clothed, and apparently well fed; they appeared happy and contented, and, what was better, they seemed to take a deep interest in their studies. Their head teacher, Mr. Meek, appeared to possess their confidence and affection; and I am satisfied that this school will compare favorably with most of the white schools in this State, and whatever cause of complaint the Shawnees may have had in the past, the present appearances are that those in charge are trying to carry out the stipulations of their contract to the letter, and I hope to be able to fill up this school this fall to the stipulated number, (eighty.) This school is sustained entirely out of the Shawnee school fund.

The Friends' manual labor school is situated about three miles east of Shawnee, and is sustained by the contributions of the society. It is the oldest school established within this agency, and has never received any contributions from the Indians or government. The number of scholars in attendance during this year from the Shawnee tribe is twenty-two; seventeen males, and five females. This is a most excellent school, being sustained and conducted from motives of pure benevolence. It has done much good in the past, and if continued will be of great benefit in the future. There are no established missionaries for this agency, but they will have a Sabbath school at both of the manual labor schools, and the Methodist Episcopal Church has an organization among the Shawnees, with preaching every Sabbath at private houses.

The Shawnee agency farm is situated on the State line adjoining Missouri, but, owing to the troubles on the border, I have been unable to make any use of it this year. The government is cultivating no farms for the Indians in this agency; neither are there any licensed traders, mechanics, or farmers employed by the government.

The Shawnees have, during this rebellion, shown themselves to be loyal subjects to the government. They have in the field about sixty warriors, with a prospect of furnishing about forty more, under the late call; and while I have no doubt of their continuing loyal, yet I deem it proper to suggest the propriety of fulfilling every treaty stipulation with them, in order to strengthen their zeal

and better enable them to withstand the temptations which are being brought to bear upon them by our enemies who are living in our midst.

The right to tax the Shawnees has never been decided by any legal tribunal, and has been the source of much trouble. In the county of Johnson, where the most of their land lies, their real as well as their personal property has been assessed for three years, the payment of the taxes has been postponed from year to year, for three years, up to the first of January last, when the land was sold. The title under this sale will mature in two years, under the statute of Kansas, and the taxes being very heavy, it is doubtful whether more than one-half of the land sold will ever be redeemed, unless the department shall compel the redemption by applying a part of their annuities for that purpose.

One of the greatest difficulties in the way of the improvement of the Shawnees is the traffic in liquors, which has existed, to a large extent, within and around this agency for the last five years. After the Shawnees' selections were made, towns were laid out all over the reservation, (as will be seen by reference to the accompanying map,) and in every town from one to ten liquor shops were opened. The Shawnees were receiving large annuities, which had a tendency to induce idleness, and with idleness came all its attendant vices; and the young men and women became easy prey to these (pedlers of damnation) unholy traffickers; and so far as the annuities being a benefit to the tribe, only those have been benefited who had the business capacity to get along without, and the balance have been badly damaged, and in very many instances ruined. Up to February of the present year, there was no effective law to prevent the traffic in spirituous liquors with the Indians of the tribe. Since that time I have succeeded in getting a commissioner appointed on the part of the United States, before whom the violators of this law can be brought and have them bound over to answer to the United States district court, and through this means have succeeded in giving this business a shock which I do not intend it shall recover from while I remain within this agency.

There is still one annuity due the Shawnees of seventy-nine thousand dollars, under the treaty of 1854, which should have been paid in October, 1861; with this annuity, if paid, I hope to induce the Shawnees to pay off their debts, and if successful in this, with my present prospects of drying up the liquor traffic, I hope to be able to give a much more satisfactory account of the condition of the Shawnees the coming year.

The Wyandots are located on the north side of the Kansas river, near its mouth, opposite the Shawnees.—(See map.) They are (with the exception of a few incompetents) citizens of this State, and are enjoying all the privileges of such. They have no schools of their own, but attend the public schools of the State. The Wyandots have shown their loyalty to the government by furnishing more than their quota of soldiers for its defence, and from whom I have a good account through their officers. The Wyandots, as a general thing, are quite as prosperous as could be expected, considering their location, and the country. Both the Wyandots and Shawnees are suffering materially from the bushwackers, who are operating on the border of Kansas, from Missouri, and many of the finest horses owned by these tribes have been stolen and driven off, and their losses cannot fall short of eight thousand dollars during the last year.

For a more full account of the schools, I refer you to the reports of Superintendents Johnson and Stanley, herewith enclosed.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. ABBOT,
United States Indian Agent.

Colonel F. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent, St. Joseph, Missouri.

SHAWNEE MANUAL LABOR SCHOOL,
Kansas, September 6, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to submit the following annual report of this institution:

During the past year, closing with the present month, there has been in attendance in the school fifty-two (52) Shawnee children—twenty-six males and twenty-six females—varying in age from seven to sixteen years. They have been taught the ordinary English studies, such as orthography, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, English grammar, &c.; and when not engaged in school, the girls have been employed in sewing, knitting, washing, housewifery, &c.; the boys in chopping wood, feeding and taking care of the stock, &c.

The health of the children has been unusually good; no sickness, of any importance, during the session; and we feel confident that this improvement in their studies has given satisfaction to their parents and guardians, who have manifested an unusual degree of interest in the advancement of their children, and by their hearty co-operation we have been enabled to keep their children more closely in attendance in the school, greatly to the advantage of the scholars and the satisfaction of their teachers.

You will please find names of the scholars on opposite page.

Respectfully submitted.

THOMAS JOHNSON,
Superintendent.

Major J. B. ABBOT,
Indian Agent.

The following schedule will show the names of Shawnee children who have been in attendance in the school during the past year:

- | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. Charles Bluejackett. | 27. Kate Eleck. |
| 2. John Whitesland. | 28. Emma Chick. |
| 3. Thomas Daugherty. | 29. Mary E. Barnett. |
| 4. Hiram Blackfish. | 30. Martha Flint. |
| 5. Joshua Daugherty. | 31. Mary McClain. |
| 6. Price K. Bluejackett. | 32. Rebecca Prophet. |
| 7. Jas. Bluejackett. | 33. Nancy Andrews. |
| 8. John Bayley. | 34. Thursey Andrews. |
| 9. William Prophet. | 35. Martha Prophet. |
| 10. Isaac Bluejackett. | 36. Emma Bluejackett. |
| 11. Henry Tucker. | 37. A. Fairfield. |
| 12. Joshua Tucker. | 38. M. F. Tucker. |
| 13. William Daugherty. | 39. M. Torby. |
| 14. Washington White. | 40. A. Daugherty. |
| 15. William M. Whiteday. | 41. A. Daugherty. |
| 16. George M. Whiteday. | 42. M. E. Barber. |
| 17. Isaac Daugherty. | 43. M. Donaldson. |
| 18. Barney Tucker. | 44. S. White. |
| 19. Thomas White. | 45. E. Daugherty. |
| 20. Robert White. | 46. M. Daugherty. |
| 21. William Francis. | 47. H. Daugherty. |
| 22. John Bigbone. | 48. S. E. Donaldson. |
| 23. Josiah Barker. | 49. E. W. Donaldson. |
| 24. Joseph Daugherty. | 50. E. Fairfield. |
| 25. Graham Donaldson. | 51. M. A. Rogers. |
| 26. William C. Walton. | 52. S. E. Short. |

Friends' Shawnee manual labor school report.

9TH MONTH 10TH, 1862.

To the Shawnee agent :

In accordance with thy request, I submit the following :

We have had 22 Shawnee children in our school the past year, and 15 from other tribes—22 males and 16 females; average attendance being 25.

The school has been managed by Lydia M. Butler as teacher. The scholars have been more regular in their attendance than in some former years. The boys have been employed, to some extent, in farm duties, care of stock, &c. The girls have also been employed in the various lines of household duties, with marks of improvement; though we believe the general restless disposition of the Shawnees, and attempts to change their localities, have very much retarded their progress in general improvements. Their distracted condition of government affairs has also, no doubt, had its bearing to hinder and discourage their general advancement. Owing to the foregoing circumstances, and also a desire on the part of the society that our labors in the missionary cause should be rendered more efficient, we have been authorized by the board to settle up the concerns of the institution, and make a clear report this fall; consequently we have had only nine months' school during the past year. The future destiny of the concern is unknown to us at present; it will be decided by the ensuing yearly meeting of the society at Richmond, Indiana.

There have been twelve hundred dollars contributed by the society during the past year; none contributed by individual Indians, only in the way of clothing. We may gratefully acknowledge that, with very little exception, the school and family at this place has enjoyed excellent health the past year. Surrounded as we are by the contending parties and marauding bands of the country, we trust we are enabled to return our grateful acknowledgments to a kind Providence for His protecting care in thus far preserving us from molestation or harm.

Scholars' names.

Richard Francis.
Hiram Johnson.
Peter Carco.
Joseph Barker.
Samuel Wheler.
Joab Wheler.
Robert McCormish.
James B. Grandstuff.
Edward Albert.
Thomas Francis.
John Big Fox.

Horne Big Fox.
Thomas White.
Robert White.
James Turkeyfoot.
Urbana Flint.
William Choteau.
Elie Drum.
Sarah Jane Carco.
Phebe Flint.
Maria D. Francis.
Alice Big Fox.

The above are Shawnees.

The following are Wyandotte, New York, and Ottawa Indians :

George C. Coon.
Betsey Virely, (or White Crow.)
Sarah Nicely.
Lilly Una Seth.
Mary Skesirk.
Melinda Skiler.
Lucinda Skiler.
Lucy Skiler.

Joseph Praly.
Robert Payne.
Jane Nevan.
Matilda Nevan.
Minna Fayes.
Lucia Porly.
Emeline Porly.

Very respectfully submitted,

JAMES B. ABBOTT,
United States Indian Agent.

JAMES STANLEY, *Superintendent.*

No. 16.

KICKAPOO INDIAN AGENCY,
Kansas, September 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith my annual report relative to the affairs of this agency, in compliance with the regulations of the Indian department.

The Kickapoos at the census last taken numbered eighty-five men and ninety women, and one hundred and thirty-one children, making a total of three hundred and six. The number has subsequently been increased to a considerable extent by the arrival of quite a number of families from the southern Kickapoos, who have come hither to avoid the existing troubles among the tribes of that section, and I estimate the present number within this agency will amount to about three hundred and seventy-five.

The band of Pottawatomies, to which I have heretofore called the attention of the department, are still residing upon the reservation, and I suggest their removal to their own tribe, that they may receive their proportion in the allotments of land within the limits of their own reserve; and I would also suggest the propriety of remunerating them for all improvements of a permanent character which they have made at their present homes. They are a hard working, industrious band, devoting their whole time and labor to the cultivation of the soil. They seem content to live entirely by their own resources, without realizing the benefit of any annuities or assistance from the government. The farming operations of the Kickapoos the last season have been attended with success, and it gives me pleasure to report that they are constantly progressing in the various branches of agriculture. There are no farms within this agency under cultivation for the Indians by the government, they all being improved and cultivated by individual Indians alone. Their crops of wheat the past season amount in the aggregate to about two thousand bushels, and from the quantity of seed now sown they will realize largely in excess of that amount next year, unless the season should prove very unfavorable. A portion of the tribe desired me to get them a better article for seed than that of their own raising, and I have spared no pains in procuring for them one hundred bushels of fine seed, all of which they have sown, and at this time is looking finely. Their other crops, consisting of corn, potatoes, beans, sorghum, and garden vegetables, promise an abundant harvest.

Their stock of horses and ponies have nearly all been "jayhawked" from them during the past season. They have had stolen from them, within the year past, about one hundred and fifty head; some of them losing everything in the shape of a pony, which has greatly interfered with the cultivation of their farms, and, they having nothing left with which to plough their corn, or to gather their crops, have been obliged to depend upon the charity of others. Consequently I have invested for them a good portion of their interest fund in the purchase of working cattle, American horses, and breeding mares. I have also delivered them during the season twenty wagons, eleven sets double harness, six sets single harness, forty-three ploughs, and have had repaired a large number of their old wagons, chains, and ploughs, which will enable them to attend to their agricultural pursuits under increased advantages. I have succeeded in getting back a small part of their stolen horses; and in this connexion I must acknowledge the valuable services rendered me by our provost marshal, who has, on several occasions, furnished me with a detachment of cavalry, to pursue the guilty parties.

As the Kickapoos advance in knowledge of the pursuits of agriculture, they evince a disposition to improve in their habits of living, and to that end are

gradually giving up their old bark wigwams, and endeavoring to provide themselves with comfortable houses.

The wealth of the Kickapoos will approximate to fifty thousand dollars, and consists of farm products, cattle, horses, hogs, wagons, and farming utensils.

There has been no regular school among these people during the year past, and, it being the desire of a portion of the tribe to have a school upon the reservation, and their children educated, it is hoped that the department will establish some educational plan for them soon.

The mission building, with a good farm attached, is well adapted for a school upon the manual labor system, although somewhat out of repair, from depredations committed by some evil-disposed persons while it has been unoccupied; it could be repaired with a comparatively small amount, which would render it a safe and comfortable building for many years.

The Kickapoos manifest a great interest in the great struggle in which our country is now engaged, and often make many inquiries of me about the war, expressing, in strong terms, their sympathy with their Great Father, and the hope that he may soon succeed in putting down this wicked rebellion. There are but few warriors in the tribe, and they do not consider themselves a fighting people. However, our head chief, Par-thee, with several others from the nation, have gone to avenge the death of their friends in the southern country, who have been killed in defending the government, under whose care and protection they had lived happy and prosperous.

There are no employes within this agency, except the agent and interpreter. I, in conclusion, would state that the Kickapoos have enjoyed unusual good health the past year, the number of deaths having been comparatively small.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. B. KEITH,
United States Indian Agent.

H. B. BRANCH, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.

No. 17.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY,
Kansas, August 19, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to submit the accustomed annual report of affairs in this agency. The several Indian tribes embraced within this agency are the confederated bands of Peorias, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, and Weas, and the Miamies. Most of these tribes are situated close to the border of the State of Missouri; they have been much disturbed the past year by roving bands along the line, and losing some stock in consequence. Owing to the fact that these tribes are located on the borders of some of the strongest secession counties in Missouri, it has made it extremely hazardous either to retain or disburse money received for their benefit. Thus far, however, I am pleased to say that neither the public money nor other property of the government has been disturbed. In the four tribes confederated—the Peorias, Piankeshaws, Kaskaskias, and Weas—there are some two hundred and forty, including half-breeds, and those few white persons who have intermarried among them. Of these there are about seventy men, sixty-five women, and one hundred and five children. The Miamies number about one hundred and twenty-eight, of whom thirty are men, thirty-nine women, and fifty-nine children.

The aggregate number of acres of land cultivated by the confederate bands is eight hundred; among the Miamies four hundred. The chief productions are

corn, pumpkins, and beans, and some little wheat. Their clothing is similar to that worn by white people. Their dwellings are made of logs, constructed in the manner usual to pioneer settlers of new countries, and in most cases erected upon their several head rights. They have no villages and only a nominal tribal condition. The confederate band have a school-house and blacksmith shop, but as yet, owing to the fact that they have no permanent school fund, they have no school. Their blacksmith shop is supplied from the interest on their "Trust Fund." The "ten sections" constituting the balance of their national reserve is situated close to the border of some of the strongest secession counties in Missouri, and owing to the fact that large bodies of guerillas have been hovering around it the past year, killing and driving off many of the settlers, it has been impossible to protect it from the depredations, and owing to its isolated condition during the past three or four years it has been nearly stripped of timber. I should suggest that it be sold in the same manner that the Sac and Fox and other Indian reservations in Kansas are being sold. The Miamies have a permanent school fund, the interest of which has been accumulating for the past eight years, and also a mission farm, and permanent blacksmith shop. As yet they have had no school, and, indeed, are much divided as to what should be its religious character. I think the majority would prefer a Catholic teacher.

The farm known as the "Mission farm" consists of sixty acres of cultivated land, which has generally been tilled by previous agents. The Indians themselves are now cultivating it in small parcels. The blacksmith's shop is doing well and the business is thoroughly conducted by S. G. Albro, Miami smith. A good many repairs are needed on the fence surrounding the farm, and a well ought to be dug for the benefit of the shop, as the water necessary in carrying it on has to be brought a distance of half a mile. Their reservation is also much exposed; indeed, there are a good many white settlers living upon it who have made good farms. During the administration of Buchanan, because of its general obnoxiousness to the people of Kansas, they settled upon this land and successfully defied removal. I would suggest that this reservation also be sold in the same manner with the other reservations spoken of. In regard to the conveyance of Indian lands, I would beg leave to suggest that in all cases where land descends to heirs under the local laws of the State, that the restrictions be so far relaxed as to enable the heirs, if of age, to sell the whole of such land, for the reason, if eight heirs are equally interested in one hundred and sixty acres, and sell one-half, the remaining interest of ten acres a piece, which the regulations would compel them to keep, would really be of no value, and only a source of contention. It seems to me that the primary object for which these regulations were established is secured in making one-half of each individual head right inalienable, and that the better policy would be to permit heirs to sell the whole of the land when they prefer so to do, and divide the money equally among them. A source of much difficulty among them is the presence of a certain class called "Half Breeds." I would suggest that it would be better, if possible, to separate this class from the Indians; set off to them such a portion of the annuity as they may be entitled to, and make them citizens of the United States; and further, to keep this constantly before the Indian as the reward of soberness, industry, and intelligence.

During the past year I have persuaded nearly all the Indians to sign the pledge of abstinence from intoxicating drinks. As a general rule it has worked well, and there is in this particular a marked change for the better. The lands owned by these various tribes of Indians are the best in the State, well diversified with timber, prairie, and water. The Marai de Cygne runs in a southerly direction through the heart of the Miami reservation and is densely wooded on either bank; beside this there is the Wea, taking its rise near the ten sec-

tions, and running south of west, and Bull creek, and Middle creek, both considerable streams and bordered with the best of timber.

I would respectfully suggest, in conclusion, the importance on the part of government of meeting all its treaty stipulations with the Indians generously and promptly, as becomes a great nation. These Indians are all loyal and true, and would be glad to enlist a company for the defence of the border.

Truly yours,

GUSTAVUS A. COLTON,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs.

No. 18.

POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY,
September 3, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of transmitting the following report of the condition of the Pottawatomies for the year 1862.

According to the census taken on the 17th of last May, the Pottawatomies number two thousand two hundred and fifty-nine, viz: six hundred and forty-eight men, five hundred and eighty-eight women, and one thousand and twenty-five children.

The past year has demonstrated that a large proportion of the tribe are fully aroused to the practical utility of the dignity and productiveness of labor, and even the wild portion have cast off the absurd idea that appears to exist among the weak-minded and uninformed of all nations, and particularly of the wild tribes, that hands soiled by labor are dishonorable, and have gone to work with a determination and will which surpass the most sanguine hopes of their warmest friends, and predict, with unerring certainty, that not many years hence we shall be able to reckon among the Pottawatomies the best farms and the wealthiest farmers in Kansas. The treaty which was proclaimed by the President on the nineteenth of last April, which gave to every member of the nation that deserves it a title to their several tracts of land, embracing their improvements, and thus securing to them homes, which they can improve and beautify, with the certainty that they and theirs shall enjoy to the fullest extent the fruits of their labors, and the liberal distribution of six thousand dollars worth of agricultural implements, giving to each person his share as his individual property, instead of handing them over to the chiefs, to be held in common by the bands, as has been the case heretofore, has worked wonders in their midst. It has, in fact, been the great stimulus to labor, and has aided very materially in bringing about the happy feeling that exists between themselves and the government. A large majority of the Pottawatomies appreciate fully the value of individual rights in property, and I am of the opinion that this is the case, to a great extent, with all tribes who have been taught the rudiments of civilization, and that the most powerful inducements for them to lead a civilized life is to give to each person his share of the assets of the tribe, and thus throw them upon their own resources, so that each man who toils may reap the reward of his labor, and the slothful laggard—as there are unfortunately some such among all races of people—would be better able, by actual demonstration, to see the rotten destitution and wickedness of their course, and stimulate even them to cultivate the germ of independence and manhood which is implanted in every human heart; and thus raise this peculiar race, which is fast fading away, from the debased condition of dependents to the exalted position of independent men, and relieve the government from the expense of their Indian agencies.

One of the most encouraging features of the tribe is, that within the last nine months there has been erected on the reservation, by individual members of the

tribe, between sixty and eighty log dwelling-houses, and hundreds of acres have been reclaimed from their native state and made to teem with the products of the husbandman. This of itself will show you that the Pottawatomies as a tribe have abandoned the chase for a livelihood and turned their attention to the peaceful pursuit of agriculture. There are portions of our people, it is true, who are as yet unreclaimed from their wild state, and cling with tenacity to the usages of their ancestors. Quite a considerable portion of this class are desirous of disposing of their lands, in accordance with the provisions of article 10 of their last treaty, and locating themselves in some part of the Indian territory at as early a day as possible. As soon as quiet and security is restored to that country, I would urge upon the commissioners the propriety of taking the necessary steps to dispose of their lands here and secure them homes in the place of their choice. This band does not number over about two hundred souls, but they are truly loyal to the government, and placing them in the Cherokee or Creek countries would be introducing an element there that would be very essential in re-establishing that desirable state of feeling with the government that existed previous to the present unfortunate difficulties. The government has no farmer employed among the Pottawatomies and no lands under cultivation; but there is cultivated by individual members of the tribe about two thousand acres of land, of which about two hundred were in wheat and oats, one hundred and fifty in garden, potatoes, buckwheat, &c., and the balance in corn. The season has not been as productive as usual, owing to the extremely dry weather during the latter part of summer; but crops, with the exception of potatoes, which are a failure, will average about two-thirds of a yield. Wheat, in fact, has been more than usually productive.

There will probably be produced on the reservation 200 acres of wheat, at 20 bushels per acre, 4,000 bushels, at 75 cents per bushel	\$3, 000
1,700 acres of corn, at 30 bushels per acre, 51,000 bushels, at 20 cents per bushel	1, 020
100 acres of garden, potatoes, buckwheat, &c.	2, 000
The wealth of the tribe in other individual property will average, viz:	
Ponies and horses, 600, at \$20 per head	12, 000
Cattle, 800, at \$15 per head	12, 000
Hogs, 1,000, at \$2 50 per head	2, 500
Sheep, 50, at \$3 per head	150
Agricultural implements, including the \$6,000 which has recently been distributed	15, 000
Household goods	15, 000
Total valuation of individual property	62, 670

It is but just to the tribe to mention in this connexion that they have suffered severely from the depredations of thieves for two or three years past. Many of them have lost valuable horses, and others their entire droves of ponies. They bear it, however, with a Christian fortitude, but do not fail to improve every opportunity to inform me that they expect the government to indemnify them for their losses, in accordance with the treaty under which they emigrated to Kansas. There have been distributed to the several members of the tribe, within the past year, the following amount of agricultural implements: 260 ploughs, 10 harrows, 42 harnesses, 254 hoes, 100 spades, 41 shovels, 136 axes, 130 hammer hatchets, 54 hammers, 34 drawing knives, 33 handsaws, 12 cross-cut saws, 54 crow bars, 26 stone sledges, 24 grain cradles, 125 scythes, snaths, and whetstones, 184 hay forks, 49 swingle trees, 100 iron wedges, 29 trowels,

71 plough files, 76 grindstones, 60 picks and handles, 48 cow bells and straps, 72 meal sieves, 24 ox yokes, 24 log chains, 158 strap hinges, 24 augers and handles, 12 monkey wrenches, 1 fanning mill.

The only improvements on the reservation belonging to the government are located within half a mile of the Kansas river, on the north side, a little north and west of the geographical centre of the reservation, and consist of the agency building, a stone house, eighteen by thirty feet, one story high, with a frame lean-to, recently built on the north side, thirteen by thirty feet; a log stable, which is fast rotting away; and two yards, containing about two acres, the fence rails being so much decayed that the enclosure is no longer serviceable; also, an old frame building on the south side of the Kansas river, near the back of Mill creek, which was erected for a miller's residence, and which has not been used since the mill was washed away, about five years ago. I have thought it best to make as little outlay in repairs as possible, until the provisions of the late treaty have been complied with and the affairs of the tribe finally arranged, not knowing what changes might be deemed necessary under its operations, inasmuch as there was no reservation or provision whatever made for the agency where it now stands. There are employed on the reservation two physicians, two blacksmiths, two assistants, one wagon-maker, and two ferrymen, all of whom, I believe, are faithfully performing their duties, and are satisfactory to the tribe. The physicians report the Indians in good health—much better than at this time last year. Their offices are well supplied with medicines, and every attention paid to the afflicted which they can receive from the hands of thoroughly educated physicians and accomplished gentlemen. The two blacksmiths and one wagon shop are not sufficient to perform the amount of labor that is required by the tribe. The shops are well supplied with materials, and the men work diligently, and are performing all the labor that can be expected of them, but the continually increasing demand for repairs on farming tools, &c., renders it an absolute necessity for them to have another blacksmith and wagon shop, with men and tools to run them, the expenses of which can be paid out of the agricultural fund. We have but one school in operation on the reservation at present. It is very pleasantly situated, near the agency. The buildings are of frame, and rather old; the society has incurred heavy expenses in repairing them the past summer, and fitting them up in a manner that is commendable to its members and comfortable to its inmates. The school is in a very flourishing condition, and under the superintendence of J. F. Diels, is self-sustaining and justly popular among the Indians. It is conducted on the manual labor principle, and is paid by the government, out of the Indian school fund, the sum of seventy-five dollars per scholar per annum. The only contributions made for its support are the services of twenty-three persons, who are connected with the mission and school. They devote their entire time to its interests, without pay, with that devout, self-sacrificing spirit, which the love of God and the labor of elevating the human race should inspire in every breast. The mission and school are under the control of the Catholic church. They have four missionaries, two regular teachers in the male department, and four in the female, with assistants from time to time, as occasion may require, with an average of about one hundred and fifty scholars in constant attendance, although there has been over two hundred different scholars at the school during the year. The report of J. F. Diels, superintendent, accompanies this, and will give the details of the school. The mission farm embraces about two hundred and fifty acres. It is under good cultivation, and should commend itself to the attention of the Indian as worthy of imitation.

It is the desire of many families of the Pottawatomies that there should be a system of district schools inaugurated on portions of the reservation remote from the mission, where the number of families adjoining is sufficient to maintain one. There are portions of the settlement, particularly among the half-breeds, where

the people are enlightened enough to appreciate the advantage of such a system. I would therefore recommend that they be granted the privilege of making the experiment. It will be attended with but a light expenditure of their school fund, and, if properly conducted and maintained, will prove very advantageous in educating the rising generation of the tribe.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. W. ROSS, *Indian agent.*

H. B. BRANCH, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Mo.

ST. MARY'S MISSION,

Pottawatomie Manual Labor School, August 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to you the following report of the Pottawatomie manual labor school under my charge. With the help of God, under the auspices of a government that ever, fostered with peculiar care the civilization of the red man, our efforts to improve the mental and moral condition of our neophytes have not been in vain. Our school has been in constant operation. It is divided into two departments—one for the male, the other for the female children. Besides a number of hired hands, ten ladies of the religious society of the Sacred Heart, and thirteen members of the Society of Jesus, are engaged in carrying on the schools and mission. The old mission buildings being poor and insufficient, we have gone during the course of the year to a considerable expense to provide more suitable accommodations, and yet, for want of room, we have not always been able to admit all those for whom application was made. The number of boarders in attendance at the school has averaged one hundred and fifty. Of these the boys are, in general, less advanced in age than the girls, both because the parents frequently withdraw the larger boys to get help from them in cultivating their fields, and because the boys themselves seem to be less patient of restraint when there is anything like a stir or excitement in the neighborhood. It is true, the vacancies left by absentees have been soon filled up, but it is not less true that changes of that nature retard progress. Our object being thoroughly to Christianize the children, and to make them useful members of society, the girls are instructed in the various branches of education, and the regular habits of civilized life. They learn the principles and duties of religion, besides reading and writing, history and geography, grammar and arithmetic, vocal music, plain and fancy sewing, knitting and embroidering, whilst they are at different times employed in minding the kitchen and dairy, in washing, ironing, and other household occupations. The manual labor of the boys tends principally to make them industrious farmers; that unquestionably opening for them the richest vein to prosperity and happiness. Their mental culture extends to reading, writing, arithmetic, book-keeping, grammar, sacred and profane history, geography, Christian doctrine, music, and such of the elements of astronomy as will give them a correct idea of the size and motions of the earth and the heavenly bodies, with their relative distances and various influences. We are, of course, satisfied that we employ the most efficacious means in our power to insure success in the great work of promoting the welfare of the Pottawatomie nation. But whilst we might mistrust our own opinions on the subject, we have been, since our last report, encouraged by the cheering voice of the public. Allow me to quote a few passages from an article which appeared in the Topeka State Record, after we had had a public examination, at which a large number of people assisted. It speaks thus:

"Every one present was not only pleased but surprised at the manner in which the young gentlemen acquitted themselves after examination, and in the

well-sustained parts performed by them at the exhibition, which fully equalled similar performances witnessed at schools among the whites in the older settled States. * * * We repaired to the female department, and here I need only say that the fine manner in which the girls sustained themselves during a lengthy examination in the several branches taught in the school, the perfect readiness with which they answered nearly every question proposed, is the very best evidence of their thorough course of training, and of the untiring zeal with which those ladies discharge their duties towards the children under their care. * * * I can scarcely forego the temptation to name some few particularly deserving of mention in both of the schools. * * * I have seldom seen children of the age of those examined to-day acquit themselves in a more handsome manner; and when we consider that many of them, who are pure Indians, have first of all to learn a language which they know nothing of, we must readily admit that the efforts of the teachers in behalf of their pupils have been eminently successful."

Hoping that God will continue to bless our labors, I am, most respectfully,
yours,

J. F. DIEL,

Superintendent of Pottawatomie Manual Labor School.

Major W. W. Ross,

United States Indian Agent.

No. 19.

PAWNEE AGENCY,
Nebraska Territory, September 15, 1862.

Sir: In compliance with instructions, I have the honor to submit the following report in relation to the affairs of this agency.

On the 20th day of June last I assumed the duties of agent, and in view of the brief period of my incumbency a very elaborate report is not to be expected.

I found the condition of the Pawnee Indians anything but favorable. Causes not now necessary to explain had reduced them to the last degree of penury and want. In a half starved and nude state, they presented a spectacle well calculated to excite the sympathy of the philanthropist and humanitarian.

No system of instruction in the art of agriculture had been adopted, nor had a school ever been established, as contemplated by treaty stipulations, for their improvement and civilization. They were consequently no further advanced in the acquisition of useful knowledge than they were when the agency was established.

Without instruction in agricultural pursuits, they are dependant upon the uncertain results of the hunt for subsistence, with the exception of a comparatively small quantity of corn and other edibles produced by the labor of the squaws. This is done from a limited quantity of land, which was formerly used by the Mormons, and is so unequally divided as to work great hardships and deprivation among a large class of these people.

Much vexatious annoyance is produced by frequent thefts committed by the young warriors of the tribe; and for the purpose of facilitating the recovery of property thus taken I have revived a former police system, by the appointment of a number of the most reliable braves, who are designated soldiers, and am having them drilled in the manual and provided them with suitable uniforms. This excites in them a spirit of martial pride and emulation which is productive of good results. They are very efficient in preserving order in the villages and reporting any depredations that may be committed.

Upon the requisition of Agent Loree, a Brula Sioux squaw, who had been

held a captive by the Pawnees, was surrendered, in the hope that this concession to their old enemies would result in the establishment of friendly relations between the two tribes.

A short time previous to my arrival on the reservation, an attack was made by a party of the Brula and Yankton Sioux, who killed and wounded sixteen Pawnees. Again on the 27th of August, a large number of the same tribes made another incursion upon the reservation, and killed and wounded about the same number of the tribe. These raids are productive of the worst consequences to the Pawnees, rendering their villages insecure as permanent habitations, and creating much dissatisfaction with the government because of its failure to protect them in the possession of their new homes. I would earnestly urge the necessity of the speedy adoption of such measures as will put a stop to them in the future.

The steam grist and saw mill which has been provided is a good one, but should be changed to a water mill. When the agency was first established timber was very scarce in the vicinity of its location. This small supply has been nearly exhausted, principally by the demand of the mill, which will soon consume what remains, if the change I suggest is not made. There is, within three-quarters of a mile of its present location, ample water power, and the expense of its removal would be more than compensated for by the decrease in the labor necessary to run it that would result from such removal.

From the knowledge I have thus acquired of the character and disposition of these Indians, I am satisfied that their condition can be greatly improved by the use of the proper means and efforts. They complain seriously of their present debased and low estate, and express much anxiety for the opportunity of learning the various agricultural and mechanical pursuits.

I propose to have a sufficient quantity of land broken to afford the head of each family an adequate portion in severalty, and to supply such farming utensils and instruction as may be necessary for its cultivation. Thus the labor of each will inure to his individual benefit. This system, it is expected, will incite them to a proper spirit of emulation, which cannot but result beneficially to all.

Early in July I established the first school on the reservation. Sixteen children, eight of each sex, were brought in by their parents and guardians. They were at once supplied with proper clothing, and have since been instructed in the varied household duties, and, to some extent, in farming and mechanical pursuits, with flattering results. The want of adequate buildings for the accommodation of the school will much retard its progress until they are supplied. For details of its operations and necessities, I respectfully refer you to the accompanying report of the teacher.

The crops of small grain this year were very indifferent. The small crop of corn outstanding promised well until recently, when it was attacked and seriously damaged by grasshoppers. About one hundred tons of hay have been cut and secured for the use of the stock during winter. For a detailed account of the operations of the farm I refer to the report of the farmer, which is herewith submitted.

I fully concur in the recommendations made by the farmer and teacher in relation to certain improvements which are recommended. They are absolutely necessary for properly conducting the business of the agency. The buildings now in use for the various purposes for which they are required are such as were purchased from the early Mormon settlers, and are not at all adapted, with two exceptions, to the uses to which they are applied. The additional buildings asked for are such as cannot longer be dispensed with in justice to the interests of the reservation.

On the third day of July I distributed the annuity goods to the Indians, and they generally gave satisfaction. Very soon afterward they started on the hunt, and remained out nearly two months.

I can testify to the loyalty to the government of the Pawnee Indians, and their entire freedom from complicity in the prevailing Indian troubles. Should an opportunity be presented, I doubt not, they will testify their fidelity in a most substantial manner.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. LUSHBAUGH,

United States Indian Agent.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,

Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

PAWNEE AGENCY,

Nebraska Territory, September, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request for information upon the condition of the farm and farming operations upon this agency, I have the honor to submit the following as my first annual report:

On July 1, 1862, at which time I assumed the duties of farmer, there were upon the farm the following growing crops:

About thirty-five acres of wheat, fifty acres of oats, twenty-five acres of corn, and ten acres of sorghum. I have harvested the small grain, which, with the exception of a small portion of the wheat, is far less than an average crop. The oats especially stood so very thin on the ground and were so short and full of weeds that I abandoned a number of acres as worthless. The oats were sown late in the season, and a large proportion of them upon corn ground without ploughing, to which facts I chiefly attribute their failure.

The threshing machine not having been returned to the reservation, the grain remains unthreshed, and I cannot therefore report definitely the number of bushels.

The crop of corn promised fair, but was damaged somewhat by the innumerable grasshoppers which infested this region during the month of August. I have put up about one hundred tons of prairie hay in good condition.

So far as I can learn, the Indians have heretofore received no instructions in farming, and no encouragement or inducements for them to enter upon agricultural pursuits. They are as entirely dependent, and no better qualified for accomplishing anything in agriculture than they were at the time this agency was established. I feel confident, however, from the short experience I have had among them, that they can be induced to take an interest in the subject, and I anticipate for the future more gratifying results in this particular.

In conclusion, I earnestly urge your attention to the inadequacy of shelter for implements and stock. The stabling is extremely meagre and insufficient. The temporary fixture for cattle is almost worthless; the swine are entirely without shelter of any kind; and no place is provided for preserving the agricultural implements from the weather.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

CHAS. H. WHALEY,

Farmer Pawnee Reserve.

BENJAMIN F. LUSHBAUGH,

United States Indian Agent.

PAWNEE RESERVATION, September 13, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request I would respectfully submit the following report:

Up to the first of July of this year there had been no school among the

Pawnees at this agency; but about that time, as they were starting for their summer hunt, notwithstanding the inauspicious circumstances under which we had entered on our duties, owing to the efforts which had been made to prevent our gathering a school, they, at your request, left with us sixteen children.

The children with us, although we have been *greatly inconvenienced* by lack of funds to obtain supplies, have been fed, and are now provided with two suits of clothing each, they being all destitute of proper apparel when brought to us, and some of them entirely naked. These suits have been made in the school, mostly, however, by the teacher and assistant, as they cannot yet, with but one exception, use the needle skilfully.

They are rapidly learning to regard neatness of personal appearance, and the older ones to perform duties connected with the household and farm.

Their remarkable imitative powers render them very teachable in the arts of civilized life; and the Pawnees express a strong desire that their children should have the privilege of instruction not only in these but in letters, that they may be insured from the poverty and degradation which attends them.

In order to secure these benefits to them, I would respectfully suggest that there should be for a term of years a uniform and efficient course of instruction pursued with them, in which the males should be taught the mechanic arts and agriculture, and the females instructed in household duties, the use of the needle, and other labors which will prepare them to live on home manufactures, and that both sexes be taught the fundamental principles of an English education.

For the attainment of these objects proper buildings are necessary for the accommodation of a large number of scholars, containing conveniences for the different apartments of household labor, well ventilated sleeping apartments, school and eating rooms, &c.

Contiguous to these buildings should be grounds well fenced to secure the children from the invasion of their enemy, the Sioux, and also from annoyances by idle vagrants of their own tribe, who will be continually skulking around when not on the hunt, and who will vex and annoy them by begging, stealing, and alluring the scholars to return to their villages.

Trusting that these few suggestions, which have reference only to the immediate interests and necessities of this department, will meet your approbation, I remain yours, respectfully,

ELMIRA G. PLATT,
Teacher for Pawnees.

B. F. LUSHBAUGH, *Pawnee Agent.*

No. 20.

OTTOE AND MISSOURIA AGENCY,
September 15, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the department, I transmit the following as my report for the year 1862:

The Indians under my charge have during the present year been blessed with good health and plenty of food, particularly breadstuffs. They have not had as much meat as they desired, which will always be the case to a greater or less extent so long as they depend on the uncertainty of procuring it by hunting. It would be far better for them if they could be induced to raise domestic animals to supply their wants. Their lands are admirably adapted to the raising of cattle and sheep, and might be made the source of great profit. If government would direct a portion of their annuity to be invested in young

cattle and sheep, it would result in a greater advantage to the Indians than the money itself.

It is very difficult to induce the Indians to relinquish any of their old habits and usages and adopt new customs. Arguing or reasoning with them rarely effects anything. They require an actual demonstration to enable them to realize any advantages that might result from any, to them, newly proposed measures, such, at least, is my experience with those under my agency.

The Ottos and Missouriias have never made any attempt at stock raising of any kind, except, perhaps, ponies and dogs. I endeavored last season to persuade them to purchase some sows and pigs, that they might raise hogs; also, to buy some chickens to supply them with eggs, but not one was inclined to undertake it. I then, for my own use, bought a few hens and some pigs. When they saw that I was getting eggs every day, a considerable number of them last spring procured hens, and some of them have raised quite a lot of chickens; and seeing the rapid growth of my pigs has stimulated them to a desire to procure some also, and many of them have now one and two pigs each. If government designs to civilize the Indian and induce him to adopt the customs, habits, &c., of the whites, it will best attain that object by taking the military steps without awaiting the movements or inclinations of the Indians. If a portion of their annuity was invested in young cattle, sheep, and hogs, and they taken care of until the Indians could realize the benefits arising from such investment, they would, in all probability, be well satisfied with it, and in future continue to raise stock.

I would induce some of them to keep cows, and make use of the milk until they could fully realize and appreciate their usefulness, even if I had to pay them in the way of presents and rewards for taking proper care of them. I would by some means induce a few of them to make selections of permanent homes, and assist them as far as practicable in improving their places, building houses, stocking their farms, and, so soon as possible, get them in a condition to live comfortably upon their own resources, instead of relying upon the beneficence of the United States government. In this way, others of the tribe, seeing the improved condition of these pioneers, would be induced to follow their example, and thus, by getting them separated, and surrounded by the comforts of home, they would become absorbed in their own immediate interests, and soon cease to regard thieving and begging as more manly and honorable than honest industry. At this agency we have no schools of any description. I am of the opinion that a school, properly conducted, would be productive of much good, and would earnestly recommend that a school be provided for them as soon as practicable. The number of children in the tribe is one hundred and eighty-one.

The crop of last year was not a successful one. One field of 137 acres, after it was prepared for planting, was given up to the Indians, and by them divided so that each family had a portion, which was planted in corn, beans, squashes, and potatoes, and cultivated with hoes by the squaws; about one-half of them did nothing to their crops after planting. The consequence was they had, generally, a light crop, and some of them had scarcely anything. I had about eight acres planted in sorghum, but was disappointed in getting a mill to work it up in consequence of the obstruction of the navigation of the Missouri river by the rebels, and the crop was lost. I also had cultivated about thirty acres of potatoes and eighty acres of corn, by the farm hands, neither of which were good crops. I had gathered about 200 bushels of potatoes and about 400 bushels of corn. The first I had housed away for seed, and the last was used as feed for farm stock, the balance was delivered up to the Indians.

For the operations of the farm for the present year, I embody the report of the farmer, and would say that the yield of the farm, so far as I can learn, equals in all instances, and in many surpasses, that of the best farmers of the country.

FARM OF OTTOE AND MISSOURIA INDIANS,

• September 15, 1862.

SIR: According to your instructions, I submit the following report of my operations upon the Ottoe and Missouri farm for the year 1862. The season not being entirely favorable, for the want of rain during the months of July and August, the crop is not as large as it otherwise would have been, yet the yield is a fair one, and, I think, a little above the average of farms adjoining the reservation:

One field of 137 acres I ploughed and prepared for planting. It was then passed over to the Indians, and divided up into lots or patches, each family taking a piece, in proportion to the size of the family. This field was planted in corn, beans, pumpkins, &c., and cultivated with hoes by the squaws. Some of them gave their crops good care, whilst others paid but little attention to theirs. The average of the field, from what I have been able to see, will be at least 35 bushels of corn per acre, besides a vast amount of pumpkins, beans, &c. A large portion of the corn in this field has been gathered, dried, and stored away for winter use. Another field of 47 acres I also planted in corn. This field I had cultivated by the farm hands. I would judge, from present indications, that it will turn off fully 50 bushels per acre.

Another field, of eighty acres, I sowed to spring wheat. This being the first wheat ever raised upon the reservation, it was, in a measure, an experiment, but the early spring being favorable I have to report the crop as above an average. It will yield at least 20 bushels per acre. In consequence of being unable to procure a machine to thresh, the wheat is yet in the stack. I also planted 15 acres of potatoes. The country, so far as I can learn, is not favorable to this crop, being too dry. I judge, however, I shall be able to gather somewhere near 100 bushels per acre from my potatoe crop. This, in connexion with the wheat and corn, will go far in subsisting the Indians during the coming winter. In this connexion I would state that I have in every instance possible employed Indians to do the work required on the farm.

The farm stock, cattle, horses, and mules, are in good condition, as are, also, the ploughs, harrows, &c. I have put up for the use of the farm stock about sixty tons of hay, a sufficiency to do the winter through.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. DEMNAN,

Farmer for the Ottoes and Missourias.

JOHN P. BAKER,

United States Indian Agent.

I resolved last spring to have, as far as practicable, all the labor performed by the Indians, particularly that upon the farm. In this I encountered, unexpectedly, a strong opposition from the chiefs, but was ably sustained by the farmer, who, by his patience, perseverance, energy and efficiency, succeeded beyond my expectations in withstanding the many discouragements he had to encounter, arising from the opposition of the chiefs, and the unreliability of the Indians generally. Many would work a few days and then quit off without any previous notice of their intention of doing so. Nearly every morning he would be obliged to hunt around the village to get out his hands, and very often have to take some raw hands who would have to be instructed in their work. On several occasions they all left their ploughs and teams standing in the field, and went to participate in a game of ball the balance of the day. He had to harvest his wheat almost entirely with the help of the squaws and decrepit old men, requiring about thirty of these to do the work that eight white men would have done. Nevertheless, the work—planting, &c.—was all done in good season, and in a creditable manner.

The agricultural expenses, up to the present time, have been about \$1,300, and, according to the estimate of the farmer there are:

137 acres of corn, yielding 35 bushels per acre, making.....	4,795 bushels.
47 acres of corn, yielding 50 bushels per acre, making.....	2,350 "
80 acres of wheat, yielding 20 bushels per acre, making....	1,600 "
15 acres of potatoes, yielding 100 bushels per acre, making..	1,500 "
Making a total of.....	10,245 "

At an average cost of nearly 13 cents per bushel.

The mills are in good repair. There was sawed during the past year 111,000 feet of lumber, of which 23,600 feet were used upon the farm, 83,400 feet were sawed for the Indians, and 4,000 feet for customers or settlers adjoining the reservation. The last mentioned was sawed upon shares, one half being taken for the sawing. We labor under great disadvantage in sawing, for want of sufficient help. It requires five men to run the saw, viz: engineer, sawyer, one man to turn set screws, one man to carry off lumber, and another man to wheel away sawdust. We are furnished with but two; the engineer and sawyer, or miller. When sawing for the farm or customers, we have used the mill teamster, blacksmith and assistant; and when sawing for the Indians they were required to furnish the necessary help. In this way we have been enabled to run the mill and make such lumber as has been required. In the grist mill there have been ground 6,700 bushels of corn, for which we have received 1,116 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels for toll. For feed for mill cattle we have used of the above 71 bushels, sold to employes 33 bushels, and distributed to the Indians 1,012 $\frac{3}{4}$ bushels.

I adopted the plan of issuing but one bushel at a time to any one family, thus preventing them from wasting and feeding it to their ponies, and enabling us to furnish at all times all those who wanted it for bread. I have not yet put up the bolt for making flour owing to the want of funds for the same. I intend, however, as soon as the annuity for this year is received, to have the bolt put up that I may be enabled to flour the wheat raised upon the farm. A very great error was committed in erecting a steam mill here instead of improving the water power of the Big Blue river, which is perhaps the best mill stream in Nebraska or Kansas. Along through the reserve it is from 40 to 60 yards wide, a fine flow of water, never getting very low; easily improved, having in many places a solid rock bottom, good high banks, and a superabundance of the finest building stone abounding in its bluffs, whereof a permanent dam and buildings might be constructed. As a matter of policy and economy it would even now be better to improve the river and dispose of the steam mill. A sum less than \$5,000 would put in a permanent rock dam, and erect a saw and grist mill which would, with two hands, at an expenditure of \$1,000 per year, do twice or three times as much work as can possibly be done by the steam mill with a full crew, besides saving the vast amount of fuel that is necessary to run the latter. The steam-mill, after running it to the end of the time stipulated by the treaty, would be worn out and worthless, if indeed it will last that long. The boiler is already beginning to fail, and has had to be patched several times during the last year. The Indians never will learn to run the steam mill themselves, and to hire it run would cost them more than it would be worth to them. Whereas, a water mill, being so much simpler in its machinery, they might learn to run it themselves, and even if they did not, they could afford to hire some one to run it for them, and they would then have a good, permanent and profitable improvement. The government, too, would save money in the operation; as the difference in the cost of running the steam or water mill, and what might be realized in the sale of the former would build the latter, and have several thousand dollars left.

The agency house should be painted, there being a sufficiency of paint here

purchased for that purpose. The purchase of oil and labor of painting is all that is needed for that purpose. It also needs plastering, there never having been but one coat put on, and that roughly, and that has been bruised and broken, and fallen off in many places, until the house is really unfit to winter in without being plastered. It should also be supplied with lightning rods. Standing upon the high prairie, the highest object in the vicinity, it is extremely liable to be struck by lightning. Last summer the farmer's house was struck, and a few weeks ago a pony was struck and killed, all within a hundred yards of the agency house. The farmer's house is 'nothing but a shell, and needs plastering or ceiling to render it fit to live in. The engineer's, miller's, blacksmith's, and carpenter's houses, are all in good repair; also the tool-house, barn, &c., at the agency.

There are six yoke of oxen, some of which are getting old, and should be disposed of. They are in good condition for beef, and I think it would be best to slaughter some of them, and supply their places with younger cattle. The mules and horses are in good condition, except one horse, belonging to the team used by the agent; the horse is old and worn out, and not able to travel over twenty miles without failing; he is too small and light for farm work, and should therefore be disposed of, and another procured to fill his place. The buggy or spring wagon is worn out, and unsafe to drive any considerable distance, and will require the purchase of a new one. The balance of the wagons, farm implements, &c., have been well cared for, and are in good repair.

The Indians under this agency are loyal, and, if properly treated, no fear need be entertained of hostility from them. They occasionally commit depredations upon the stock or property of white citizens, which arises more from their thieving propensity than from any hostile feeling toward them. This is not to be wondered at, when we consider the policy usually pursued in settling depredations. If the injured party can make out a clear case, the Indians are required to pay the value of the property stolen or damaged, and the party committing the depredation pays no more than those who received no benefit from the same, and where they are not found out the operation is clear gain. The guilty party is never punished. Many of the Indians are sharp enough to understand this, and consequently will steal at every opportunity they have; and it is my opinion they will continue to do so until a more rigid course is pursued towards them. Punish them as whites are punished for similar offences, and a wholesome influence would soon be exerted over them; for fear has a more powerfully controlling influence over an Indian than has his respect for the rights of others. About fifty of the young men and braves have enrolled themselves to enter into the United States service under General Lane, who is attempting to raise a battalion or regiment of Indians, and whether he will want those enlisted if he does not succeed I am not informed.

I have had considerable trouble with some of my chiefs this season, owing to the influences exercised over them by a man located just outside the reserve line, about five miles from the village and agency, where he has been furnishing the Indians with whiskey, and occasionally trading with them. He speaks their language, assimilates himself to their manners and customs, and is regarded by many of the Indians as their especial friend. This man's enmity I incurred by thwarting him in several important arrangements with the Indians, whereby he expected to receive a large amount of money from them for a very small consideration. In order to get revenge, he has embraced every opportunity to produce a disaffection among the Indians and prejudice them against me, causing the chiefs to make demands upon me which I could not grant, exciting their distrust towards me, and induced them to oppose everything I undertook for their benefit or improvement. He induced them to petition or complain to the department, with a view of having me removed. I would have no trouble to

manage these Indians successfully, if they were not tampered with by such men. This is about the last of that class of men about my agency, and I think he is nearly "played out," and will soon cease his efforts.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. BAKER,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 21.

UPPER PLATTE AGENCY, *September 1, 1862.*

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report of the condition of affairs at the Upper Platte agency, which must necessarily be meagre and imperfect when it is considered that it can only cover the time that has elapsed since the 23d of April last, the day upon which I entered upon the discharge of the duties of United States Indian agent. Under your instructions, I proceeded, while *en route* to my agency, to the Pawnee reservation, for the purpose of procuring the liberation of a captive Sioux squaw, and taking her with me to her people.

The agent called a council of the Indians, and explained to them the object of my visit, and recommended the restoration of the captive to her people, stating that it would probably be a means of bringing about a better state of feeling than had heretofore existed between the two tribes. They hesitated for a long time, seeming to think that the act would be construed by the Sioux into an acknowledgment of their superiority over the Pawnees. After two days' counselling she was delivered to me, upon the condition that I would procure the release and restoration to them of a boy named Yellow Bird, held captive by the Sioux. I agreed to do this, and with the squaw started for the agency. When crossing the Platte, at Ash Hollow, she ran off and joined her people. I saw her afterwards with them perfectly contented. Arriving at the agency, I found the Pawnee boy, Yellow Bird, in Swift Bear's band, and made known to him and his captor the agreement I had made with the Pawnees. The chief expressed a willingness that the boy should be restored to his people, and promised to give him, if he desired to return, a fine horse to enable him to do so. The boy said "he was contented to remain with the Sioux. He would not return to the Pawnees. The Sioux were good Indians; the Pawnees treacherous, bad Indians. He hated the Pawnees. If he went back, they would kill him and steal his horse." It is unnecessary to add that the latter part of the contract made by me with the Pawnees was not fulfilled. My predecessor had made arrangements to distribute the annuity goods at various points on the south side of the South Platte, and told the chiefs that there was no necessity of bringing the Indians to the fort, as he would deliver the goods to them wherever they desired; in consequence of which unwarranted representations a chief, named High Bear, stopped the train, and demanded that two wagon loads of goods should be delivered to him and his band, there and then. The agent had promised, and he would have them. As the wagon-master hesitated to comply, High Bear proceeded to strip the covers off the wagons, with the view of taking forcible possession of the goods. The wagon-master told him that the late agent, Mr. Cody, was removed; that what he had promised him about the delivery of the goods was not approved by the government, and could not be done; that a new agent had been appointed over them, who would, in accordance with his instructions, deliver the goods near Fort Laramie, where he and

his band could receive their share of the goods with the rest. After this explanation was made, High Bear expressed himself satisfied, and the train was allowed to proceed. Upon the arrival of the train I sent out runners, assembled the Indians at the agency, and distributed the goods to them peaceably, without a guard, and to the entire satisfaction of all.

I have granted no licenses to trade with the Indians, because I am confident that all the traders in this region have violated the intercourse law, by the introduction and sale of whiskey in the Indian country. Shortly after my arrival here I detected one of them in the act of selling whiskey to an Indian. I arrested him, took him before the provost marshal, who confiscated his entire stock of goods and put him in prison. Considering that whiskey is in most cases the cause of most of the disturbances in the Indian country, it is my firm determination to destroy every barrel of liquor I find, to break up the whiskey traffic in this agency, and to take the consequences.

I have thought proper to withhold a license from Mr. Ward, who is sutler at Fort Laramie, because I understand that there is a law forbidding sutlers to trade with the Indians. I am of the opinion that the trader for this agency should not be located at the fort, for the reasons that there is no game near the fort, and Indians are not allowed to farm within five miles thereof; neither are the Indians allowed to inhabit the land within forty-five miles thereof on the Laramie river, the fort reserving that space for haying purposes. There are no schools or farms at this agency, but a majority of the Indians, and the Sioux especially, and all the half-breeds, are very much in favor of having them. In council, the chiefs requested that the amount (in money) of the guns and ammunition withheld last year might be sent to them for the purpose of breaking prairie. This is a laudable spirit never before evinced by these roving bands of Sioux, and ought to be encouraged and fostered by the government. The vast tide of emigration setting into this country has driven off the game, and very often these Indians are reduced to the alternative of stealing rather than to starve. Believing it to be the more economical as well as the more humane policy to feed rather than to fight these Indians, I would very respectfully, but earnestly, recommend the establishment of a farm and school for their support and improvement.

I found here an apology for a mission, conducted by the Lutherans. Thus far it has been a complete failure, attributable to the fact that the mission is located at the crossing of the war-path of the Utes, Crows, and Snakes, to which the Sioux and Cheyennes will not go for school or religious purposes, because of the great danger of coming in conflict with their inveterate enemies. The number of souls in the agency, male and female, is 10,395, possessing \$154,800 in horses, viz :

Names.	Lodges.	Men.	Women.	Total.	Amount.
Sioux	750	3,678	4,197	7,875	\$106,000
Cheyennes	180	530	1,270	1,800	36,000
Arapahoes	160	220	500	720	12,800
Total	1,090	4,428	5,967	10,395	154,800

The small-pox recently visited these tribes, and made terrible ravages, especially among the Arapahoes. These latter appear to be the most honorable tribe in the agency, as an evidence of which I would state the fact, that these Indians found six mules bearing the brand of the Overland Stage Company, which they turned over, with instructions to deliver them to the company.

The Indians of this agency, at least since my advent among them, have generally behaved very well, with the exception of a band of Brulé Sioux and a part of the Cheyennes, who, I regret to say, have committed sundry depredations upon the emigrants and settlers at various points, ranging from the Cottonwood Springs to the South Platte. These latter are the same who recently had a conflict with the Pawnees, resulting in the defeat of the former, and a loss of sixty of their horses. I am told they are smarting under this defeat and loss, and are seeking an opportunity to retaliate upon the Pawnees. I would here remark that these marauding bands are induced to hang about the points between the Cottonwood and South Platte by unscrupulous whites and half-breeds, who barter with them whiskey, tobacco, and trinkets, for stolen horses, guns, and traps; that they hold out inducements to them to commit depredations upon the emigrants and settlers, put mischief in the minds of the Indians, destroy their confidence in the agent, and create disturbances with the whites.

In conclusion, I would earnestly press upon the department the propriety—I may say the absolute necessity—of changing the location of this agency, as well as the farm and mission, from near Fort Laramie to a point on White river about 250 miles west of Fort Randall, and 80 miles northeast of Fort Laramie. This point possesses many natural advantages in location, climate, timber, and game, which, together with its seclusion from the immediate vicinity of the whites, renders it peculiarly desirable as an Indian reservation. Should the department concur with me in opinion and adopt my suggestions, fewer robberies and other depredations will be committed upon the telegraph, emigrant, and stage lines, the Indians will be greatly benefited by the change, and the government will save considerable in the item of transportation.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN LOREE,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.

No. 22.

KANSAS AGENCY, September 15, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report of this agency.

This has been a year of unusual trial and interest in the affairs of the Kansas Indians. They have been provided with comfortable and substantial stone houses, which they now occupy. They have cultivated, for the first time in many years, considerable fields of corn, potatoes, and other vegetables. The new fields were broken so late that they have been of no use to them the present season. Their crops were not put in until after the middle of May, in consequence of farming implements not having been purchased until late, and then in such limited number that they were compelled to wait one for another.

Had they had a sufficient number of oxen and ploughs, they would have cultivated much more land. Considering the proverbial reputation of these Indians for idleness, they have done much better than those best acquainted with them anticipated.

A good number of their fields would do no discredit to white farmers. They will undoubtedly do much better another year if they are provided with sufficient number of cattle, wagons, and farming tools, so that they are not obliged to wait for one another.

As among the whites, a spirit of emulation might be excited if suitable rewards

or prizes were offered those having the best farms, crops, and stock. I hope the Commissioner will authorize this. In this connexion I would recommend, if their funds will not admit of its being done in any other way, that their annuity funds be so divided that, after giving the usual annuity of \$8,000, a sufficient sum be appropriated annually to furnish them with oxen, wagons, cows, hogs, &c., and give them the conveniences which farmers are expected to have, until, in the course of future years, the whole fund shall have been consumed and the annuity cease. In that time a large portion of those who are unalterably fixed in habits of savage life will have passed away, and a generation will take their places who have been educated in the manual labor school and prepared to support themselves. I believe a plan of this kind would be approved by the Indians if the suggestion came from the department.

The school buildings are now ready for occupancy, and it is to be hoped that no time will be lost in starting the school. There is neither well nor cistern at the mission, though there should be both. During the fall and winter there was less intemperance than formerly, but for the last four or five months it has greatly increased. Whiskey is not furnished by traders, but, for the most part, from private houses. A few have been indicted for selling to the Indians, and some have stopped. The Indians are generally unwilling to testify against whiskey-sellers. Total prohibition seems to be the only remedy.

That their dwellings may be kept in good repair, a house carpenter should be kept for the tribe. He could also repair wagons and farming tools.

The whole number of full-bloods, as shown by the census-roll made in March last, when the lands were allotted in severalty, was seven hundred and seventy-five, showing a decrease annually, though there has been no prevailing disease. The tribe need a good physician.

By treaty they are entitled to a blacksmith, and one should be appointed. Their mill, in its present condition, is of no use to the Indians nor any one else. If two run of burrs and a bolt could be added, it might be leased on terms advantageous to the Indians.

In the spring I purchased of the settlers who were about leaving the reservation, about one hundred acres of wheat, which was harvested in excellent condition for the use of the Indians, they assisting in the harvest. The yield was over sixteen hundred bushels, and would have reached two thousand had not a large field been destroyed by a hail storm. Some are preparing the ground to sow wheat this fall.

This tribe has a bad reputation for thieving, and as the law only contemplates the restoration of property or paying for it, there is not that restraint upon them which there is upon the white man.

If an Indian violates the laws of the State, he should suffer the penalties of the law.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. W. FARNSWORTH,
United States Indian Agent.

Colonel H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.

No. 23.

GREAT NEMAH Agency,
October 1, 1862.

SIR: The condition of this agency is highly prosperous. The Iowas have been unusually industrious, and are making rapid strides towards civilization. Upon taking charge of the agency there were five houses built, three of them by the government and two of them partially built by the Indians. At present

there are thirteen completed and three in the course of construction, of which six have been built by the government and ten by the Indians individually, without aid, except furnishing them nails, glass, lumber for doors, floors, &c.; the buildings are made of hewn logs, and generally 16 by 18 feet in dimension.

There are forty-three heads of families, and of this number sixteen are living in houses, the remainder in wigwams and tents. The custom of living in villages is abandoned, and each one has selected a patch of ground for his exclusive use; but so far they refuse to have their lands surveyed and allotted in severalty. There are thirty-four fields and patches, containing in all 289 acres, being an increase the past year of thirteen fields, containing sixty-four acres, a part of which has been broken up and all fenced with a substantial rail fence by the Indians. They have learned to drive oxen very well, are generally industrious, and anxious to live like the whites.

The passage of the late law prosecuting liquor-sellers living outside of the reservation has had a beneficial effect upon the whiskey traffic. I have succeeded in one or two prosecutions, both in Kansas and Nebraska, but the position of this reservation, bordering as it does on Missouri, Kansas, and Nebraska, renders it difficult to prevent the sale of whiskey to the Indians. In the spring they met together and passed a law among themselves that no whiskey should be brought upon the reservation until their fields were fenced and crops planted, and a spirit of emulation was excited among the two bands, which resulted in the comparative exclusion of liquor and the production of a larger crop of beans, corn, &c., than they can easily consume. The school cannot be called a success. In the spring the parents keep the children at home to help put in the crop, and the children are not disposed to attend, except when presents of clothing or food are anticipated.

The Iowas are loyal: twelve of them have enlisted in the United States army. The condition of the Sacs is not so prosperous; their treaty not being ratified is a great drawback to their prosperity. They will make no improvements in the expectation of removing, and the delay in the action of the Senate in failing either to ratify or reject the treaty is doing them much injury. Persons are also urging them to remove and unite with the Mississippi Sacs, and thus creating a feeling of restlessness and disquiet. They are perfectly satisfied with the treaty, which retains them on the lands of the Iowas, and are much averse to uniting with the Mississippi Sacs. The ground of the original separation was the loyalty of this band to the United States during the Black Hawk war, they having left their own people to settle among the Iowas, and are unanimously opposed to a reunion with the Sacs and Foxes of the Mississippi. Aside from these disturbing causes, they are improving in agriculture and gradually living like whites. In general, the Indians of the agency are progressing rapidly, much of which is due to the influence of the mission which was established upon the Iowa land some twenty years since.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOHN A. BURBANK,
United States Indian Agent.

Colonel H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, St. Joseph, Missouri.

SAC AND FOX OF MISSOURI FARM,
October 18, 1862.

SIR: The farm operations the past year have been quite satisfactory. I have tended some twenty acres of corn, eight acres of wheat, five acres of potatoes, three acres of beans, and one acre of turnips, being about one-half of the Sac farm. I laid off into patches of proper dimensions for the different families the remainder of the field, and have instructed them in tilling, and they have raised

a good crop of corn, beans, potatoes, &c. They have worked pretty well the past year, and are beginning to understand that the business of a farmer is not for the sole purpose of raising crops for them, but to assist them in raising crops for themselves. By working constantly with them, and using the proper means to instruct them, they are gradually learning the use of tools, and are giving promise of decided improvement.

Hoping this report may be satisfactory, I am, respectfully, your obedient servant,

MICHAEL GRIFFIN,
Sac and Fox of Missouri Farmer.

JOHN A. BURBANK,
United States Agent for Sac and Fox of Missouri Indians.

IOWA INDIAN SCHOOL, October 1, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request, I submit the following as my first annual report: The attendance during the fall and winter of 1861 was much better than I was led to expect, and through your exertions in procuring clothing the children were made comfortable, and presented a respectable appearance. The military caps that were furnished had a fine effect, and I certainly trust that your efforts, seconded by the government, may be successful in procuring suitable clothing for the coming winter. The attendance during the latter part of spring and summer was necessarily limited to a few, in consequence of their assistance being required in the corn patches—the women and children being obliged to do the greater part of such labor.

The whole number of pupils is sixty-two, (62;) forty-five (45) males and seventeen (17) females. Nine of the more advanced scholars have enlisted in the 13th Kansas regiment for the war. The juvenile branches only are taught—A, B, C, spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic.

In connexion with the school there have been ten acres of land cultivated, five acres of African sugar-cane, the remainder in corn. The cane will be ready to manufacture this week, and will yield twelve or fifteen barrels of good molasses. The corn is an average crop.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. WASHBURN,
Teacher of Iowa School.

JOHN A. BURBANK,
United States Indian Agent, Great Nemaha Agency.

SOUTHERN SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 24.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Leavenworth, Kansas, October 15, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit herewith for your consideration the following, as my annual report, showing the condition of the affairs of this superintendency during the past year.

It is well known by the department that I have, as yet, not been able to reach Fort Smith, where the office of the superintendency was, for many years, located, that place and the country surrounding it being in the possession of the rebels. The books and papers of the superintendency, in the hands of my

predecessor, I have been unable to obtain. This has been the cause of much additional expense and great embarrassment in the discharge of the duties of the superintendency.

All the agents under this superintendency, excepting the Neosho agent, have been subject to the same difficulties, and as they could not reach the field of their labor, in many cases, they were not put upon duty or pay until the flight of the loyal Indians from the Indian Territory, in December last, made it necessary. Immediately upon the receipt of information that these unfortunate refugees were trying to make their way to Kansas, notice was sent to all the agents under my charge to report to me at Fort Roe, on the Verdigris, in Southern Kansas, which was promptly responded to by all except P. P. Elder, the Neosho agent. Being without adequate means to meet the emergency, I applied to General Hunter, then commanding the department of Kansas, who promptly rendered all the assistance in his power. The advance parties of these refugee Indians were met at Fort Roe. It was in the most inclement part of a winter the most severe that had occurred in that part of the country for many years. A very large number, mostly women and children, were entirely destitute of shoes, or any other covering or protection for the feet. Their clothing was scant—barely sufficient to hide their nakedness—and affording little or no protection from the blasts of winter. They were scattered over a territory 200 miles in extent on the bleak plains between the Verdigris and Fall river, Walnut creek and the Arkansas. Numbers had already perished with cold and hunger. Teams were employed and loaded with such supplies as we could command, and sent out among these suffering people. Every exertion was made to ameliorate their terrible condition. Great numbers had suffered so much from exposure as to survive but a short time. The mortality from this cause has been and still is very great, fully ten per cent. of those who reached the camp having since died; among this number is Long Tiger, the Euchee chief, an Indian of great influence and usefulness.

These people have suffered as much, if not more, than any other, on account of their loyalty to the government. Their love of home is yet warm, and they have all along manifested an intense desire to return.

Agreeably to your instructions, I proceeded early in February last, under the direction of General Hunter, to enroll the able-bodied men of the refugee Indians for military service. The men capable of bearing arms, almost without exception, were willing and anxious to enter the service. When the enrolment was nearly completed, orders were received to stop the proceeding. This was very discouraging to the Indians—the cause of much dissatisfaction and loss of confidence on their part. A grand council of all the chiefs, braves, and headmen was immediately held, and an expedition upon their own responsibility to their homes, in time to put in a crop in the spring, was decided upon. They were deterred from carrying out this purpose by the reported presence of a large rebel force in the Indian Territory, under Pike, McIntosh, Stamvaitie, and Drew. When warm weather set in we were compelled to remove the Indians from the Verdigris on account of the stench arising from dead ponies, about two hundred of which were in the stream and throughout the camp. The removal of so large a number of people, many of whom were sick and helpless, was tedious, laborious, and expensive.

When the second order for the enrolment and organization of the refugee Indians was received and attempted to be carried out, our efforts were looked upon with suspicion by them, but upon the arrival of two thousand stand of arms confidence was partially restored, and we succeeded in getting fifteen hundred volunteers from the refugee Indians, and, agreeably to your instructions, a sufficient number to make up two regiments was received from the *Delawares* and *Osages*. At this stage an order was issued by General Sturgis, then in command of the department of Kansas, prohibiting the enrolment or

organization of Indians for the military service, and subjecting those who acted in violation of the order to arrest. Major Minor was sent to Le Roy with a military force to enforce said order. Finding that the orders under which we were acting were from the Interior and not from the War Department, he declined to interfere, and the removal of General Sturgis shortly after prevented any further annoyance from that quarter. The two regiments were completed and placed under the command of General Blunt, but immediately under the command of Colonel Weer, to proceed on an expedition to the Indian Territory.

Agreeably to your suggestion, I detailed United States Agent E. H. Carruth, and appointed H. W. Martin special agent to accompany the expedition to aid in the management of the Indians in the service, and, in case the expedition should be successful in driving the rebels out of the Indian Territory, to look after and attend to the wants of the loyal Indians. For a full account of the movements of the Indian brigade, in connexion with the army, you are respectfully referred to the reports of Agents Carruth and Martin, herewith submitted.

The Indian soldiers have far exceeded the most sanguine expectations. They bore the brunt of the fighting done by the expedition, and had they been properly sustained would have effectually ended the sway of the rebels in the Indian Territory. The Osage Catholic mission and manual labor school, notwithstanding its location on what has been a kind of dividing line between loyal and rebellious districts, has thus far escaped destruction and maintained its usefulness. This is partly attributable to the fact that it has avoided taking part in questions of a political character, and followed strictly the purposes of its establishment. For further particulars I respectfully call your attention to the annual report of its able superintendent, Father Shoemaker, to Agent P. P. Elder, which is herewith annexed.

The refugee Indians, now in Southern Kansas, it seems, will have to be subsisted by the government through the approaching winter. Should they be able to penetrate the Indian Territory before winter fully sets in, it is probable but little subsistence would be found remaining for either man or beast, the country being exhausted by the forces occupying it. The great distance over which supplies would have to be transported and the difficulty of transportation, in my opinion, render it impracticable to restore the refugee Indians to their homes until the Arkansas river is again in navigable order, which will not take place until March or April next. They may, by a system of rigid economy, be subsisted from the funds now due and accruing to them from the interest on the money funded for their benefit. This would be amply sufficient were it not that a considerable number of the Indians, now a charge upon the government, have no annuities coming to them. Of this class are the Osages, Kickapoos, Quapaws, &c.

On the 29th of August last I submitted for your consideration a communication in regard to making new treaties with all the Indian tribes in this superintendency that have entered into treaty obligations with the so-called southern confederacy. Your attention is respectfully invited to that communication. The census of the refugee Indians in Southern Kansas, taken on the 1st instant, has exhibited the following result, viz: Creeks, 3,619; Seminoles, 919; Chickasaws, 165; Cherokees, 223; Kickapoos, 400; Delawares, 89; Ionies, 19; Kechees, 53. In all 5,487, consisting of 864 men, 2,040 women, and 2,583 children. This number, however, does not include a body of nearly 2,000 Cherokee refugee Indians, who have lately arrived at Fort Scott, and said to be in a very destitute condition. I shall start for that place in a day or two ascertain their condition and necessities, and make some provision to relieve them from destruction and misery.

The reports of all the agents under this superintendency are herewith submitted, except the report of Agent Justin Harlin, who has been acting as agent

for the Cherokees but a few days, in place of Agent Chatterton, deceased, and could not be expected to make a report in time to accompany this.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 25.

TEMPORARY OFFICE OF CREEK AGENCY,
Le Roy, Coffee County, Kansas, September 30, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to transmit herewith my first annual report, giving a statement of the condition of the Creek Indians, now under my charge.

Immediately on the receipt of my appointment as agent of the Creek Indians, and after having reported to you at Fort Leavenworth for duty, I proceeded south, with the intention of going direct to the Creek agency, but being informed, on reaching the southern border of Kansas, that the rebels were, as they are now, in possession of nearly all the Indian Territory, I deemed it unsafe to go any further, and therefore returned.

I then used every effort to communicate with the chiefs of my tribe for the purpose of assuring them of the permanency of the federal government, as well as its desire that they should remain loyal. On or about the 1st day of November, 1861, a delegation of Indians, composed of Creeks, Seminoles, and Chickasaws, came up to Le Roy, Coffee county, Kansas, to consult with the government officers in reference to the intentions of the federal government regarding the protection due them under treaty stipulations.

After counselling with them I concluded to take them to Fort Scott, in order to advise with General Lane on the subject, who was at that time in command of that place; but on reaching there I found that he had gone to Washington, and after consulting with Colonel Montgomery, General Lane's successor, it was deemed advisable to take the delegation to Washington city. I then went with them to Fort Leavenworth, where we had a council with General Hunter, who fully concurred with the views of Colonel Montgomery, and therefore we immediately left for Washington, and I am gratified to say that the result of that journey has strengthened their confidence and belief in the power and stability of the government.

A few days after my return to Kansas with the delegation, I was informed that a large body of Creek Indians had been driven from their homes, and were then on their way to Kansas. Upon the receipt of that news I immediately proceeded to Leavenworth for the purpose of consulting with you and the officer in command of the department of Kansas as to what action was to be taken in the premises. On my arrival there I found that you were also in possession of that intelligence, and were making vigorous efforts to relieve the necessities of those refugee Indians, in which you were warmly seconded by General Hunter; and after consultation on the subject it was deemed advisable that we should remain until the arrival of Hon. William P. Dole, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, who was then daily expected at Leavenworth.

On his arrival, and after having received full instructions, I started for the camps of the southern refugee Indians, which were at that time located on the *Verdigris*; and, on reaching them, I found the terrible tale which had been told me *most too true, but only a shadow of what really existed.*

They had fought several battles with the rebels, in the first two of which they had been successful; but in the last one they had been overwhelmed, and, owing to shortness of ammunition and arms, they were under the necessity of retreating, by which they had lost all their teams, into which they had gathered their most valuable effects, as also a large portion of their ponies, with which they were endeavoring to remove their families to a place of safety. Numbers of families had become separated during the fight with the rebels, of whom many were captured and taken back, and in consequence of which the wildest confusion prevailed, but the main body succeeded in keeping together, and made good their escape.

The weather was intensely cold, and with a bitter northwest wind in their faces, and over the snow-covered roads, they travelled all night and the next day, without halting to rest. Many of them were on foot, without shoes, and very thinly clad, and, having lost nearly all their bedding on the battle-field, their suffering was immense and beyond description.

In this condition they had accomplished a journey of about three hundred miles; but quite a number of them froze to death on the route, and their bodies, with a shroud of snow, were left where they fell to feed the hungry wolves.

I doubt much if history records an instance of sufferings equal to these. Among the Creeks the suffering had been the most severe; they lost everything except what they had on their backs. Families who in their country had been wealthy, and who could count their cattle by the thousands and horses by hundreds, and owned large numbers of slaves, and who at home had lived at ease and comfort, were without even the necessaries of life.

Immediately on your arrival, as well as the agent's, the most strenuous efforts were made for their relief, and in a very short time they were comparatively comfortably situated.

After remaining on the Verdigris for some time, about two thousand of their ponies had died of cold and hunger in and around their camps, and the water there having become unfit for use, it was determined upon by the superintendent and agents to move these Indians to a more healthy location. The Creeks were accordingly removed near to the town of Le Roy, Coffee county, Kansas, which is situated on the Neosho river, a distance of thirty miles from the Verdigris, and were placed by permission of the owners on lands belonging to the whites, where they still remain. On their first arrival there they did not fully understand the value of timber, and it required a vast amount of labor on my part to prevent them from cutting the same; but this difficulty is now obviated. The general deportment of the Indians here has been good, and elicited the warmest encomiums of the whites.

While at the Verdigris I took a careful enumeration of the Creeks, and found them to number four thousand and five hundred, including men, women, and children. I also enrolled, according to instructions, all the warriors under my charge. About nine hundred offered their services to the government; but they were very much disappointed at the failure of the first expedition. They were subsequently mustered into the service, and now form, together with the Seminoles, the 1st Indian regiment. They have so far proved themselves most excellent and efficient soldiers, and have fought with such bravery and determination that has surpassed the most ardent expectations.

The Creeks are at present pleasantly situated. The condemned tents which were sent here at your suggestion have been of incalculable value to them, and have helped not a little to mitigate their sufferings. Nevertheless their wants are many yet, and will continue so until they can be restored to their own country and so situated that they can take care of themselves. This they are very anxious to do, and I would very respectfully recommend that they may be returned to their homes at the earliest practicable moment, both for the welfare of the Indians and as an advantage to the government; but not until their country

is completely rid of the rebels and a sufficient force can be left there to give them protection. It would be cruel in the extreme to place a people who have already sacrificed all they possessed for the government, and endured the most unheard-of sufferings, in a position where they could again suffer the vengeance of a savage and relentless foe.

A very considerable majority of southern Indians are friendly to the government, and if a sufficient force of our army was placed in the Indian Territory to keep out the white rebels, there would be no further trouble. I am credibly informed that large numbers of cattle are still in the Indian country, and it would be a vast saving of expense to place them at their homes; and adding to this the fact that the Creeks are fast becoming an agricultural people, they are anxious to get possession of their farms, so that they may take measures to raise a crop the coming year.

Having just completed a careful enumeration of the Creek Indians, I found them to number as follows:

Number of men.....	461
Number of women.....	1,342
Number of children.....	1,666
Number of Indians on Walnut creek, who are expected here daily..	150

Making in all, (who are now fed and clothed by the government). 3,619

This does not include the warriors who are now with the army, and who number about eight hundred.

The number of deaths amongst the Creeks since their arrival in Kansas has amounted to nearly four hundred.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE A. CUTLER,

United States Indian Agent.

Hon. WM. G. COFFIN,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth.

No. 26.

TEMPORARY OFFICE OF CHOCTAW AND CHICKASAW AGENCY,

Le Roy, Coffee County, Kansas, September 30, 1862.

SIR: According to the requirements of the Indian department, I respectfully submit this my first annual report, regretting that I am not able, from the present condition of the Indians under my charge, to make it of more interest to the government and the public at large.

You are well aware that the rebels from Arkansas and Texas have been in possession of the Indian Territory ever since the beginning of the present rebellion, and as the Choctaw and Chickasaw agency is located on the southern border of that Territory, bounded on the east by Arkansas, and on the south by Texas, they have succeeded in suppressing all the loyal feeling of the full-blooded Choctaw and Chickasaw Indians, in consequence of which I have been unable to reach my agency.

In obedience to your instructions, I entered upon the duties of my office at Fort Roe in February last, where I found the southern refugee Indians

encamped on the Verdigris river. I took charge of the Chickasaws, who numbered at that time about one hundred and eighty-five, and also of a small band of Cherokees.

These loyal Indians had been driven from their homes by the Texas rangers and hostile Indians, and were in a most destitute and suffering condition for the want of clothing, blankets, provisions for themselves and their ponies, and but a very few tents to shelter them from the severe winds and rains, so common in Southern Kansas. This exposure was followed by general bad health and many deaths.

In April last I removed the Chickasaws and Cherokees from the Verdigris to the Neosho, near Le Roy, Coffee county, Kansas, their present location, and where the remainder of the refugee Indians had been placed. They are now comfortably located, and the clothing furnished them by the department has become sufficient to make them comfortable, and last them till the commencement of winter.

The Rev. Evan Jones, who has long been a Baptist missionary among the Cherokees, and other men equally well informed, state that the full-blood Indians in the Choctaw and Chickasaw nation are loyal to the fullest extent, and are ready to join the Union army as soon as a sufficient force reaches their country to give them protection. Within the last ten days about forty loyal Chickasaws have arrived here from Fort Arbuckle, and confirm the statement of Rev. Mr. Jones.

The Chickasaws, Cherokees, and Delawares are all very anxious to go to their homes. They want to get there this fall, so that they can make preparations to raise a crop next year. If they remain in Kansas the ensuing winter, high water and bad roads will prevent them from reaching their homes next spring in time to prepare their fields for planting; and in such a case the government would have to feed them another year. I am of the opinion that it is to the interest of the government as well as to the Indians to place them in their homes this fall, if possible.

General Blunt, commander of the military department of Kansas, is now on the eve of starting an army down to the Indian Territory, and has ordered the Indian agents to prepare to move the refugee Indians immediately. I heartily concur with him, and believe that that policy will prove to be a great advantage to the Indians generally, provided General Blunt gives them protection after they get home.

Having just taken the census of the Chickasaw Indians, I have found them to number one hundred and sixty-five souls, to wit:

Number of men	57
Number of women	48
Number of children	60
Total	<u>165</u>

I very much regret not to be able to render my report of more interest to you and the government; but I hope in another year to give a brief statement of the general affairs of the Choctaw and Chickasaw agency.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

ISAAC COLEMAN,
United States Indian Agent.

HON. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,
Superintendent, &c., Leavenworth.

No. 27.

TEMPORARY OFFICE OF SEMINOLE AGENCY,
Neosho Falls, September 29, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to submit this my first annual report relative to the condition of the Indians under my charge. I entered upon the duties of my office as agent of the Seminole Indians at Fort Roe, on the Verdigris, Kansas, on the 10th day of February last, where I found about one-half of the Seminole tribe encamped, together with nearly six thousand Creeks, Delawares, Cherokees, and other refugee Indians who had been driven from their homes by the Texan, Arkansas, Missouri, and Indian rebels, and were in the most destitute condition. They had been overpowered in a battle which took place between them and the Texas and Indian rebels on the 25th day of December, 1861, and were compelled to leave their country and come to Kansas to seek a temporary home. This journey was accomplished in the dead of winter, (a distance of nearly three hundred miles,) with but little food, clothing, shoes, or tents, in order to get protection from the government, in which they have the utmost confidence. They had to leave all their property, with the exception of some small articles of clothing and their ponies, over one-half of which had died from starvation before the grass came up. At Fort Roe they received some timely relief in the way of food and clothing from General Hunter, who was then in command of the department of Kansas.

This unholy rebellion has, therefore, been the cause of the neglect of all their mechanical, agricultural, and educational pursuits. In all their intercourse with the whites, it affords me great pleasure to inform you that they have behaved themselves with the utmost propriety, and have committed no depredations on the property or persons of the settlers.

About the 6th day of March last I moved the Seminole Indians to Le Roy, and to this place on the 24th of April. When I left Fort Roe it was my intention to comply with your instructions, and take them as far north as the Sac and Fox agency, but when I arrived at Le Roy they became obstinate, and refused to go any further. They have at all times expressed a strong desire to be returned to their homes; and I would here take the liberty to state that no time should be lost in taking them back to their country as soon as a sufficient force of the federal army can be stationed in the Indian Territory to protect them. The Seminoles are becoming somewhat restless, and begin to complain of the government. Several letters have been written by them to the Indian department relative to their annuities, but they have been unnoticed. From some means or other, they have learned that their annuities are being used to feed and clothe them. They claim that the government ought to feed them, as they had not been protected according to treaty stipulations, and that they were not bound for any goods that they did not order, but would receive them from government as presents. Many of the goods that were distributed among them were not suitable; and had their wants been consulted instead of the interests of others, much better goods could have been bought for them with less money. A large proportion of the fine delaines and bleached muslins received by them has been traded off by them for green corn, chickens, eggs, &c., for less than one-fourth of their real value and cost.

I think that these Indians would be better satisfied if their dues would be paid them in a way that they could understand, if it were in food and clothing, and if they were more fully under the control of their agent.

They have brought with them about sixty colored people, and over one hundred have come from the nation since and joined them. Those colored people are generally intelligent and talk the English language, and understand how to do common work on a farm, but it is evident that they have not been brought

up to labor like those among the whites. The greater portion of them, however claim to be free, under the pretext that their masters were seceded.

The number of Seminoles at this time is as follows: Number of men, 107; number of women, 372; number of children, 440; in all, 919 persons. Most of the Indian men now in camp are old, and were not able to join the army.

The number of those who enrolled themselves into the Union army last May amounted to 193 warriors.

Much sickness has prevailed among the Seminoles since their arrival in Kansas, and, from the best information that I can get, at least ten per cent. of their number has died. Most of their deaths, however, were caused from exposure while coming to Kansas last winter.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

G. C. SNOW,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. W. G. COFFIN

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Leavenworth.

No. 28.

OFFICE NEOSHO INDIAN AGENCY,
Fort Scott, September 12, 1862.

SIR: I herewith transmit my second annual report of the affairs of this agency, as is required by the regulation of the department.

Since my last report no visible changes have taken place, only such as have been produced by the terrible effects of the rebellion.

The Indians under my charge have not escaped the general desolation incident to the march of both federal and rebel armies. It gives me great pleasure to report them all loyal, and disposed to adhere tenaciously to the United States government, notwithstanding the treasonable solicitation from the emissaries of the rebel authorities.

In the month of February last a large portion of the Quapaw tribe left their country, through fear of "guerilla plunderers," and repaired to the Osages' country, and from there to a place near the Cherokee and Creek refugees, and have since been recipients of the government's hospitality.

In their absence their country was entered by federal soldiers, under officers whose conduct will forever tarnish American honor, who shamefully plundered them of stock, corn, and everything that could be used by individuals or army. In the month of July matters had assumed such a favorable aspect that my return thither seemed probable. I therefore recommended their return to their homes with the intention of having them sow such grains and vegetables as would mature in that climate, hoping thereby soon to relieve the government of much of the expense of their support. Mr. H. F. Sheldon, who had been recently appointed as their farmer, was despatched to aid and superintend their return. For the result of that plan I refer you to his report, herewith transmitted.

On my arrival in the Seneca and Shawnee country, about the middle of July, I found their country also ruthlessly plundered of horses and cattle, to swell the number of "captured cattle" by the army. The result has been, these Indians have left their country, and have returned to the interior of Kansas, and refuse now to return again to their country until the rebellion is more definitely settled in that locality; a full statement of which was transmitted to the department, dated August 16, to which you are referred for particulars.

They have located, by common consent, temporarily, on the Ottawa reservation, where provisions will be comparatively cheap. Their annuity is promptly

paid, and, properly expended, would very nearly support them during the winter. These Indians had manifested such commendable industry and economy as to be able to furnish largely for the support of the army from their overflowing granaries, and beef, for which they have received very little or nothing.

From a census and inventory taken in July, and herewith transmitted, the Senecas and Shawnees numbered 159 souls. They had 144 horses, 264 head of cattle, and 691 hogs. The Senecas numbered 151 souls, had 150 horses, 394 head of cattle, and 897 hogs. Each tribe has about 12 to 15 good wagons, and are mostly well supplied with farming utensils. Their hogs and cattle have fallen a sacrifice to the tender mercies of our own and rebel soldiers, as did those of the Quapaws at about the same time.

The Osages are still our firm friends, and are living in their country, in their usual quiet way, having furnished about 400 stalwart warriors for the 2d Indian regiment. The Indians of this tribe are poor, and are exceedingly anxious to treat away a portion of their lands for permanent aid from government.

A brief report of the Catholic manual labor school, from its worthy superintendent, is herewith transmitted. That school continues the pride of the nation. The efforts and zeal of those connected therewith continue unabated. Through the patriotic efforts of those worthy "fathers," twenty-five well-educated Indians, mostly full-bloods, from that school, have enlisted in the white regiment, and, as far as I can learn, make good soldiers. The pride and patriotism of the principal men of this nation is pre-eminently manifested when this subject is referred to, they being exceedingly anxious to have their Great Father know what their people have done to sustain him.

The Quapaws have furnished about eighty men for the 2d Indian regiment. They are without annuities, and will be entirely dependent on the government for the next year, having been prevented from raising any crops.

I am satisfied, from a close observation, both of Indians and of those who are permitted to have intercourse with them, that the policy of the government hitherto of paying money annuities to Indians is destructive of its benevolent designs. The Indians receive credit to the full amount of their annuities prior to its disbursement, at prices both fabulous and disgraceful; hence the money is frequently held by traders, and little or none goes into the hands of the Indians. And when the Indians do receive money, it is usually spent to little or no good purpose. White men and "cunning Indians" stand ready to take their money without any adequate returns. Thus it has been hitherto with Indians under my charge. The Senecas and Senecas and Shawnees have a very commendable annuity in proportion to their number, yet they are but very little better situated, so far as the comforts of life are concerned, than the Quapaws, who have had no annuity for about fifteen years.

Another striking proof of this we have by comparing the Sac nation with the Osages. The former have \$50,000 per annum—the latter nothing. With the exception of some blankets and useless gewgaws, they are as well off to-day as the former, proving clearly that money annuities are much more to the benefit of a few avaricious and unscrupulous traders than to the Indians, and of much more benefit to a class of people who have too long been permitted to control their trade. A few Indians, wiser than the rest, become the tools of white men, more unscrupulous than they, and by wily co-operation, and by corruptly combining, have been able hitherto to turn the annuity money into their own pockets, in payment for credit, of which the Indians know nothing.

If the government really desires to benefit this unfortunate race of people, it should purchase such articles of clothing, groceries, and provisions as best suits their rude state, and transport the same to them, of which the agents should make a fair distribution. Estimates could be easily and accurately furnished semi-annually. I am of the opinion that this course would be of much more

real benefit to the Indians, and of much less expense to the government, than the policy hitherto practiced of paying money annuities.

The employes of the government army, the Indians under my charge, (with the exception of interpreters,) are of but little or no benefit, on account of their disorganized condition. Those now employed being Indians, I have not suspended them. The Quapaws' farmer was suspended, and notice given on 31st of August.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

PETER P. ELDER,
United States Indian Agent.

WILLIAM G. COFFIN, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, S. S., Leavenworth, Kansas.

OSAGE CATHOLIC MISSION, *September 1, 1862.*

SIR: I fear my report may not be as satisfactory as those of former years, indeed, it cannot well be expected that it should, when we consider the disturbed and turbulent state of this our part of the country; notwithstanding this, however, I think we can make a pretty fair show, taking into consideration all the disadvantages under which we have labored. During the last winter and spring we have had over eighty-five boys and about seventy girls, all of whom are still with us. Their improvement in reading and spelling has been remarkable, perhaps on account of being fewer than in preceding years they have this year better advantages to improve. The health of the children has never been better than during the last year. The measles during the last spring broke out among them, but with care and good nursing it soon disappeared, and proved fatal to only three of them.

Our crop this season, on account of the drought, will be small, and we shall have to use every economy to make the two ends meet; still, if government will punctually remit to us our quarterly dues, we will, with the help of Providence, get along.

Respectfully yours,

JOHN SHOEMAKER,
Superintendent of Osage Manual Labor School.

P. P. ELDER, Esq.,
United States Neosho Indian Agent, Fort Scott, Kansas.

No. 29.

FORT ROB, *Verdigris, February 13, 1862.*

SIR: Having now been here long enough to make a pretty thorough examination of the Indians here, I send you the enclosed census of those now here and in one or two days' journey of this place. They are constantly arriving from twenty to sixty per day, and sending runners for provisions to be sent to the destitute on the way, and for transportation for the sick and feeble and helpless. The destitution, misery, and suffering amongst them is beyond the power of any pen to portray; it must be seen to be realized. There are now here over two thousand men, women, and children, entirely barefooted, and more than that number who have not rags enough to hide their nakedness. Many have died and others are constantly dying. I should think, at a rough guess, that from twelve to fifteen hundred dead ponies are laying around in the camps and in the river. On this account, so soon as the weather gets a little warm, a removal of

their camp will be indispensable. There are, perhaps, now two thousand ponies living; they are very poor and many of them must die before grass comes, which we expect here from the 1st to the 10th of March. We are issuing a little corn to the Indians and they are feeding them a little, and we hope will save most of them. I sent down, just before leaving Leavenworth, five wagon-loads of blankets, clothing, shoes, boots, and socks, which are all distributed, except some we have retained for those that are constantly coming in, who are, if possible, more destitute than those here, and the supply will not furnish the half of them with a pair of shoes and a blanket, or its equivalent in coarse clothing, and I shall send my clerk with this to Leavenworth and an order to Thomas Carney & Co. for as much more. I do not propose to furnish them with anything in the way of clothing but a pair of shoes, socks, and blankets, or its equivalent in other coarse clothing, (less than this looks like cruelty,) and tobacco, which, to an Indian, is about as essential as food, *more so than clothing*, as you are aware. The funds at my command are exhausted and a considerable debt incurred besides. The money I had drawn on my salary and that of my clerk, O. S. Coffin, to the amount of \$3,200, I had fortunately deposited on call in Leavenworth; this I drew and brought with me, and it is very fortunate that I did so, as Captain Varnee, General Hunter's commissary, whom he sent down to attend to the subsistence department had left, and they had issued the last of these supplies the day I got here. I sent immediately an agent back to Neosho, with money to purchase cattle, pork, corn, and meal, and the three government trains here I sent to load back with such as could be procured at once. We have been picking up what we could get around here and have kept them pretty well supplied with corn and meat, and think now they will not suffer till other supplies reach here from Neosho, the first of which we look for this evening. The calculation is to turn over what we have bought and contracted for to General Hunter's commissary when he returns, as we did before on his arrival. If Hunter does not send some one here to attend to the subsistence I shall very soon be entirely without funds, with no resource left but credit, which I can probably get from Thomas Carney & Co., of Leavenworth, for what I may want from there, as I have already drawn upon them beyond my funds in the way of clothing. I consulted with them and they agreed to accept my draft. I gave Carney & Co. an order on the express company for the funds on the \$6,080 and the \$2,790 requisitions, which have been so long pending in the Treasury Department. I shall send an order for those funds by O. S. Coffin, and if they have come to hand it will do me a short time, if not I shall have to appeal to General Hunter.

George C. Snow, agent of the Seminoles, is here and has about as big a job on hand as ever he had, I suppose. Dr Cutler has not yet arrived. Your suggestion to get the different tribes of Indians in camps to themselves, and under the care of their respective agents, is an excellent one, and I shall carry it out as fast as they arrive. Mr. Carruth had not received his commission when I left Leavenworth, and I advised him to stay till it arrived, supposing at the time that there were none of his tribe here, but I find the Euches, Iowas, and Kerehleys, all of which, I suppose, belong to the Wichita agency. Relying upon your verbal information of his appointment, I have sent orders to him to report here as soon as possible, as he is badly needed, and when his commission and bond comes get the bond filled up and file it there. I have no official notice of the appointment of an agent for the Cherokees, and, of course, have no right to order him here, nor do I know his name. I respectfully ask that you notify him to report here without delay, as the agents are all needed now if ever. I beg leave to submit the opinion that if each tribe of Indians is placed under the immediate control of their agent and I had the funds to buy provisions and place in the hands of the agents, they can be much more economically subsisted than they are now under the management of the War Department. I feel very sure

for one-third less. Enclosed you will find an estimate for them, which is founded on the army regulations. The cash price for rations is thirty cents per day; I have made the estimate at fifteen cents per day, or one-half, and I feel confident that leaving off coffee and sugar it can be done for that, transportation included, which is another heavy charge in the War Department. The Indians here are suffering very much for want of medical attention. I respectfully ask authority to procure a physician for them.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN.

Superintendent of Indian Affairs South.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 30.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,

Office of Indian Affairs, June 5, 1862.

SIR: I return, herewith, a resolution adopted by the House of Representatives, in the following words, calling for information from you relative to the southern refugee Indians who are now in Kansas; which resolution was, on the 29th instant, referred by you to this office for the information sought.

I cannot, perhaps, better give the information desired than by reporting the action of this office more or less in detail. On the 9th day of January last I received information that the disloyal Indians in the territory west of Arkansas, aided by a considerable force of white troops from Texas and Arkansas, had attacked the Union or loyal Indians of that territory.

The Union Indians, as nearly as I could ascertain, were composed of three-fourths of the Creeks, one-half or two-thirds of the Seminoles, and members from all other tribes in said Territory, except, perhaps, the Choctaws and Chickasaws, of whom very few, if any, adhered to the government.

Notwithstanding the abandonment of all the forts of the territory by the United States troops, and treachery of the superintendent and agents first appointed by the present administration, these Indians stood firmly to their treaty obligations with the United States, and under the renowned O-poth-le-yo-ho-lo, met their opponents upon the battle field. Twice they succeeded in repulsing the combined forces of whites and Indians arrayed against them, but in the third battle, which took place early in January last, they were defeated and compelled to flee from the country with their families, leaving everything in the way of property that would impede their flight. They reached Kansas about the middle of that month. When in December last, and previous to any knowledge of their defeat, I learned of the noble struggle then being made by O-poth-le-yo-ho-lo and the Creeks, Seminoles, and other Indians under him, I renewed, through you, my application to the War Department for troops for their relief, which resulted in authority being given to General Hunter to organize and arm four thousand loyal Indians, to accompany the expedition then proposed to be sent into the Indian country under General Lane. On the third day of January last I received your communication (copy, herewith, marked A,) authorizing me to assist General Hunter in the organization of these Indians. After advising with the President and yourself, I proceeded to Fort Leavenworth, in Kansas, which point I reached late in January last.

On my arrival I was informed by General Hunter that O-poth-le-yo-ho-lo had been defeated, and was, with five or six thousand of his people, in southern Kansas in a most deplorable condition; men, women, and children naked, starving,

and without shelter. Numbers of them had been wounded in battle, and very many being barefooted, and otherwise exposed, were badly frozen. The sick and feeble, the dead and dying, were scattered along their route for a hundred miles or more. I had no information until I reached Kansas of these disasters.

On the 6th day of February I received a communication from General Hunter, with accompanying documents, (copies, herewith, marked B, C, D,) advising me that he could only supply these people with provisions temporarily; that the provisions made by the officers under his command for their support would be exhausted by the 15th day of February, and that from that time I would be expected to make provision for them. I could but feel that the responsibility was great. The numbers had been accumulating until it was estimated that they amounted to eight thousand to be provided for, and these lying upon the ground, which was covered with snow and ice, and the weather intensely cold. General Hunter advised me that he had no authority to furnish them clothing, but that Superintendent Coffin, acting under his advice, had purchased some ten thousand dollars worth of blankets and other necessaries. It will be seen that this purchase amounted to no more than \$1 25 to \$1 50 for each person, and left them about as destitute as before. They were, therefore, not only to be fed, but also clothed. I had no funds applicable to the purpose, and was powerless to relieve them except by purchases made on the faith of an appropriation to be at the discretion of Congress. The superintendent was in southern Kansas, so that I could not consult or reach him with instructions as to the immediate wants of the Indians. I therefore appointed Dr. William Kile, of Illinois, who, being commissioned by the President to act upon General Lane's staff, was then in Kansas, and had been detailed by that officer as brigade quartermaster, as a special agent to act temporarily in supplying the necessities of these wards of the government, (see copy of instructions, herewith, marked E.) On the same day I telegraphed to you, as follows: "C. B. Smith, Secretary of the Interior: Six thousand Indians driven out of Indian territory, naked and starving. General Hunter will only feed them until 15th. Shall I take care of them on the faith of an appropriation?" To which I received the following reply: "Go on and supply the destitute Indians, Congress will supply the means. War Department will not organize them." I was also advised by you that difficulties had arisen in the way of organizing Indians into the army; that General Lane's expedition had been countermanded, but that it was not expected that it would be abandoned, but would go forward under command of General Hunter, with whom I arranged verbally for the protection of the Indians to their homes whenever it should proceed.

On my return to Washington I advised you fully as to the condition of these people, and then learned that Congress had authorized the application of their annuities to their relief. Still, being anxious that they should immediately return to their homes, in order to plant crops in season for their support during the coming year, I again, with your hearty concurrence, urged upon the War Department the propriety of arming a home guard of Indians, who, with a sufficient escort of white troops, should return with these people to their homes and protect them there while raising a crop. This resulted in an order from the War Department to General Halleck, directing him to detail two regiments of white troops to accompany two thousand Indians, to be armed for the purpose above stated. I also obtained an order upon the commandant at Fort Leavenworth for two thousand rifles, and suitable ammunition to arm the two thousand Indian home guards. That there might be no delay in the execution of these orders, Judge Steele was appointed a special messenger to bear them to their destination. What action was taken by General Halleck, under the order delivered to him, I am unable to say. The order for the rifles and ammunition was honored at Leavenworth, and on the 16th of April they were delivered to the superintendent in southern Kansas.

For some time but little was heard of the expedition, but on the 16th day of May I received a communication from Colonel Furnas, of the 1st Indian regiment, enclosing an order issued by General Sturgis for the arrest of all officers and others engaged in executing the order of the War Department relating to Indian home guards. I mention these particulars to show that I had reason to consider these people as only temporarily in Kansas and to expect from week to week that they would be on their way home.

After the order to arrest the officers engaged in organizing the Indian home guards, the changes in the command of the Kansas military department were so rapid that I have been unable to keep pace with the proceedings; but from the best information I have I believe the expedition, if not already started, will soon be en route for its destination.

Superintendent Coffin estimates the per diem expense of subsisting these Indians at fifteen cents each. An estimate furnished to me by Captain Turner, chief of the commissary department at Fort Leavenworth, was the basis of my instructions to Agent Kile and Superintendent Coffin.—(In this connexion, see paper marked F.) Learning that Mr. Collamore was in this city, and had recently visited these Indians and made careful investigation as to their numbers and condition, and believing that information derived from him would be reliable, as at the commencement of the rebellion he was selected as State agent and quartermaster to provide subsistence and forage for the Kansas troops, I have procured from him a report of the numbers and the various tribes comprising these refugees, and his estimate of the cost of clothing and subsistence necessary for a given time, a copy of which is herewith, marked G. I have no means other than these estimates to even approximate the daily expense of feeding and clothing these Indians. Some \$25,000 of accounts for purchases have been forwarded here, examined and paid. From \$50,000 to \$55,000 have been forwarded to Superintendent Coffin, but no account of his disbursements has yet reached me, though I learn by telegraph that his accounts for the past quarter are on the way. I have, as instructed by you, ordered the accounts for the present quarter to be forwarded to this office for examination before payment.

Special Agent Kile is still employed under his original instructions, as I have seen no reason to change them, and do not know what day the removal of the Indians will enable me to dispense with his services.

For your information I will state the mode of distributing the articles purchased, whether of clothing or provisions. Agent Kile makes no disbursement, but turns over to Superintendent Coffin all purchases, taking his receipt therefor. No claim or account is allowed, except such as are certified by Agent Kile and Superintendent Coffin. Mr. Culter, of Kansas, agent for the Creeks, Mr. Coleman, of Indiana, agent for the Choctaws and Chickasaws, Mr. Chatterton, of Illinois, agent for the Cherokees, Mr. Shaw, of Indiana, agent for the Seminoles, and Mr. Carruth, of Kansas, agent for the Wichitas, are upon the ground, acting as commissaries for their respective tribes, and to them the goods are delivered for distribution by Superintendent Coffin, he taking their receipts for the same. When funds are in the hands of Superintendent Coffin, he may pay accounts, otherwise they are forwarded to this office for adjustment; and in this connexion it is proper to state that all expenses incident to the support and relief of these Indians are paid from their annuities, under authority of the act of Congress above mentioned.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Hon. C. B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

A.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR, *January 3, 1862.*

SIR: The Secretary of War, in a letter dated the 2d instant, informs the department that it is desired to receive into the United States service four thousand Indians from the borders of Kansas and Missouri; that it is proposed to give them each a blanket, army subsistence, and such arms as may be necessary to supply deficiencies; and the Secretary requests such instructions from this department to its officers as will enable Major General Hunter to organize them. You are therefore directed to take such action in the matter as may be necessary to effect the object contemplated by the War Department.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CALEB B. SMITH, *Secretary.*

WILLIAM P. DOLE, Esq.,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

B.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, February 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that Captain J. W. Turner, chief commissary of subsistence of this department, has just returned from the encampments of the loyal Indians on the Verdigris river and in its vicinity, having made arrangements for subsisting these unfortunate refugees until the 15th day of the present month.

In the neighborhood of Belmont and Roe's Fork there were, at the time Captain Turner left, about four thousand five hundred Indians, chiefly Creeks and Seminoles, but this number was being constantly augmented by the arrival of fresh camps, tribes, and families.

Their condition is pictured as most wretched—destitute of clothing, shelter, fuel, horses, cooking utensils, and food. This last-named article was supplied by Captain Turner in quantities sufficient to last until the 15th instant, after which time I doubt not you will have made further arrangements for their continued subsistence.

In taking the responsibility of supplying their wants until the Indian department could make provision for their necessities, I but fulfilled a duty due to our common humanity and the cause in which the Indians are suffering. I now trust, and have every confidence, that under your energetic and judicious arrangements these poor people may be supplied with all they need after the 15th instant, on which day the supplies furnished by Captain Turner will be exhausted.

I make no doubt that provision should be made for feeding, clothing, and sheltering not less than six thousand Indians, and possibly as high as ten thousand. On this point, however, you are doubtless better prepared to judge than myself. I only wish to urge upon you the necessity of prompt measures of relief.

Very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

D. HUNTER, *Major General.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Topeka, Kansas.

P. S.—Copies of the requests made by Captain Turner and Brigade Surgeon Campbell will be furnished you by to-morrow's post. In view of the urgency of this case, and the fact that these Indians cannot be supplied any further than has been done from the supplies of the army, I send one copy of this letter to Topeka and the other to Leavenworth City. Fearful suffering must ensue amongst the Indians unless the steps necessary be promptly taken.

C.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, February 5, 1862.

MAJOR: In compliance with instructions from Major General Hunter, contained in your order of the 22d ultimo, I left this place on the 22d and proceeded to Burlington, where I learned that the principal part of the friendly Indians were congregated, and encamped on the Verdigris river, near a place called Roe's Fork, from twelve to fifteen miles south of the town of Belmont. I proceeded there without delay. By a census of the tribes taken a few days before my arrival, there was found to be of the Creeks, 3,168; slaves of the Creeks, 53; free negroes, members of the tribe, 38; Seminoles, 777; Quapaws, 136; Cherokees, 50; Chickasaws, 31; some few Kickapoos and other tribes, about 4,500 in all. But the number was being constantly augmented by the daily arrival of other camps and families. I met, assembled together, Kamtamechks, Talwamechks, Meichkootks, and Teslamakimaktla, all chiefs of the Creeks, Poskooak, 1st, and Gotza, 2d chiefs of the Seminoles, Tecumpta, a Chickasaw. From them I learned that a number, greater than were assembled, were scattered over the country at distances varying from 25 to 150 miles, and unable, for want of food and ponies, to come in. They were chiefly collected on the Cottonwood, Fall, and Walnut rivers.

These friendly Indians had had two fights with the Indians disposed to join the rebels, and had been victorious. Their enemies had received reinforcements from the Texas rangers, and had come upon them when they were celebrating a festival, and in this third contest were defeated, compelled to fly, with little or nothing to support life or protect themselves from the severity of the weather, and are now endeavoring to exterminate all who are loyal to the government.

It is impossible for me to depict the wretchedness of their condition. Their only protection from the snow upon which they lie is prairie grass, and from the wind and weather scraps and rags stretched upon switches; some of them had some personal clothing; most had but shreds and rags, which did not conceal their nakedness, and I saw seven, ranging in age from three to fifteen years, without one thread upon their bodies. Hogobofohyah, the 2d chief of the Creeks, was sick with a fever. It is time he had received from Mr. Fuller blankets enough to keep him warm, but his tent (to give it that name) was no larger than a small blanket stretched over a switch ridge pole, two feet from the ground, and did not reach it by a foot on either side of him. One or two of the lodges were better, all the rest worse than his. The boxes from the Chicago commission contained thirty-five comfortables or quilts, many of them only two feet and two feet six inches wide, forty pairs of socks, three pairs of pantaloons, seven undershirts, and four pairs of drawers, a few shirts, pillows, and pillow-cases. I unpacked the things and piled them up in the wagon in parcels of the same kind of articles. I had the wagon driven round the margin of the woods. I walked through the woods, and selected the nakedest of the naked, to whom I doled out the few articles I had, and when all was gone, I found myself surrounded by hundreds of anxious faces, disappointed to find that nothing

remained for them. The pillow-cases were the most essential articles next to food, for they were the only means that families had to receive their portion of the meal or flour furnished them.

They are extremely destitute of cooking utensils, and axes or hatchets; many can with difficulty get wood to make fires, either to warm themselves or to cook with, which, together with the want of cooking utensils, compels many of them to eat their provisions raw. They greatly need medical assistance; many have their toes frozen off, others have feet wounded by sharp ice or branches of trees lying on the snow; but few have shoes or moccasins. They suffer with inflammatory diseases of the chest, throat, and eyes. Those who come in last get sick as soon as they eat. Means should be taken at once to have the horses which lie dead in every direction, through the camp and on the side of the river, removed and burned, lest the first few warm days breed a pestilence amongst them. Why the officers of the Indian department are not doing something for them I cannot understand; common humanity demands that more should be done, and done at once, to save them from total destruction.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. B. CAMPBELL,
Surgeon United States Army.

JAMES K. BARNES,
Surgeon United States Army,
Medical Director, Department of Kansas.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, February 8, 1862.

Official copy.

CHARLES G. HALPINE,
Major and Assistant Adjutant General.

Hon. WM. P. DOLR,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

D.

OFFICE CHIEF COMMISSARY OF DEPARTMENT OF KANSAS,
Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, February 11, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request that I would submit such suggestions as occurred to me in my recent visit to the loyal and destitute Indians now within the southern border of this State, in regard to their numbers, the best locality for them, their requirements, and arrangements for supplying them, I have the honor briefly to offer the following:

At the time I was among them it was impossible to get definitely their total numbers. They were scattered over a great extent of country, but were daily coming in at the point I visited them. At that time they numbered nearly five thousand. I calculated their numbers would swell to at least eight thousand, and probably ten thousand, men, women, children, and negroes.

The place they concentrated at was on the Verdigris river, at a point called Fort Roe, about thirty-five or forty miles from Leroy and Burlington, on the Neosho.

The locality presented itself to me as a desirable one for their sojourn till at least definite arrangements should be made for their permanent abiding place.

It is on Indian land, and sufficiently removed from settlers to obviate the difficulties and disputes which would certainly arise if brought in close contact.

There are a few settlers in the vicinity, on the Verdigris, but as they have no

right on Indian lands, they can raise no objection to these Indians being here or the free use of the timber.

The only other favorable locality for them is that afforded by the valley of the Neosho, a wooded bottom land. This has the advantage of being nearer your source of supplies and lessening your cost of transportation somewhat, a desideratum, but is open to the very grave objection that the country is mostly owned and occupied by settlers, compelling you to bring these Indians on to settlers' lands and in daily contact with them.

Ten thousand Indians would stretch along the river bank for several miles in their encampments. No farmers would look with complacency or quietude upon such a crowd of destitute people brought around them, and I apprehend serious difficulties would arise. Moreover, every farmer has, necessarily, in this thinly-wooded country, to husband the little timber which the river bottom affords him; he is rightly choicer of his young growth of timber, and jealously guards it. The Indians never regard these things, and they would necessarily commit great damages, the cost of which, I think, would in the end greatly overbalance the little addition you will have to pay to get your supplies from the Neosho to the Verdigris.

Of course, the Indians are now in want of every necessary of life. When last attacked by the rebel whites and Indians they were dispersed in every direction. In their flight they had barely time to snatch such few utensils and wearing apparel as were at hand; much of this, in their long journey, made by many on foot, has necessarily been abandoned or worn out. A strong pair of pants, a pair of shoes, a flannel shirt, and a blanket, would be a sufficient issue of clothing to each Indian. Cheap, unbleached shirting could be worked up by the women into various garments for themselves and children, and is much needed. The smaller children, for whom shoes could not be obtained, the women could easily make moccasins out of blankets for them, which would answer till they supplied themselves again with skins. Stockings might be sent down at first to supply the pressing wants of the most needy, or for the women and children; once supplied with shoes or moccasins, they do not need them. Of cooking utensils they are totally destitute. The ordinary soldier's camp-kettle and mess-pan, or whatever nearest approached it, would best answer the purpose. About one camp-kettle and three mess-pans would be ample for a family of six. Axes are very scarce with them; two hundred ought to be sent immediately. Equally important with their requirements is shelter, protection against the inclemency of the weather, and which will present more difficulties, as well as greater cost, than any other to fill. Perhaps as speedy a method of supplying it would be to give them material for making shelter tents, the same kind of stuff of which army tents are made. This would serve the best purpose if it can be obtained, though costly. It might be shipped in bolts and issued to them in length just sufficient to make a low shelter for a family. Afterwards they could, by the addition of beef hides, which must be now fast accumulating, and other skins, complete a more commodious lodge.

In regard to their subsistence, beef and corn-meal will probably be their chief articles of food; they are the principal staples in this section of country, and therefore cheaper. At present it would probably be found more convenient to contract for the delivery of beef weekly—a week's supply at a delivery—on the foot; the Indians will do the butchering. After grass is up sufficient to afford good feed this would not be so important.

I think the flour mills at Burlington and Le Roy would be able to furnish all the corn-meal that will be required, and from corn obtained in the valley of the Neosho; they are custom mills, though, and their capacity limited. The importance of a continuous supply being placed beyond doubt is readily seen. Flour might be issued in proportion of one-sixth or one-eighth. Sugar and coffee are

not absolutely needed, but tend much to their comfort, particularly for the sick; they might be kept on hand expressly for the latter. Salt is necessary, and will have to be sent from here; there is none in the immediate country.

It will be necessary, considering the extent of their encampment and the number of Indians, to have three or four log-houses erected, at suitable points within its limits, for issuing depots, with a person in charge of one or two. Each tribe, or part of tribe, would then have a certain place for drawing their provisions. An enrolment of all the Indians can easily be obtained, and each issuing clerk have a list of all the heads of families of the tribes to which he issues, with the number in each. The issues may be made for two, four, or six days, as most convenient; the head of a family drawing for his own family. A chief and interpreter may be present to prevent any imposition being practiced. In this way the distribution would be more equal and give greater satisfaction than the method now pursued of turning over the allotment to a tribe to a chief for distribution.

A company or two of soldiers, whose presence will be necessary any way, would soon put up the buildings.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. W. TURNER,

Captain and Commissary of Subsistence.

HON. WM. P. DOLB,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

E.

LEAVENWORTH, *February 10, 1862.*

SIR: It has been determined that in consequence of the destitute condition of the Indians in southern Kansas, who have been driven from their homes in the Indian territory, to provide for them temporarily at the expense of the government of the United States with such articles of clothing and food as their positive necessities require. You have, therefore, been appointed special agent for the purpose of purchasing and delivering to William G. Coffin, superintendent of Indian affairs for the southern district, such quantities of clothing and provisions as, in your judgment, may be required to prevent suffering amongst said Indians.

You will consult with Mr. Coffin at your earliest convenience, and receive instruction from him as to the place or places of delivery of the articles you may purchase. I would also advise that you consult with Mr. Coffin as to the articles of clothing to be purchased (if any) after the first purchase, which I think proper should be made at once; and, before such conference can be had, General Hunter, commandant of the department of Kansas, will turn over to you a considerable quantity of bacon belonging to the army stores at Fort Leavenworth, which will reduce very much the amount of meat needed.

Whatever further supplies of meat you may find necessary you will purchase in beef cattle, to be delivered, as before stated, either on foot or the net beef, as will, in your judgment, be the most economical and beneficial.

For bread, I would advise that you furnish corn-meal instead of flour, as being sufficiently good and much cheaper. Some flour for the feeble and sick will be allowed. You may find it necessary to furnish these Indians with a small quantity of cooking utensils, and with axes to procure fuel, as I understand they were driven from their homes in such haste as to lose nearly or quite all their property of every description.

The most difficult part of the duties assigned you will, no doubt, result from

the necessity you will be under to make these purchases on the faith of the Congress of the United States making the appropriation to meet any indebtedness you may create, there being now no funds belonging to the Indian department applicable to that purpose. You can, however, assure those having for sale the articles that you need that there can be little, if any, doubt that Congress will, so soon as the condition of these people is made known to them, hasten to provide for their wants, especially so when it is considered that these very necessities are the result of a failure on the part of the United States to meet her treaty stipulations with these people.

I would again remind you that much more care and labor will be necessary in purchasing these supplies than would probably be necessary had you funds in hand to make prompt payment. You will, therefore, be careful to seek out, if possible, such parties from whom to make these purchases as are willing to sell to the government without extortion.

Superintendent Coffin has been instructed to receive of you the articles herein authorized to be delivered to him, and provide storage to keep on hand at least one week's provision in advance. I do not think it advisable that your purchases should exceed, at any time, an amount necessary for a supply of thirty days, as it is hoped that our government will return them to their homes early in the spring, and protect them there, where they can provide for themselves.

I am advised by the officers of the commissary department at Fort Leavenworth that one pound of meal and one pound of beef per day for each will, in all probability, be sufficient for these people.

Your compensation will be at the rate of six dollars per day from the date hereof until you return to your place of residence, and your actual expenses, for which you should, in all cases where practicable, take vouchers to accompany your account, which must be certified on honor to the Indian office. When you find it impracticable to take vouchers, a memorandum of items of expenditure should be kept and reported with your accounts, also certified on honor.

A suitable sum of money will be placed in your hands, to enable you to pay all incidental expenses, so soon as your bond, with security to be approved at this office, is received, conditioned that you faithfully account for the disbursements of the same in accordance with the duties heretofore prescribed and hereafter to be prescribed under this appointment—a form of which bond is herewith enclosed.

You will, from time to time, inform the Indian department of your progress in supplying the wants of these Indians; and, in all cases where there is no positive necessity for acting promptly in any matter under this commission, you will advise with this department before acting at all.

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

Dr. KILE.

G.

WASHINGTON, D. C., April 21, 1862.

DEAR SIR: Agreeably to your request, I furnish herewith an account of my recent visit to the loyal Indians who were obliged to flee from their pursuers (the rebel Indians and Texans) in the dead winter, and who are now encamped on the Neosho river, in the southern part of Kansas.

Having heard of their great destitution and suffering, in company with the Rev. Evan Jones, who has been for the last forty years a missionary among the Cherokees, and who was driven from his station by the rebels in August last, I visited their encampment the latter part of March last for the purpose of observation as to their actual condition and wants.

It is no doubt well known to you, but not generally so, what the position of these people has been in the great struggle in which the whole country is involved, and with what resolute firmness and endurance they have resisted all the appeals and temptations held out to them by the rebel leaders to abandon the government which has always protected them. While apparently the attitude of the various tribes was for a season equivocal, and the disposition seemed to incline to aid and comfort the enemy, or, at the best, "neutrality," yet the evidence is ample and clear that a large portion of the Cherokee nation were determined to stand firm in their loyalty to the Union, as is sufficiently evinced in the correspondence herewith enclosed between John Ross, the principal chief of the Cherokee nation, and General Benjamin McCullough and David Hubbard, commissioner of Indian affairs for the rebel States. And the same may be observed of the other tribes. But the strongest testimony consists in the troops they have furnished and the battles they have fought; and it is the fortune of these battles that has brought them into their present miserable condition in the bare prairies of Kansas. Large numbers of these, driven from their comfortable homes, leaving their farms and their herds, (many of them, it may be said, having lived in affluence,) joined the armies of the Union. Their houses were fired by the enemy, and their horses and cattle driven off. The battles in which they participated, and which eventuated in their expulsion from their own country, and forced them to seek shelter in Kansas, formed a part of the history of this war. The battle of December last was particularly unfortunate to these people, and the disasters of the defeat left them in the helpless condition I found them.

They are now located near Le Roy, in Coffey county, Kansas, a distance of not less than one hundred and seventy-five miles intervening between them and their former homes. Their march was undertaken with a scanty supply of clothing, subsistence, and cooking utensils, and entirely without tents, and during their progress they were reduced to such extremity as to be obliged to feed upon their ponies and their dogs, while their scanty clothing was reduced to threads, and in some cases absolute nakedness was their condition. Let it be remembered that this retreat was in the midst of a winter of unusual severity for that country, with snow upon the prairie. Many of their ponies died from starvation. The women and children suffered severely from frozen limbs, as did also the men. Women gave birth to their offspring upon the naked snow, without shelter or covering, and in some cases the new-born infants died for want of clothing, and those who survived to reach their present location with broken constitutions and utterly dispirited.

Thus I found them encamped upon the Neosho river bottom, in the timber, extending a distance of some seven miles. Not a comfortable tent was to be seen. Such coverings as I saw were made in the rudest manner, being composed of pieces of cloth, old quilts, handkerchiefs, aprons, &c., &c., stretched upon sticks, and so limited were many of them in size that they were scarcely sufficient to cover the emaciated and dying forms beneath them. Under such shelter I found, in the last stages of consumption, the daughter of Opothleyoholo, one of the oldest, most influential, and wealthy chiefs of the Creek nation.

In company with Doctor Coffin I visited nearly fifty patients in one afternoon. Not a few he pronounced incurable, their diseases being consumption and pneumonia, brought on from exposure and privations of the common necessities of life. Doctor George A. Culter, agent of the Creeks, informed me that in two months two hundred and forty refugees of that nation had died. Those of other tribes suffered in like degree. Doctor Coffin informed me that upwards of one hundred amputations of frosted limbs had taken place. Among them I saw a little Creek boy, about eight years old, with both feet taken off near the ankles; others lying upon the ground, whose frosted limbs rendered them unable to move about. Five persons in a similar situation the physician pronounced past

recovery. Sickness among them on account of their exposure and lack of proper food was on the increase. The following day I visited almost every lodge of several of the largest tribes, and found the same destitution and suffering among them. A cold drenching rain fell on the last day of the visit, and for eight hours I went from lodge to lodge and tribe to tribe, and the suffering of the well, to say nothing of the sick, is beyond description. Their numbers, as ascertained, are as follows: Creeks, 5,000; Seminoles, 1,096; Chickasaws, 140; Quapaws, 315; Uchces, 544; Keeshies, 83; Delawares, 197; Ironeyes, 17; Caddoes, 3; Witchitas, 5; Cherokees, 240—making an aggregate of 7,600 persons.

Thus this large number of people have been deprived of shelter for some four months, and they have been supplied with clothing wholly inadequate to their actual wants. Some whom I saw had not a single garment on their bodies; nor has their food been sufficient in quantity or of proper quality. Neither coffee, sugar, vinegar, nor pepper has been allowed them, only upon the requisition of the physician, for the sick. Only about one pound of flour is given them per week each, and a scanty supply of salt.

To all these necessities of life they have been accustomed. They had been told by the rebel emissaries, as the chief informed me, that they would fail to obtain these articles from their Union friends, which, having turned out to be the fact, has affected them with suspicion and discontent.

Great complaint was made by the chiefs and others as to the quality of the bacon furnished, it being, as they expressed it, "not fit for a dog to eat." Many of them were made sick by eating of it. The unfitness of the food I brought to the attention of their agents, who informed me that this bacon had been condemned at Fort Leavenworth; and Major Snow, the agent of the Seminoles, employed the same expression in regard to it as the Indians, "that it was not fit for a dog to eat;" and a reliable person who saw the bacon before it was sent to them, who is a judge of the article, pronounced it suitable only for soap grease.

The unanimous expression of the agents with whom I conversed, including the superintendent of Indian affairs, Colonel Coffin, and the physician, was, that they should be provided with all the articles enumerated, as essential to their health and ordinary comfort.

Notwithstanding all their hardships and disappointments, these people, who have exhibited a courage and endurance beyond any in the United States, breathe but one spirit of fidelity to the Union, and a desire once more to be restored to their homes and friends, and there, sustained by the federal government, to defend the cause they have espoused.

They ardently desire to return to their farms, rebuild their cabins, renew their fences, plant the seed, and obtain from the rich soil of their country a subsistence from their own industry; and unless they are afforded an opportunity to return with this object in view, they must become discouraged and demoralized, and remain upon the hands of the government a burden, from which their natural feelings of pride and independence would save them. Thus the alternative is presented to the government of restoring them to their homes, enabling them to be self-supporting, or sustain them at its own expense for another year at least. In the former case, immediate action is necessary, for the planting season in that country is already near at hand.

I was assured by Opotheyoholo that he and his people were willing, on being properly armed, to fight their own way back; but more lately learning from reliable information that there were three camps consisting of from five thousand to six thousand rebel Indians and Texans to oppose him, he would now require assistance from our troops. Should the latter case be adopted, it is highly important that a sagacious, humane, and prudent officer be intrusted with the command. Should it be determined to retain them in their present position, it is a matter of no difficulty to estimate the expense of so doing. Calling them eight thousand in round numbers, allowing rations for three hun-

dred and sixty-five days, at ten cents per day, would demand an outlay of \$292,000 for subsistence alone; \$100,000 would not meet the wants for clothing, to say nothing of tents and other necessary expenses.

We cannot shut our eyes to the demoralizing effect upon them, should they remain in their present condition as mere beneficiaries of the government, without employment or incentives to industry.

Your obedient servant,

GEORGE W. COLLAMORE.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 31.

CAMP ON GRAND RIVER, July 19, 1862.

SIR: On the 14th instant, a detachment under the command of Captain Greno, consisting of one company of whites and fifty Cherokee Indians, was ordered to Park Hill—the residence of the Cherokee chief—as we were anxious to learn from Mr. Ross what position he intended to sustain towards the United States government, now that an army had arrived to support the Union element among his people who joined the party.

On reaching Tah-le-quah, we found the greatest excitement prevailing, as many of the people evidently believed the report circulated by the enemies of our government, to the effect that fire and sword would be resorted to by our soldiers, and that the country would be made a desert. The most prominent secessionists had left the town, and the women flocked around us, in many cases begging that we should protect their friends should they fall into the hands of our army. Mr. Reese, a former superintendent of public schools, said to be a Union man, and Judge Carter, of the supreme court, we found at home, and from the latter we received some information, which we afterwards found correct, in regard to the amount of money paid the Cherokee nation in carrying out the treaty made in August last with the *confederate* States. The Cherokee nation claimed as due from the United States forty-five thousand dollars, and this amount was paid in gold by the confederate authorities, besides the treaty provided for other payments, and the nation has actually received one hundred and fifty thousand dollars in confederate notes, a part of which is still in the national treasury, and the Cherokee nation has issued smaller bills for purposes of change, payable in confederate notes whenever twenty, fifty, or one hundred dollars are presented to the treasurer.

We shall soon obtain a copy of the treaty, which will at once be forwarded to you. On the morning of July 15 we reached the residence of John Ross, and learned that a call had been made on him the night before, requiring him to issue a proclamation calling out all the available forces of the Cherokees to assist Colonel Cooper, the rebel commander at Fort Davis, on the Arkansas, three miles below Fort Gibson, in resisting the Union forces under the command of Colonel Weir. We also found Wm. P. Ross, lieutenant colonel in Drew's regiment, (rebel,) and Major Key, of the same command, who were also ordered, the night before, to report to Colonel Cooper, on pain, if they failed, of being regarded and tried as traitors. Captain Greno made them prisoners, and also arrested Mr. Ross, who was released on parole. This effectually put an end to the intended proclamation calling on the nation to assist traitors.

There is no doubt that Mr. Ross considered himself bound to have issued the proclamation, and yet we have the best of evidences that he rejoiced that he was arrested; his heart is in the Union cause, but the force of circumstances has

compelled him not only to waver in his allegiance to the government of the United States, but to ally himself with the rebels.

Two days before the convention in which the Cherokee council voted by acclamation to join the rebels, Mr. Ross stated that he would die sooner than become a party to rebellion. Circumstances were most bitterly against him. The convention had been called for the sole purpose of reconciling differences between what is known here as the Watie party and the full-blood Indians. Stand Watie had raised a regiment and been accepted into the rebel service. Mr. Ross did all in his power to prevent a collision among the Cherokees, and the convention of August 21 was intended to harmonize the conflicting elements and prevent civil war among his people.

Albert Pike, previous to this, had done all in his power to effect a treaty with the Cherokee chief in favor of the confederates and failed; his patience became exhausted at what he considered the stubbornness of Mr. Ross, and he wrote to him withdrawing all his former assurances, and threatening to use all his influence with the Richmond government to prevent the Cherokees ever getting a hearing therefrom. Just at this time Mr. Ross learned that Ben McCulloch and Stand Watie were to unite and overrun the Cherokee country, McCulloch having assured Watie that he would crush out the Union element of the tribe.

He was then at Camp Walker, with forces estimated at 14,000 men, and expecting re-enforcements from Arkansas, and Price and Rains were in Missouri. The danger was imminent; Ross wished to avert it, and did so in the only possible way.

He assured the convention that the time had now arrived when he deemed it necessary for the nation to take preliminary measures to enter into treaty stipulations with the confederate States. A vote was immediately taken, and without a dissenting voice John Ross was authorized to sign the articles previously presented by the confederate commissioners.

We have now officers in our Cherokee regiments manifesting all the devotion to our own government possible, who voted to adopt this recommendation of Ross. Shall we fight by their sides and condemn John Ross, or shall we excuse both on the ground of political necessity? McCulloch and Pike were led to believe, or thought it the best policy to do so, that the convention was called for the especial purpose of considering Pike's previous propositions. It may be well to add here that the original differences between the Watie party and the full-blood Indians had nothing to do with the present unfortunate condition of our country. We suppose the government of the United States to be well informed of the origin of these difficulties. The treaty of 1835 is still fresh in the recollection of the Indians, and Stand Watie only took advantage of this rebellion to form alliances with the southern forces to crush out opposition, which would gladly have been done long ago had his party been sufficiently powerful. The full-blood element yielded, sullenly, however, to the pressure, and for the time averted the horrors of civil war. The advance of the Union army has committed a large portion of this element to the Union cause, and the unfortunate—to call it by no harsher term—retreat of this army again throws the country open to the rebels, and the families of the warriors, retreating with us in obedience to orders, are liable to receive punishment the most cruel.

Their property will be taken, their houses pillaged and burned. In some instances this has already been done, and the grossest outrages perpetrated on the defenceless families of our allies.

We do not feel that you require of us any criticisms on the conduct of military affairs, but in obedience to instructions we have assured the Indians that the *United States government was now ready to carry out all its treaty stipulations*, and we asked of Colonel Weir a force sufficient to protect the Union people around Tah-le-quah. His arrest and the retreat of his successor rendered it impossible to extend such assistance, and thousands of people who have

implored help are left to the mercy of an enemy who knows no principle but revenge, and boasts that he will make the country a desert.

Very respectfully, we remain your obedient servants,

R. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.
W. H. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

Colonel W. M. G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

CAMP WATTLES, WOLF CREEK,
Cherokee Nation, July 25, 1862.

SIR: The enclosed copy of a communication to Colonel Furnas, commanding the Indian brigade, will enable you to see something of the situation of this country. We have not as yet the means of finding the number of fugitive Indians who have left their homes. They are, however, daily increasing.

The crop will be very short. The drouth has been severe. Of corn, there will not be half enough to bread the country. The crop of wheat is good, though only a few of the more wealthy farmers produce it.

The full Indian confines his industry to corn, sweet potatoes, &c. The nation has long been a market for bacon from the neighboring States, and this year even less hogs than usual are in the country, as many have been killed by the passing of the armies of the south through it. Beef, however, is plenty, and will more than furnish enough for the subsistence of the people. The suffering has already commenced, and if it be the intention of the government to furnish the suffering Indians here with the necessaries of life, it should take measures for it immediately.

Even now, while I write, women and children, with every imaginable means of conveyance, are passing the house on their way to find the protection and bread their own country cannot give. In the present all is excitement and war. The imagination can picture the future only with famine and misery.

We respectfully submit this for your consideration. If it be expected that we do more than consult the military authorities in this matter, we shall have to await further instruction. A third Indian regiment has been raised, of which Major William A. Philips, of the first regiment, has been elected colonel; Lewis Downing, a full-blood Cherokee, lieutenant colonel; and Captain Foreman, of the Kansas tenth, major. The Cherokees talk of raising still another regiment, which can be done easily.

The situation of the Indian regiments is peculiar. The retreat of all the white forces leaves them alone to hold the country. They had but two-days' rations when Colonel Salomon retreated. The Indian regiments were immediately formed into a brigade, of which Colonel Furnas assumed command, the officers all uniting in the conclusion that they would try to hold the country, and, if necessary, live on jerked beef until supplies could arrive. They crossed over from Grand river to the Verdigris, when hearing that supplies were on the way, fell back to this point. One regiment of whites with the Indians would be of great service. There has, however, been much less plundering since they left. Everything was then laid to the Indians. Nearly everything in the shape of

subsistence is used or destroyed in the progress of our army. The "protection" we are now giving would ruin any country on earth.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.
H. W. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

Colonel WM. G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

CAMP ON WOLF CREEK,
Cherokee Nation, July 25, 1862.

SIR: We are fully aware of the delicate position in which you are placed, and believe that we appreciate some of the responsibility it involves. We do not think that the retreat of the white forces connected with this expedition was ever contemplated by any department of our government, especially that it should leave the Indian country after its advance had so far drawn the Union element of the Cherokees as to make the nation a certain mark for the hatred and punishment of the so-called Confederates should an opportunity offer of making that punishment possible.

That the nation now requires all the protection our government can give is, we think, a matter too plain to be questioned. A regiment of Cherokees has already been raised, another is fast forming at Park Hill, and this will, we believe, give you force sufficient to hold the country until re-enforcements arrive; and we call on you to protect the Cherokee people, firmly believing that you will be able to check the enemy, and prevent his again overrunning the country.

It seems to us that it will be a great saving to the government if the property now in the nation can be preserved. The crop, short as it is, will be considerable help in provisioning the people, and, should the enemy regain a footing where our army has advanced, will be entirely destroyed. The rebels already have free access to about one-third of the nation, and have destroyed the fences and crops, and even the cooking utensils of the wives of the Cherokee soldiers lately enlisted in our Indian brigade. The country bordering the Arkansas, Lee's creek, and Sallison, which is the best producing section of the nation, is ruined; and the families living there, whose fathers and husbands are in our army, are gathering at Park Hill, and are even now in a suffering condition.

Left by our white soldiers, with only Indians to defend the country, you will gain the gratitude of the Cherokees; you will gain the confidence and respect of our own government, if you save the land from another invasion, and preserve the honor of the Union cause, now fully committed in favor of its faithful allies. We respectfully ask you to do this, and save the honor of an expedition which the Indians under your command are daily proving themselves capable of sustaining.

There is another matter we may as well state here. The fugitives from the lower part of the nation, now at Park Hill, are being sustained by Mr. Lewis Ross, at his own cost. We shall immediately lay the matter before Colonel Coffin, superintendent of Indian affairs, and await his instructions in the matter. Meanwhile, it seems necessary that something be done immediately; and we do not feel authorized to furnish subsistence, except under your direction, but we will act with you until we receive further instructions.

We have, from good authority, this fact: The blacks, freed by the advance of our army, are stealing property indiscriminately, as well from the Union Indians as from the rebels. We think the honor of our government demands

that this should be stopped; and we also submit this to your good judgment, believing that you will not fail to do justice and protect the innocent.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.

H. W. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

Col. R. W. FURNAS,
Commanding Indian Brigade.

CAMP NEAR SULPHUR SPRINGS, August 2, 1862.

SIR: After some deliberation on the matter, we have concluded to furnish you with a statement of the movements of the Indian brigade, and the effect the campaign thus far has had on the minds of the Indians. We believe that such a statement is due not only to the Indians themselves, but to the officers commanding the Indian regiments.

From the commencement of their march the officers in command of the expedition have required of the Indian officers the same amount of service, to be performed in the same manner, as they have from the white men. This the Indians did not expect, and they claim that it is contrary to the promises made them by the Commissioner and yourself. They further claim that the government was to reinstate them in possession of their lands, after which they were to be left as home-guards to defend the country.

Colonel Ritchie's regiment, you are aware, was in the advance at Cowskin prairie, and, knowing the enemy to be more than double their force, they cheered their colonel to go on in his determination to drive Raines and his force of 1,400 men from the position he held. The officers took breakfast already cooked for Stanwaite, while that rebel retreated so hastily that our Indians could only come in sight of his rear guards. Raines took his whole force to Evansville, twenty miles below, on the Arkansas border.

When near Grand Saline, Colonel Weer detached parts of the 6th, 9th, and 10th Kansas regiments, and sent the 1st Indian regiment in advance. By a forced night march they came up to the camp of Colonel Clarkson, completely surprising him, capturing all his supplies, and taking one hundred prisoners; among them the colonel himself.

The Creek Indians were first in the fight, led by Lieutenant Colonel Wattles and Major Ellithorpe. We do not hear that any white man fired a gun unless it was to kill the surgeon of the 1st Indian regiment. We were since informed that one white man was killed by the name of McClintock, of the 9th Kansas regiment. In reality, it was a victory gained by the 1st Indian regiment; and while the other forces would, no doubt, have acted well, it is the height of injustice to claim this victory for the whites.

Houses have been plundered and completely gutted by white soldiers, and the wantonness laid to the Indians. We will mention a case in point: The beautiful residence of Mr. Lewis Ross, a Union man of the Cherokee nation. We have the evidence, and know the names and regiments of white soldiers to which they belong, and yet Indians have been cursed for the vandalism. We do not claim for them any more honesty than for the whites. What we do claim is this: that they have been willing to obey orders, and that the cases of flagrant outrage and wrong have been done by the whites; and this example more than aught else has been a cause of dissatisfaction, the Indians feeling that they had some claim to the property in their own country, and looking upon the orders they had not to touch anything as partial, the whites getting the

plunder, while the Indians were burdened with the odium of the pillage. They feel that they have been made scapegoats for the crimes of others, and we believe there is too much justice in this feeling.

The Cherokees have been of great service in their own country. The Creeks, Seminoles, Delawares, &c., have at all times been ready to answer all that was required of them.

On the day of Colonel Weer's arrest the Indian regiments were formed into a brigade, and Colonel Furnas assumed command and marched to the Verdigris river, opposite the old camp and about twelve miles west of it, while Colonel Solomon marched the whole white force to Hudson's Crossing, some seventy-five or eighty miles north, thus leaving the Indian regiments to cover his retreat. Colonel Furnas had large scouting parties near Fort Gibson, commanded by Captain Fall Leaf, Jim Ned, and other Indian officers; and when they came in, he despatched Major Phillips with detachments from the 1st, 2d, and 3d Indian regiments, to scour the country between Talloqua and Fort Gibson, while Captain Foreman, with one piece of artillery, pushed on toward Gibson, on the Texas road, expecting to operate in conjunction with Major Phillips. The command under Major Phillips completely surprised a large force of the enemy, who were on their way to Park Hill, intending to punish John Ross and the Union people of that vicinity for their welcome of the Union army. The lieutenant colonel of Watce's regiment, Thomas Taylor, was killed in the action, and his forces, completely routed, fled in wild confusion to Fort Gibson. Our Indian allies pursued, but their horses were too much jaded to overtake the enemy, who was well mounted.

You will see the official report of this battle, and will not fail to give credit to the Indians for their courage. There were no white soldiers here to claim the honors of the victory.

Times were getting dangerous; the enemy was concentrating his forces at Fort Davis, with the intention of attacking us, having got knowledge of the retreat of our whole troops. Major Wright, of the 2d, was despatched with re-enforcements to Major Phillips, while Colonel Furnas learned that the rebels were preparing a flank movement against us from the Verdigris. He had a large train to protect, and all his available force was out with Majors Phillips and Wright, while Captain Foreman was making a bold move toward Fort Gibson. At any time during four days two hundred men, by a sudden attack, could have taken our train. There was but one thing to do. The Creeks were clamorous for a retreat—at least far enough to be within reach of our army in case we were attacked. Colonel Corwin, of the 2d, and Colonel Wattles counselled a retreat. In fact, it was, under the circumstances, impossible for Colonel Furnas to hold his position. His train could have been at any time taken by a party from the Verdigris, and he could not possibly spare men to guard that point; and having only two days' rations, he reluctantly yielded to necessity, and fell back to this point, to await the arrival of Majors Phillips and Wright.

The Indians feel that the white forces left them caring little whether they were cut off or not, and were at the time of our retreat in almost a state of mutiny, after which the Osages nearly all deserted, which nobody regrets; but we must assure you that the rest of Indians have nobly stood by our flag.

The true record of the movements here will show you that they have at all times occupied the post of danger, and have thus far acquitted themselves well, and we ask for them an honest judgment; and in behalf of the officers of the Indian regiments, we ask that justice be done them in the trying situation in which they have been placed.

Colonel Ritchie having been detached from his command with companies H, I, and K, Cherokees, to take charge of some one hundred and twenty prisoners *en route* for Fort Leavenworth, and be regularly mustered into service, the

command devolved upon Lieutenant Colonel Corwin, who has always been at his post and shown himself an efficient officer.

Such, sir, is, we believe, a faithful report of the Indian brigade. It has done more service, with less thanks, than any part of our army. We feel that in justice to the officers and men it is our duty to make such a statement.

Very truly, your obedient servants,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.
H. W. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

Colonel WILLIAM G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

NEOSHO FALLS, *Kansas, September 19, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with your direction, I reported myself the 8th of March, 1862, to your office in Le Roy, Kansas, and was instructed to proceed at once to the camps of the refugee Indians, then on the Verdigris river, in the Osage country.

Many of the Indians had already moved to the Neosho; others were on the way. I remained there with the remainder, some fourteen hundred, until their departure in April to join their friends at Le Roy and other places on the Neosho river. The Kickapoos often sent out parties south during the winter, which, on their return, brought in ponies from the southern tribes, and on their passage through the Osage country very probably seized some belonging to that tribe; at least the Osages often complained to this effect. The southern Delawares and the fugitive Indians of the Wichita agency camping with the Kickapoos, and perhaps sharing in their plunder, were accused by the Osages of stealing from them, and after the Kickapoos moved toward the Sac and Fox agency the Osages came into the Delaware and Wichita camps, on their return home from Le Roy, where they had held a council with you, and in one night stole eighteen head of ponies. Bad blood had been for some time existing between the parties, and though the agents had done all in their power to keep it down, they found it impossible to convince the southern refugees that the Osages were not secessionists. The Delawares, Keechies, and Ionics followed the Osages, and the next night took from them thirty horses, and returned with them to their camp. I reached the camp a few hours before their return, with goods to distribute, and they immediately reported what they had done.

During the day some forty Osages were seen on the prairie, some miles away, bearing down to the camps. The Delawares immediately saddled their horses, and, seizing their guns, started to meet them. Their object appeared to be to bring on a fight with the Osages. I finally prevailed on them to halt, and agreed to ride forward to the Osages, and, if I found their intentions hostile, to return and assist them. The Osages, however, professed to have come only after their ponies, and to have a talk. I brought them into camp, and after spending nearly all night in council without agreeing, both parties referred the matter to me, binding themselves to abide by any decision. I advised that all but eighteen of the horses be given up, these to be returned whenever the Osages brought the same number stolen by them from the Ionics, Delawares, and Keechies.

Che-to-pah, the Osage chief present, claimed that it was not his band that stole the horses, but a few rebel Osages, who had returned from the secesh army on a visit to their people, but acknowledged that he was friendly with them, and could go to their camps in the Creek and Cherokee nations without being molested, and agreed to do this, and get back the horses, if I would compel the Delawares to give up those they had taken. To this all parties agreed. A few nights after this some Osages were seen prowling near the camps, the men being

nearly all gone to Le Roy and Kaw river, and several of the women to Neosho Falls, where I was, and gave an alarming story, to the effect that the Osages had come again and would kill them all. After conferring with Agent Snow, I concluded to call on Captain Insley, of the 2d Ohio cavalry, then stationed at Iola, for a company of soldiers, and go with them to the Osage country and settle the difficulty. I sent for Jim Ned, who was at Le Roy, to meet me next day at the head of Buffalo creek with ten Delawares and the Osage horses, while I went to Iola. Captain Insley very promptly detailed thirty men, under command of Lieutenant Watson. When we reached Buffalo creek, instead of ten Delawares we found forty Delawares, Ionies, and Keechies, painted up for war; they promised, however, to obey my wishes, and to act only on the defensive, though they made no attempt to disguise their hatred, evidently regarding the Osages as rebels. A short time after dark, and when within six miles of the Osage town, we were surprised to hear the war song of the Osages on the hills to our right. The men were immediately formed in line of battle, the Indians in the rear, and with Lieutenant Watson I rode forward, intending, if possible, to bring on a talk with the Osages. Coming over the hills they fired guns at intervals, and kept up their singing, accompanied with a drum and fife of original manufacture, and, to us, of not the most agreeable music. They were marching across our front towards their town. When within one hundred and fifty yards of them I called for Che-to-pah, but received no answer; my second call was greeted with whoops and yells, and firing of guns, as if to say "If you want Che-to-pah, come and take him." My object was to make a peace, not bring on war. The band we fell in with had started on the war-path against the Kickapoos, but returned when they saw our party coming. I judged, and rightly, that if they had known we were whites they would have received us differently, and thought it best to let them pass if they would, and enter their town by daylight, when they could see who we were. Their pow-wow continued all night, but they must have kept near together, as our Indians stole eleven of their horses without discovery, which I made them return. The next morning I entered the town with Lieutenant Case, in advance of the force, to convince them that we came as friends. We found but five or six people there. I soon convinced them of our friendship, and they sent out for their braves. Over one hundred armed warriors straggled into the town within an hour, but their women only began to come in just as we were leaving. There had evidently been some expedition on foot either against the Delawares or Kickapoos. I told them the reason of my coming; that their Great Father looked upon his red children alike; that I would meet them and their agent, if they thought it proper, at some convenient point, where they could exchange the stolen horses, and renew their old friendship. Strike Axe was the principal chief present. He assured me that Che-to-pah had gone, as agreed on, to Fort Gibson, to get the Delawares' ponies from the rebel Osages, but desired me to give up their ponies then, and when Che-to-pah returned they would send up the ones stolen by the Osages of the south. This I declined doing, and suggested that as soon as Che-to-pah returned they should all come up to Neosho, with their agent, and have a council with us.

They came, as agreed, on the 25th of May, but did not bring the horses, as they said that the rebel Osages refused to give them up. We wished to get them to join the 2d Indian regiment, then being raised by Colonel Ritchie, and, by having them side with us, prevent any mischief the rebels might induce them to commit on our defenceless southern border. But the eighteen horses in the hands of the Delawares stood in the way, and by their own consent until they returned the same number. I finally prevailed on the Delawares to give these up, providing the Osages enter the service of the United States government with the other loyal Indians, Mr. Elder and myself giving an order on

Colonel Ritchie (which he accepted) to turn over to the Delawares eighteen of the first contraband horses which should come into his possession.

Since this affair there has been no trouble between the refugee Indians of the Wichita agency in Kansas and other tribes. For this I look upon the southern Kickapoos as the cause, they having stolen from the southern tribes and run to the north several hundred ponies, the majority of them belonging to Indians true and loyal to our government. Out of two hundred and four fugitive Indians from the country around Fort Cobb, fifty-four warriors were mustered into the service of the United States. Some twenty of their friends joined them when in the neighborhood of Fort Gibson, and came to Kansas with our retreating army. They bring from home the news that the tribes of this agency only await the coming of our army to prove their loyalty. Of the truth of this I have no doubt. They will join any side but that on which the Texans fight. They are destitute in every respect. I have little means of knowing the condition those are in who remain, but should judge, from the appearance of the Indians from there who joined the expedition, that any change would be a god-send to them. My communication with them is through Delaware interpreters entirely. With the exception of the Choctaws and Chickasaws, I regard the southern tribes as generally true to the government. The rebel regiment of D. N. McIntosh, and one or two companies under Chilly McIntosh, constitute the rebel element of the Creeks. Few of these men will ever be forgiven by the loyal Creeks.

With proper usage the country need never fear that any of the refugee Indians will become our enemies. They have too many injuries to avenge. Their conquerors have fought each other in drunken revels over their women, and slain them, after gratifying their lusts. Their children have been butchered, and the leaders of these rebels know that for them there is no forgiveness. Sam Berryhill, a Creek half-breed, was killed last spring by a Choctaw captain on account of one of the women taken from Opothleyoholo, and many instances might be named of a similar character. The refugee Indians know these things. They have no room for any other feeling than intense hatred for such enemies, and if the officers of our government do their duty, there is not the remotest danger of these refugees becoming our enemies. But the war is creating a spirit of license. Where our citizens are in the habit of taking vengeance into their own hands, the Indians may follow the example. Should they do this, official position will be no protection from their hatred; and government cannot be too careful in the present crisis in preventing imposition on the Indians.

I assisted in furnishing subsistence to the refugees in Kansas until June 31, when I left Le Roy, in compliance with your direction, to join the Indian expedition, then on the way to Fort Gibson, under command of Colonel William Weer. For the particulars of that expedition I refer you to the report of H. W. Martin and myself, now in your hands. Enclosed you will find an order from General James G. Blunt in regard to the removal of the Indian families to their homes. I start to-morrow for Fort Scott, Kansas, to overtake the second Indian expedition, commanded by General Blunt in person. There is much in this report that is not confined to the Wichitas, and I do not know that it is in place in an annual report of mine; but having acted as special agent since June, and had to do with different tribes, is my excuse for the error, if such it is.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.

Colonel WILLIAM G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

CAMP ON COX'S CREEK, NEUTRAL LAND,

September 28, 1862.

SIR: Your attention has been called in our former reports to the refugees from the Cherokee nation who, on account of the destruction and scarcity of subsistence among them, were compelled to follow our army for food. We have, for convenience in issuing rations, organized them into companies of one hundred each, and there are fifteen of these companies, some of them more than full, and this estimate receives constant addition from fresh arrivals.

We have taken charge of these fugitives, receiving their rations from the army supplies, and issuing to each company their share, thus coming as near an equal distribution as possible. Besides these, there are over two hundred refugees near Fort Scott, all of whom are in a deplorable condition. The fugitives at this camp, having come from the neighborhood of Cowskin prairie on a forced night march with the 2d regiment Indian Home-Guards, are suffering with pneumonia and bilious fevers.

All the available forces of the 1st and 2d Indian regiments camped here have gone with the command of Colonel Cloud to attack a large body of rebels moving upon Humboldt. The surgeons have also gone. We have employed Dr. David Palmer to attend the sick among the refugees. Their sufferings are only exceeded by those so familiar to you last winter among the fugitives on the Verdigris and Neosho rivers. Dr. Ritchie, of the 2d Indian regiment, has very kindly placed his medicines at our disposal for their relief, and should the weather continue mild a few days, their condition may be made comparatively comfortable. We have conferred with General Blunt upon the propriety of taking these Indians to the Neosho, but it will not be prudent to do anything like this until the rebels now moving up that river are driven back. It seems to be his intention to return them to their homes immediately. We informed him of the nature of your order in regard to their remaining in Kansas at present, and now think that he will not attempt the removal of any of the refugees in Kansas until their country is conquered and they can be protected.

Very respectfully, your obedient servants,

E. H. CARRUTH,
United States Indian Agent.
H. W. MARTIN,
Special Indian Agent.

WILLIAM G. COFFIN, Esq.,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

No. 32.

WASHINGTON, D. C., September 1, 1862.

SIR: As the condition of the Indian tribes in the southern superintendency, now under my charge, has grown out of the present rebellion, and most, if not all, of them having made treaties with the rebels, and most, if not all, of them having braves or warriors in arms against the United States government, which will very much impose, if not absolve, the government from its obligation under existing treaty stipulations, and the fact that it is well known to all who have been in reach of correct information that the policy of hostility between the two parties—the Union and the rebels—is of a character so malignant and deadly that a generation must pass away before it can be healed, therefore economy as well as humanity, will demand their separation; and hence the making of new treaties with all these tribes at an early day will be indispensable; and justice

to those unfortunate people, as well as to the government, makes the character and provisions of such contemplated treaties a matter of the greatest solicitude to all of us who are concerned and engaged in the Indian service. These, I hope, will be deemed sufficient reasons for calling your attention to the subject at this time,

I would, therefore, most respectfully suggest that, whilst the rebelling of a large portion of most of these tribes abrogates treaty obligations and places them at our mercy, the very important fact should not be forgotten that the government first wholly failed to keep its treaty stipulations with those people, and in protecting them, by withdrawing all the troops from the forts in the Indian Territory, and leaving them at the mercy of the rebels. It is also a well-known fact that self-preservation in many instances compelled them to make the best terms they could with the rebels, and that such has been the case is abundantly proven by the joining of a very large portion of them with our army as soon as a sufficient force of the same had penetrated into their country and made it safe for them to do so. I have availed myself of every opportunity of getting information in regard to this very important point, and from all that I have been able to learn I have not the least doubt that, had the government kept a sufficient military force in the Indian Territory, and protected them from the raids of rebels and enemies, (as it was bound by treaties to do,) they would have been as loyal as any other people similarly situated.

If the opportunity now or soon to present itself for making new treaties with those Indians is properly and wisely improved, great good may result to the Indians, the government, and the country generally; and I beg leave to make the following suggestions in regard to the general features of those treaties: Let the treaties provide that the Indians shall take their lands in severalty, and wholly abandon the policy of holding them in common, as what is everybody's business is nobody's business, and what is everybody's property is nobody's property, does not work well with white men, much less with Indians, whose habits of indolence and idleness are well known; and having no homes or property that they can call their own, the incentive to make improvements of a permanent character are too small to be felt by an Indian. Let the treaties also provide for the survey of all the Indian reservations valuable for agricultural purposes, and after the Indians make their selections, open up the balance to sale and settlement by whites, and, from the fertility of the soil and the salubrity of the climate of the Indian Territory, I have no doubt but that it would settle up with great rapidity.

I am aware that it has been, and perhaps now is, in contemplation to concentrate the Indians in the States further north in the Indian Territory; but in my humble opinion, that would be bad policy for the government and still worse for the Indians, for the reason that it would require the presence of a large military force to keep order and quiet amongst them, in consequence of their liability of coming in contact and conflict together by committing depredations upon each other's property, and particularly in regard to stock cattle, mules, ponies, and horses, which is almost unavoidable amongst a savage people who are living in close contact, and leading the roving, vagabond life as they do. Whilst, on the other hand, if much the largest portion of the Indian Territory was settled up by an enterprising and industrious white population, and the Indians holding freeholds in their own right, and seeing the thrift and comfort of their industrious white neighbors, and would naturally feel a powerful incentive to follow their example, and thus many of them would ultimately become civilized and make good citizens; and even before their civilization takes place, by having a large population of whites amongst them, no military force would be required in their midst; or if any, it might be a small one, as in a case of difficulty (which would rarely occur) the white population could furnish sufficient numbers of re-enforcements to put it down. But whilst the Indians are crowded together, and their

tribal connexions are continued, no very great progress in civilization, by any means as yet devised, can reasonably be looked for; and the great mortality that is and has been for many years past so rapidly diminishing those unfortunate people will continue unabated, and unless some more successful policy can be adopted for their civilization and improvement, their early extinction cannot be so very deeply regretted by either the philanthropist or the statesman, as their present mode of life makes them of no use to society, the government, or themselves; their lives are aimless, worthless, and useless to themselves, or anybody else, with no object in view but to linger out a miserable existence.

The Indian country is too good a country to be entirely dedicated to so worthless a purpose, while if the course which I have indicated should be adopted, the life and character of many of the Indians might be very materially changed for the better in a very few years, and a portion of them at least rescued from utter extinction and oblivion, and the Indian Territory would soon become one of the most prosperous and powerful States in the Union.

The proceeds of the sale of the lands not taken by the Indians, together with the annuities due them under former treaty stipulations, would furnish an ample fund to establish manual labor schools for them, aid them in starting in agricultural life, provide them with agricultural implements, enable them to build houses, and promote their civilization and comfort in every way that experience has yet shown to be practicable, and also pay all expenses of survey and location, without any additional expense to the government. All of which is herewith respectfully submitted.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

Hon. CHARLES E. MIX,

Acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Leavenworth, Kansas, November 10, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith, for your information, copies of communications that have passed between myself and the Cherokee refugee Indians, now in camp at Dry Wood, on the neutral lands, twelve miles south of Fort Scott.

I visited these Indians on the 31st day of October last, and found them in a very destitute condition. I furnished them with a supply of provisions, and medicines for their sick, to relieve their immediate wants. I explained to them the great advantages, to both themselves and the government, in concentrating and moving all the southern refugee Indians to the Sac and Fox reservation, where they could be comfortably located, and fed and clothed with less expense than anywhere else in Southern Kansas, on account of the scarcity of provisions, caused by shortness of crops. But it appears that General Blunt has informed them that his army is about penetrating the Indian Territory, and, in case that he should be successful in holding the same, promised them that they should be permitted to return to their homes very soon and receive all necessary protection.

They are daily expecting to receive further orders from General Blunt, and therefore decided to remain on their own—the neutral—lands, or where they now are. In case they should be disappointed in being returned to their homes this fall by the army of General Blunt, they have agreed to move to the Sac and Fox reservation, to which place the remainder of the southern refugee Indians are now being moved.

In the mean time I made arrangements to have these Cherokee refugees, who number nearly two thousand, provided with the necessaries of life, and to make them as comfortable as the limited means at my command would allow.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

CAMP DRY WOOD, *Kansas, October 31, 1862.*

BRETHREN: I have visited your camp, as superintendent of Indian affairs, to look into your condition, your wants, wishes, and necessities, and to afford you all the assistance in my power. I am acting under the authority of your Great Father at Washington—the President of the United States—and under instructions from the Secretary of the Interior and Commissioner of Indian Affairs. I propose to furnish you with provisions and clothing, so as to make you as comfortable as your condition and the means at my command will enable me to do.

As the number of the southern refugee Indians, who are now being fed and clothed by the government, is very large, and the amount of money appropriated for their support rather limited, it is deemed necessary to use the most rigid economy; and in order to accomplish that object, and supply your necessary wants with the least expense possible, the department has decided and instructed me to remove all the southern refugee Indians to the Sac and Fox reservation. The Creek refugee Indians are now being moved to the latter place.

Should you conclude to comply with these instructions from the department, in moving to the Sac and Fox agency, I will furnish wagons and teams, to haul the sick and feeble and all of those who are unable to walk, and get you the best location on said reservation that can be found, and make you as comfortable as the means in my reach will admit of.

As soon as it is considered safe and prudent to restore you to your own homes I will, in like manner, furnish you with the necessary transportation.

It is very important that you should make an early decision, as the weather is now fine, the roads good, and everything favorable for moving. Every effort should be made in getting into quarters as soon as possible, as winter is close at hand.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.
The CHEROKEE REFUGEE INDIANS,
In camp near this place.

CAMP DRY WOOD, *Kansas, October 31, 1862.*

SIR: The undersigned committee, appointed by the Cherokee refugee Indians to confer with you with regard to their wants, wishes, and necessities, beg leave most respectfully to reply to a communication this day received from you.

You say you come with instructions from the Secretary of the Interior and Commissioner of Indian Affairs to look into the condition of the refugee Indians; under which instructions you propose to furnish the refugees provisions and

clothing, of which things, after looking into their condition, you no doubt found them greatly to need.

No doubt you also found that those refugees, whom we at this time represent, are exposed to the inclemency of the weather from the want of tents or other covering, thereby generating disease and death. We believe it was not the design of our Great Father at Washington when he, through his officers of the army, invited them to come within their lines, and promised that they should be amply protected and provided for, that the suffering and want you have found among them should occur, and we are glad to hope that through you, his representative, the sufferings of the Cherokee refugees are to be mitigated, if not wholly ended.

We are well aware that the number of the refugees the general government has to provide for and maintain is large, and the expense great. But, sir, is all this to be counted with the lives of the Cherokee woman and children? We all know our great and magnanimous government makes no account of cost, that they may be just or fulfil a promise. Having the strongest faith that it is the design of government to be just to those who have fled to the government for protection, and that it is not the intention of government to do anything that would bring upon them a greater amount of suffering than they now feel, we, in behalf of the Cherokee refugees, most respectfully decline to be removed to the Sac and Fox reservation. It is the wish of the refugees, if they cannot immediately go to their own homes, to remain upon their own lands, or where they now are.

Most respectfully, your obedient servants,

L. W. HILDERBRAND,
JAMES WATERS,
SIKIKI,
JOSEPH DUBAL,
Committee.

Hon. WILLIAM G. COFFIN,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Southern Superintendency.

No. 33.

LEAVENWORTH, Kansas, February 10, 1862.

SIR: You are hereby appointed an agent of the government of the United States to visit such tribes in the Indian Territory, west of Missouri and Arkansas, as you can safely reach, for the purpose of ascertaining the condition of said tribes, and especially the extent of their loyalty or disloyalty to the government of the United States.

You are authorized to assure the Indians you may visit of the friendly disposition towards them of the people and the government of the United States; that they are disposed to abide by and carry out all the treaty stipulations entered into with them, and that nothing has prevented this from being done during the past year, as heretofore, except the hostile attitude adopted by the people on their eastern and southern borders, united with a portion of their own tribes.

You may also say to such of them as have been induced by evil counsel to take up arms against their Great Father, the President, and his people, that although much aggrieved at the wickedness and ingratitude of their course, yet that, in consideration of the circumstances by which they have been surrounded, their Great Father is disposed to pardon their transgressions if they will now

lay down their arms and return to their allegiance to that government which has so long exercised a protecting care over them.

You are yourself fully aware of the terrible consequences that must befall these people should they continue to act with the enemies of the Union in their efforts for the destruction of a government the best the world ever saw, and which government is as necessary for their security and happiness as it is for the white children of their Great Father. And in giving you this appointment it is expected that you will use this knowledge, as well as the great influence which your excellent character has given you with the various Indian tribes, to induce them to remain quietly at home, and not to engage with the enemies of your country.

You may also assure these people that should they adopt the course you advise, their Great Father will send his army to protect them from his enemies.

For your services you will be paid a reasonable compensation for your time, and your personal expenses.

Your obedient servant,

WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

BAPTISTE PEORIA,
Leavenworth, Kansas.

No. 34.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
St. Joseph, July 24, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor herewith to transmit a letter from Agent Colton of the 30th ultimo, enclosing a communication from Baptiste Peoria, reporting the results of his mission as special agent to visit and observe the state of feeling among the several Indian tribes residing west of Missouri and Arkansas.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. B. BRANCH,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

OSAGE RIVER AGENCY, *June 30, 1862.*

DEAR SIR: Enclosed you will find the report of Baptiste Peoria, special agent of the United States to visit the Cherokee Indians. As soon as Baptiste returned in the spring, I reported with him to the general commanding in this department, at Fort Leavenworth, full particulars of the result of his mission.

Truly yours, &c..

G. A. COLTON,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. H. B. BRANCH.

PAOLA, *Kansas*, May 1, 1862.

SIR: I desire to report through you to the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs the result of my recent visit to the several Indian tribes residing west of Missouri and Arkansas. In the somewhat difficult mission with which I was intrusted I endeavored to proceed with caution, with celerity, and with as much certainty as the state of the country would admit, to ascertain the true condition of the various Indian tribes, the extent of their loyalty or disloyalty to the government of the United States, and to give them such assurances of friendship and protection as I was authorized by the honorable Commissioner, in behalf of the government of the United States, to offer them. I found the whole country, as might have been expected, in a very troublous, disturbed condition—in fact, a reign of lawlessness, violence, and terror existing. Suspicion had taken the place of confidence. Spies were watching during daytime, and hired assassins during night, to pick off those whom neither money could buy nor threats silence. Emissaries from the rebel confederacy, with treason in their hearts and lies on their lips, with a bribe in one hand and a threat in the other, have been busy among them for a long time, seducing them by the glitter of false promises from loyalty to their country, and culminating at last in the blackest of treason. Even the agents of the government, while fattening on its bounty, with pockets filled with its gold, have been equally industrious in sowing the seeds of treason. These emissaries and agents united in assuring the Indians that the United States government would take their negroes and ponies from them, burn their houses, and drive them from the country; that they would get no more money; but, on the other hand, if they would make common cause with the south, they should have money and lands without stint, and be protected in the possession of negroes and all other property. Statements like these, indorsed by the agents of the government, came to them with the full weight of authority. That the poor Indian, who for years has received whatever has fallen from the lips of these agents as gospel-truth, been educated to respect and obey them, and who cannot reason with unerring certainty from cause to effect—that he should have listened and believed is nothing strange; and in proof of all this they were pointed to the course of the federal armies in Missouri. Influenced by considerations mainly of those enumerated, a large majority of the various tribes living in the Indian Territory are open and avowed secessionists. John Ross, when he heard that there was a general disturbance in the country, called a great council of the Creeks, Choctaws, Seminoles, Chickasaws, Wichitas, Caches, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Delawares, Quapaws, Osages, and Senecas, to take into consideration what courses they ought to take. The council were unanimous in their opinion and determination to remain neutral. This was early in the spring of 1861. In the fall of the same year Albert Pike called a general council of the same tribes, to meet at Talloqua, and, in order to secure their attendance, stated that John Ross was to make a speech. Prior to this time he had managed, by bribes and threats, and a judicious distribution of appointments in the confederate army, to secure most of the Choctaw, Chickasaw, and Creek chiefs. He sent Dorn, late United States Indian agent, to notify the Osages, Quapaws, Senecas, and Shawnees, that there was to be a council at Talloqua, and that Ross was going to talk; at the same time to tell that the United States government was breaking up; that they would get no more money, and that they were about to send an army to take their negroes and drive them from the country, and pointed to Missouri in proof of it. When the council met at Talloqua, instead of Ross, the council was opened by Pike, who told them "We are here to protect our property and to save our country; if we don't fight we shall lose it; the north will take from us our negroes and our land. Those who go with the north can't stay here another night; and I have come here to see how many are going with the north. If you go with the south, we will send an army here and protect you; but if you

go with the north, you must leave." Then Ross took wampum and went over to Pike and shook hands with him; he was afraid to say anything—there were so many opposed to him he was afraid of being killed. A good many of the Indians complained because of the decision of the council; that they were compelled to dig up the hatchet and fight their Great Father, after they had agreed to remain neutral. When Pike heard of this he had some of them arrested. Opothleyoholo said he would have nothing to do with it. When he returned home he called a council of the Creeks, and told them that the chiefs up at Talloqua had been bought; he reminded them that a long time ago they had made peace with their Great Father and agreed not to fight any more, and warned them over and over again that bad white men were getting them into trouble; that they had agreed to remain neutral, but they had taken the hatchet and gone over to the other side, and for his part he was not in. The majority of the Creeks were opposed to him; they then commenced quarrelling and fighting. The Seminoles, Wichitas, Caches, Kickapoos, and Delawares, and some of the Creeks joined Opothleyoholo, and, after two or three fights, were obliged to retreat north. While on their way north they suffered a great deal; a good many were frozen to death, especially the women and children. When they arrived at Humboldt they were protected by the government. There are a good many left behind who are loyal, who will go over to the north as soon as the Union army gets there. The Osages are most all Union Indians. A part of the Clamos and Black Dog bands are secesh; these were influenced by agents and traders living among them. They were promised large payments of money last fall and spring, but did not get any. I told them they would never get any from the secessionists; that they were deceived. I think most of them can be got back by explaining these things to them. The secessionists scared them; told them they could not get north; they would be driven back and killed. I told them if they would not take up arms against their Great Father, they could travel all over the north; that their Great Father had told me to say to them that he would faithfully fulfil all his treaty obligations towards them; that nothing had prevented this being done but their attitude of hostility to the government. They said they were glad to see me, and to hear what I had said; it was different from that which had been told them. The secession forces are distributed about like this: a Cherokee by the name of Stanwaite, together with a white man by the name of Coffee, have been occupying that portion of the Cherokee country along the line of Arkansas and Missouri and the southern line of Kansas for some six months. Stanwaite was upon the neutral lands last March, threatening and driving off settlers, and burning their houses. Coffee has a scouting company of two or three hundred with which he watches the line. Some time in April Stanwaite learned of his scouts that there was a force of federal soldiers at Carthage, in Missouri, some sixty miles distant; he then retreated some thirty-five miles further south, on the other side of Cowskin river to what is called Cowskin prairie. While stationed there a small company of Union troops came over. He then retreated back to Maysville. When the troops left he followed them back toward Carthage, somewhere in the edge of Missouri, overtook them, and after a short skirmish was driven back to Maysville, on the line between Arkansas and the Cherokee country. About the 1st of May Stanwaite and Coffee learned that the United States soldiers had left the southern and western part of Missouri. They then moved back to Cowskin prairie, taking a couple of Union Seneca Indians prisoners; after taking their horses they let them go. The Cherokees are the most powerful tribe in the Indian Territory, and the smaller tribes are afraid of them. Stanwaite and Coffee are now watching the line between Kansas and the Cherokee country. Whenever a force moves down into that country they retreat down to Fort Gibson, where they claim to have large forces, some five or six thousand, composed in part of Texans and Arkansans. The country between the Neosho, Grand river, and the Verdi-

gris is excellent for pasturing, has plenty of wood and water, and is the only desirable route over which the expedition can move to reach Fort Gibson.

In concluding my report, which has become tediously lengthy, permit me to suggest that it is only necessary, in order to persuade the great majority of disaffected Indians to return to their allegiance, to convince them that they have been deceived; that the United States government will protect them in the possession of all their property; that the soldiers composing the expedition are careful to avoid jayhawking of every kind. They will then see for themselves that they have been deceived, and will throw down their arms and return to their allegiance. I have succeeded beyond my expectations, and I believe the result will be found in a returning allegiance, and a much better state of feeling than has existed for some time towards the government of the United States.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

BAPTISTE ^{his} PEORIA.
_{mark.}

G. A. COLTON, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

DAKOTA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 35.

YANCTON, DAKOTA TERRITORY,
Executive Office, October 8, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following annual report of the condition of Indian affairs within the superintendency of Dakota for the year ending September 30, 1862.

Considering the gigantic rebellion which to-day convulses the nation, and the evil influence which the fact itself of war has exerted over the various tribes who are scattered along the frontier, and the outbreaks which have occurred in the different States and Territories, I think I may justly and with propriety report that the general condition of Indian affairs has been reasonably satisfactory within the limits of Dakota.

While we have not enjoyed absolute quiet and perfect immunity from savage depredations, yet we have passed the year without any very serious outbreak. Our settlements in Southern Dakota have suffered during the past summer from a few scattered bands of thieving Indians who have been prowling about, more intent on plunder than blood.

Two of our citizens, Judge J. B. Amidon and son, were killed by the Indians in their corn-field on the 24th day of August. The judge was one of our earliest and most highly respected settlers, having located at Sioux Falls some Indians where they lay concealed awaiting an opportunity to steal horses, and four years since. I am inclined to think that they came unexpectedly upon the that, to prevent a detection of their hiding place, the Indians shot both Mr. Amidon and son.

The Indians who have been committing depredations upon our settlers are believed to belong to those annuity tribes living upon the Minnesota river.

It would seem to me that the only way to render efficient protection to the settlers of Southeastern Dakota will be by the establishment of a permanent military post on the Big Sioux river, and having the place garrisoned by a cavalry force.

The valley of the Sioux, a most beautiful, rich, and inviting section of country, cannot and will not be settled up until the government gives ample assur-

ance that the settlers are to have protection to life and property. This can only be done by the erection and maintenance of a military post at or in the neighborhood of Sioux Falls. Such a post would give protection to Southwestern Minnesota, Northwestern Iowa, and Southeastern Dakota.

A detachment of the Dakota cavalry was stationed at Sioux Falls, but after the reception of the news of the terrible and appalling massacre of men, women, and children in Minnesota, the boldness of the Indian attacks upon large towns, the appearance of the savages about the falls, and the murder of Judge Amidon and son, the settlers, fearing an attack from a large force, withdrew, under the protection of the cavalry, to the settlements upon the Missouri river. After the place was abandoned, the Indians came in and burned the houses.

The question now is, Shall those few settlers who have endured the privations and hardships incident to the extreme frontier, who have located there, and have tried in good faith to make homes for themselves and families, be compelled, by the neglect of the government in not giving them protection, to abandon their claims?

Justice to our settlers, and sound public policy, demand that the advanced line of settlement and civilization should not be withdrawn and abandoned.

I have just received the annual report of Mr. Henry W. Reed, the United States Indian agent of the Blackfeet nation. I learned from Mr. Reed that the condition of affairs in that agency is very satisfactory. The Indians are quiet, peaceful, and contented.

The various tribes composing the Blackfeet nation, embracing the Blackfeet, Bloods, Piegans, and Gros Ventres, subsist almost entirely upon the products of the chase. This mode of living is becoming every year more precarious. The footprints of immigrants, which the reports of new gold mines in Dakota and Washington Territories now multiply by thousands, will soon decrease and drive off those immense herds of buffaloes which have hitherto furnished subsistence for tens of thousands of the redmen of the prairies. This fact should induce the Indian department to take the necessary steps to localize the Indian, to wean him from his predatory habits, to teach him to rely upon the cultivation of the soil instead of the fruits of the hunt.

Mr. Reed's recommendation in relation to the establishment of a grain farm, I most cordially approve. The propriety of such a step, and the necessity of educating the Blackfeet in agricultural pursuits, is too obvious to require comment.

I regret to inform you that the state of affairs within the Upper Missouri agency is not satisfactory. The various bands of Sioux connected with Mr. Latta's agency have never been entirely satisfied with the "Harney treaty." Their discontent has yearly increased. The agent reports them uneasy, restless, and threatening hostilities. It was with difficulty that Mr. Latta could induce some of the tribes to receive their goods and presents. Bear's Rib, one of the Uncapapa chiefs, told the agent that he desired to remain at peace with the whites, but that many of his tribe were not friendly, and that he feared, if he accepted the annuities, that he would be killed by his own people, who were hostile and opposed to receiving them. He finally consented to receive the goods, saying that he would still trust the Great Father, who had promised protection to those Indians who remained at peace and faithful to their treaty. I regret to state that Bear's Rib's apprehensions were not groundless. A few weeks after the agent left there, the chief was killed by his own people—a victim to his own fidelity to his treaty obligations.

The Rees and Gros Ventres proper, who are about the only tribes belonging to this agency who have been and remain sincerely friendly to the government, are living together in their village on the Missouri river, near Fort Berthold. They have been twice attacked this year by the Sioux, who are hostile towards them because they desire to remain at peace with the whites.

I sent you in September a copy of a speech made by Two Bears, one of the

chiefs of the lower Yanktonais. He complains to the agent, Mr. Latta, that the Great Father has not complied faithfully with his part of the treaty. He says that those bands who are friendly, and who desire to remain so, were promised aid and protection against those tribes who are hostile, and who are intent upon war with the whites and those tribes friendly towards the whites.

I believe that Two Bears faithfully represents the state of feeling among the Indians attached to the agency in charge of Mr. Latta. It does certainly seem that the government will not be acting in good faith towards those Indians, unless prompt and efficient measures are taken to place a sufficient number of troops in that section of our Territory to awe into subjection the vicious tribes, who have already committed acts of hostility against the whites and the friendly-disposed bands, and who now threaten war, and are endeavoring to unite all the tribes against the United States government.

The great number of immigrants who now pass up the Missouri river in quest of the new gold fields tends to excite the prejudices of the Indian, and to alarm him with apprehension that his hunting grounds are to be invaded, and that he too, perhaps, will soon be removed to other and distant lands.

The altered condition of the state of affairs in the Upper Missouri country, the great number of whites who pass and repass through the Indian country, and the restless, dissatisfied feelings of the Sioux, all foretell trouble, and, finally, a general Indian war, unless the government takes the proper precautionary measures to preserve and enforce peace. I would most respectfully, but earnestly, recommend that the attention of the War Department be called to the pressing, imperative necessity of the establishment of at least two military posts upon the Missouri river—one at Fort Benton, the other within the Upper Missouri agency at Berthold, or near the mouth of Milk river.

I do not believe that peace can much longer be maintained in that section of Dakota without a sufficient force of United States troops to uphold and sustain the dignity, authority, and power of the national government.

I am well aware of the great demands upon the government and the pressing military necessities of the country. I would not press this application for troops did I not know the importance of it, and the economy of preventing, by timely preparation, what will become an expensive and disastrous border Indian war unless the proper means are now taken to counteract and pacify the present increasing elements of discontent which constantly threaten to break out in actual hostilities.

I have twice visited the Yankton Sioux agency, located at Greenwood, during the past summer, and take great pleasure in commending the management of Walter A. Burleigh, the United States Indian agent in charge there. Mr. Burleigh has added largely to the area of land in cultivation, and has been very fortunate and successful in his influence over the upper bands of the Yanktons. The old chiefs, Strike-a ree, Mad Bull, and Smutty Bear, at the head of what are usually known as the lower bands, have had in cultivation for several years fine fields of corn, and have taught their people the benefits of agricultural labor. The upper bands, having younger and more restless chiefs, have been averse to labor, and seemed unwilling to give up their roaming habits. They clung to the excitement of the chase, and preferred to depend for a livelihood upon the precarious and often scanty results of their accustomed hunts to cultivating the soil and subsisting upon the products of the farm.

Mr. Burleigh has now succeeded in locating them. He has built a house for each of these chiefs, namely: Pretty Boy, Medicine Cow, Little Swan, and Feather-in-the-ear; he has also opened a farm for each band. The crops are excellent, and never before have the Yanktons had such a prospect of abundance to commence the winter with. Some unprincipled men, who are too often to be found on the frontier hanging around Indian agencies to pander to the vices of

the bands and make money by trading them liquor, have endeavored to make trouble with the Yanctons and prejudice them against their agent by false and malicious stories.

These efforts have reacted: the Indians have found out that the agent is their true friend, and that he has labored faithfully for their advancement and welfare. This class of unscrupulous men have also discovered that Mr. Burleigh is a man of firmness and decision of character, that he is not to be trifled with, and that he will not allow the liquor traffic to be carried on with the Yanctons, and the Indians to be fleeced out of their money and goods received from the government.

The seven bands have now large fields in cultivation, and each year they learn more and more of the arts of the husbandman. They seem to appreciate the advantages of labor, are desirous of having stock of their own, and some are becoming quite proficient as tillers of the soil.

I found on visiting the Ponca agency that the agent, Mr. Hoffman, had accomplished very much in the way of improvements within the past year. He has added to the area of land for cultivation one hundred and fifty acres, making altogether for farming purposes between four and five hundred acres.

The Poncas have this year raised three hundred acres of corn, which has yielded well, and their prospect for subsistence the coming winter is quite favorable. Mr. Hoffman has built for the chiefs and headmen quite a number of good, comfortable houses.

The work upon the school-house was progressing finely, and preparations were making for the erection of a dwelling-house for the agent.

The Poncas are poorly supplied with horses, the Sioux having robbed them of full half their horses some two years since, on account of which loss the Poncas have not been able to go out any great distance on a hunt. But this summer the buffaloes were in close to the agency, and the Indians started out up the Niobrara river and had a very successful hunt, supplying themselves with large quantities of meat, and securing many buffalo skins with which to make lodges, the want of which they had begun to feel severely.

For more full information of the state of affairs at the agency, and the improvements made, and the progress of the Poncas in agricultural pursuits, I would most respectfully refer you to the full and detailed report of the agent.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. JAYNE,

Governor and Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

B.—No. 36.

BLACKFEET AGENCY,
Dakota Territory, October 1, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to present the following as my first annual report of the Blackfeet Indian agency. After having secured the force necessary to carry on the farm connected with the agency, and made at St. Louis the purchases necessary for their subsistence, I met the steamer Spread Eagle at St. Joseph, which was to convey us to our destination, and took passage accordingly. From misinformation as to the time the boat would start, and not getting any information as to the condition and necessities of the farm till within a day or two of the time of starting, I was but illy prepared to secure a proper outfit. We, however, on the 17th of May, found ourselves, accompanied by some three other boats, afloat, bound for the Upper Missouri.

We had, on the whole, a pleasant and successful trip, rendered pleasant and,

safe especially by the courtesy and special care of the commander, Charles Chouteau, and his officers. We reached Fort Benton with a boat larger than was supposed could ever get that far up the Missouri on the 21st of June, having a large amount of freight, and from one hundred to one hundred and fifty passengers. We may here remark that our success, no doubt, was owing largely to the unusual high waters of the season, the Missouri and tributaries being higher than ever known before. Before getting near our destination we learned that the Piegiens and Gros Ventres tribes of the Blackfeet agency were at variance, and that the Gros Ventres would meet us and demand their goods below Fort Benton, probably at the mouth of Milk river. We, however, passed through the country without seeing or hearing anything special of them. At Fort Benton we found a few Indians, but nearly all were off to the north on their hunting grounds. As soon as possible we sent out messengers to get them to come in to receive their annuities. An express was sent out specially to the Gros Ventres' camp, but, on reaching the place, they had just left, and apparently scattered out in different directions, and no one could conjecture where they were gone to. I may here remark that with all the efforts made I have not as yet seen one of the principal men of the Gros Ventres tribe.

About the middle of July some one hundred and twenty principal men of the other tribes came to Fort Benton to see their agent to talk over matters in general. The tenor of their speeches was kind and in every sense respectful towards the government and its agents. They manifested some little apprehension from seeing so many white men in their country, lest there might be some design of getting their lands from them, which they could not consent to, as this had been their home as well as that of their fathers, and they hoped to make it the place of their graves and the home of their children. We assured them that there was no such intention on the part of their Great Father; that the whites now had by far more land than they could cultivate or knew what to do with. We had a very pleasant council; and after distributing a few presents, mostly of provisions and tobacco, they started back to their camp apparently highly pleased. Their design was then to go to the north soon, one hundred and fifty miles or so, make a medicine lodge, kill some buffalo, and come in to the payment as soon as possible. On the 20th of August I came to Fort Benton; found most of the Piegiens already, within a few miles of the place. I also found several hundred of the Crow Indians near the fort, on the south side of the Missouri, professedly to trade and to make friends with the Blackfeet. This was a bold, as well as hazardous step on the part of the Crows, as they and the Blackfeet had not been on friendly terms for a long time. I feared the results, as some of the Crows had, only a short time since, in company, as was supposed, with the Gros Ventres, committed depredations, and especially as the Blackfeet had only just finished a long scalp dance over a Crow that they had killed. I thought it inopportune as a time to make friends, yet I hoped for the best. The principal men of the Piegiens, who were mostly interested, seemed determined to receive the Crows kindly, and did so, and by restraining the hot blood made finally what they termed a good peace. I hope it may prove so, indeed. On the 23d we found nearly all the Piegiens on hand; the Blackfeet, with many more than had ever been at a payment before, there too; and the Bloods nearly to a man. Altogether they presented a fine appearance, indeed, on the broad, open plain around the fort.

There must have been, in the aggregate, not far from 9,000 Indians together. There were, according to the best count we could make, Piegiens 450 lodges, of the Bloods 437, and Blackfeet 204, making a total of some 1,091 lodges, and, as they average generally eight or a little over to a lodge, would make about 9,000 souls. On Monday, the 25th, we commenced making the distribution, having the head of every lodge in a ring, the principal men or chiefs near the centre, the goods being prepared for them in suitable positions. We then gave

to every man according to his claim, after getting through with the usual speeches on such an occasion. On Tuesday we distributed to the Bloods, and on Wednesday to the Blackfeet, all in the same manner, apparently to their very great satisfaction. In a day or so after the payments they were all off again to their hunting grounds.

It was certainly gratifying to see the Indians conduct themselves with so much decorum during the time of their visit and the payment, especially as there were so many of them together, and so many conflicting interests; and then during the stay of a week to have nothing occur but what would accord with the best organized society was certainly surprising as well as highly gratifying. We are glad to say that, except the difference between the Piegans and the Gros Ventres, nothing has occurred during the season to mar the quiet of the country. So far as the Indians are concerned this is the more remarkable, as there have been a large number of whites constantly passing through the country, especially from Fort Benton to the mountains, besides the whites resident in the country, and not a few of both classes are not to be considered the purest spirits the world affords by any means.

Just here allow me to say that we have no doubt there should be, beside others lower down on the Missouri, at least one or two companies of United States soldiers of the right kind stationed at Fort Benton; for, first, the differences of the Indians among themselves would be much more easily arranged if we were prepared to correct as well as advise the erring and the vicious; secondly, there are many whites who are here and through the mountains because they cannot be tolerated in any civilized society. They need care and attention. Besides these, there are others here and passing through who would do well if there was power to enforce such laws as we have, who now do bad frequently. We refer especially to the introduction and sale of liquor in the country.

Then there are, and will be, many passing over this thoroughfare hereafter who must stop in the country for a time, who, if we would have anything like peace and quiet, must be cared for specially; so that I have no doubt it would be a great saving of money in the end, and probably of valuable life, to take, at least, this much precaution at once, say by next spring at furthest.

I have made arrangements to deliver the goods of the Gros Ventres to them at any time during the fall or winter, provided they come to the fort and receive them.

As to the government farm on Sun river, I cannot say that it has been, in my opinion, of any practical value to the Indians whatever. While I do not doubt the intention of the agent being good in its location, yet I think it was a mistake to locate it where it is, especially for the purpose of raising grain. While Sun river is evidently an excellent grazing country, yet I am convinced that the most of it for grain purposes amounts to but a very little. The soil, the overflow of the bottoms, which afford the best land, and the proximity to the mountains, are all against it for purposes of profitable grain raising. This year is undoubtedly an exception, but we shall not, off from what is reported to be 160 acres in cultivation, have the product of more than ten or twelve acres at most.

The Indians do not seem to have received any very encouraging views of farming from the experiment. Indeed, but one, as I learn, viz: Little Dog, the head chief, has tried practical farming at all, and he, from appearance, without much success. His farm, of some eight or ten acres, was some four miles below the government farm, so that of course it was difficult, for him to get aid and support; and feeling insecure so far from whites or his own people he finally left. I think, however, he would try again readily could he be sufficiently encouraged. I doubt not others would also be pleased to do something in that direction could

they be encouraged as to the result. As to the particulars of the farm, I refer you to the report of the head farmer presented with this.

As to the matter of Indian farming, I do not think, among the Blackfeet, that the experiment has really been tried at all, and should hope, as there are evidently selections suitable for farming that could be made, and there is now material on hand to start to advantage, that the matter may yet be fully attended to and carried out. In the selection of the force we have now at the farm, I have tried to get such and only such as would present a proper example to the Indians of morals, industry, and economy, so that example and precept might go together in the lessons given to the Indians at all times. I have now employed: James A. Vail, of Ohio, and family, \$600; W. W. Bixby, of New York, \$240; Joseph Swift, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, \$240.

Respectfully, yours,

HENRY W. REED,
Agent for Blackfeet Indians.

His Excellency Governor W. JAYNE,
Superintendent of Indians of Dakota Territory.

BLACKFEET FARM, August 28, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my first annual report of the condition of the Blackfeet farm. I took possession of the same about the 27th of June, 1862. The farm had been inundated three several times last spring, and the crops were nearly all destroyed. Also a large portion of fence was carried away. Out of sixty acres of corn only five escaped. That is doing well, but will not do as well as it would have done if we had had rain a fortnight since. About three acres of wheat and oats is all the grain of that kind that I can report. It is moderately good. Our potatoes and garden were nearly all destroyed by the high water.

The tools and farming utensils are not all in as proper condition as might be desired, but I hope before next spring's work commences to have everything in good order.

Our stock is comprised of two mules, two horses, nine oxen, five milch cows, eight young cattle, five calves, one bull, and eleven hogs.

I have lost one mule, stolen by Indians, and one horse, lost on the plains or stolen. It is my opinion that all grains, &c., suitable for this latitude, can readily be grown on this farm in favorable seasons. We have about one hundred and eighty acres of land, so reported, under fence. The principal part of it is very good soil, and would be certain to bring fine crops if not overflowed too badly.

Very respectfully,

J. A. VAIL, *Blackfeet Farmer.*

H. W. REED, *Blackfeet Agent.*

PONCA AGENCY, DAKOTA TERRITORY,
September 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report:

I entered upon the discharge of my duties, as agent for the Poncas, on the 1st of June, last year. On the 2d of September following, under the instructions of Colonel H. B. Branch, superintendent of Indian affairs at St. Joseph, Missouri, I left for that place, expecting to return within twenty days. On arriving at Council Bluffs, Iowa, I learned that the rebels had possession of St.

Joseph. I then proceeded to Washington city, and reported to the Hon. Commissioner of Indian Affairs. Business with the department having detained me some weeks, I did not return until in November, too late to report for last year; hence this report will include the operations of this agency from the 1st of June, 1861.

On that date there were no Indians on this reservation, all being down near the Missouri and the mouth of the Niobrara river, some twenty miles distant. Although advised of my arrival, they did not make any move towards coming up until I sent for them. They arrived, so that I held my first council with them on the 10th of June, and distributed the annuity goods on the following day. The whole tribe had, from fear of the different bands of the Sioux, removed, at the close of the winter, to the vicinity of the mouth of the Niobrara, and when, with great reluctance, they obeyed my order to return, they could not be induced to go half a mile above the agency buildings to plant or aid in planting, unless accompanied by my farm laborers; nor would they then go within three hundred yards of the foot of the bluffs, from fear of being fired upon from the tops by the Sioux. They had planted some small patches near the mouth of the river, and it was with difficulty that I finally succeeded in getting them to plant about twenty acres in corn in the farm field.

Having nothing for their subsistence, I next endeavored to get them off on a summer hunt, and after repeated "talks" with them, and protestations that their fears far exceeded the actual danger, and after having procured a visit by two or three professedly friendly Brulés, whom I found at Fort Randall, who told them that those whom they feared had all gone to the northwest for game, I persuaded them to go to the southwest, and, after giving them all the aid in my power, got them off about the 1st of July. They urged, as one great reason against going, the scarcity of horses among them—that they had not one horse to three hunters, not half enough for the chase, even if they were all runners, to say nothing of the number required as pack horses to transport their families and effects. It will be recollected by the department that the Poncas had one hundred horses (more than half they owned) stolen from them by the Sioux in November, 1860. In less than twenty days they commenced straggling back, and begging me for provisions for their women and children, whom they had left on the plains half-starved, they having been unable to procure any game or other food, save the wild turnip, for them. Some of them went to visit the Omahas, others the Pawnees, where they remained until the little corn they had planted produced roasting ears. In the meantime, those who were here subsisted mainly on wild cherries and plums and the wild turnip, and all traded away most of their blankets and other annuity goods for provisions.

On my arrival I found about sixty acres of land, designed for the farm field, had been broken up the year previously, and on about twenty acres of this, without cross-ploughing, for want of the necessary ploughs, the farmer and his assistants had just completed the planting of corn; and on this, as nothing better could be done, the Indians also planted. Although at least two weeks too late, yet with a favorable season a tolerable crop might have been obtained, but from the 1st of June to the 23d of July we had but one very slight rain. As it was, the yield, if allowed to ripen, would not have been five bushels to the acre. It was consumed by the Indians as fast as fit for roasting. I also had planted five acres in beans and five in potatoes: a sickly growth of both was produced, but neither came to maturity, the former withering with the drought, the latter wholly destroyed by bugs.

A contract was made by my predecessor which gave the contractor until June 30, 1861, to break three hundred acres of land. That remaining unbroken on my arrival was completed within the time specified. Owing to the sparsely settled condition of the country and the scarcity of the means required, it is not at

all probable that a contract could have been made to complete the work sooner than it was.

The improvements of this agency, on my taking charge, were as follows: A saw and grist mill; the machinery and frame of building as good as could be desired; the engine, of about thirty-horse power, and the boiler being well set and resting on a stone and cement foundation, and the boiler well enclosed, all in good order; one run of stone for grinding corn, and a good well, furnishing a supply of water. The covering of the mill, including the roof, was of cottonwood boards, unfit for the protection of the property within. The agency buildings consisted of two frame one and one-half story houses, enclosed with cottonwood boards, batted, and shingle roofs, but without inside lining or plastering. One of these, eighteen by thirty-two feet in size, is occupied as a mess-house; the lower story, divided by a board partition into two rooms, is used as kitchen and dining room, and the upper room or attic as a sleeping apartment for employés. The lower room and attic of the other building, sixteen by twenty-six feet in size, I had necessarily to occupy, not only as my office, but as a receptacle for the annuity goods, and for stores and supplies of all kinds, tools, harness, &c., and as sleeping apartments for myself and at no time less than three employés, for either of whom room could hardly be found to make a bed. These buildings having been necessarily constructed, as they were, late in the previous autumn, with nothing but green cottonwood to be obtained, it was without doubt the very best that could be done at the time. There were also six small round log houses, one of which was occupied by the interpreter and his family, the others by the chiefs. These described, together with a small shed for a stable, a light log corral for cattle, and a canvas-covered shed for storing under, and the breaking of about sixty acres, as stated, comprised all the improvements.

In rear of the two agency buildings, which stand parallel with each other, and about eighty feet apart, I had a small piece of land of about one and a half acres, broken up for a vegetable garden, and enclosed the whole with a picket fence six feet in height and three hundred feet on either side.

There being but few logs at the mill, I at once set about getting more, which, having to be got from the islands in the river, were with difficulty obtained, and having lumber sawed for fencing the farm field, and for other purposes. Posts of oak and cedar for this fence, of about three miles in length, had been procured by my predecessor, and the work of putting it up was done under a contract made by him. Upwards of 35,000 feet of lumber was sawed for and used in its construction, and it was completed within six weeks. I then had the timber, lumber, and shingles sawed for a frame shed, twelve feet wide and eighty feet long, for a storeroom, and other purposes, to be placed in rear of and in connexion at the inner corners with the two agency buildings. The shed was completed, well covered with double boarding and shingle roof. Timber and lumber were also sawed, and materials obtained for building shed additions on the two outer sides and rear ends of the agency buildings, and connecting with the shed described; and obtaining the services of a carpenter and other mechanics, I set them at work. Enclosing the farm field rendered it necessary to construct a bridge of about fifty feet in length across a deep ravine, and this I had done. I contracted for the cutting and delivery of two hundred tons of hay, and for the construction of a heavy and sufficiently large cattle corral. Logs were cut and hauled to the mill, from which to saw the timber and lumber required for a barn, to be built before the setting in of winter.

I was without funds to pay employés, or make purchases, and was much embarrassed by the want of teams necessary; but the alternative presented was either to go on and do the work required to be done as fast as possible on credit, or sit still and do nothing, awaiting the receipt of funds, and thereby letting the operations of the agency fall a year behindhand, and taking the risk of losing the

live stock by starvation. Obtaining seed from Iowa, I had about four acres in the farm-field crop ploughed, and sown in winter wheat.

On the 2d of September, as already stated, I was called away, and was absent until the 5th of November. During my absence all the unfinished work had progressed favorably under the management of Mr. J. A. Lewis, my farmer and general overseer, Mr. Lingner, engineer, Mr. La Blanc, blacksmith, Mr. Small, carpenter, and Mr. Howe, sawyer. These men, and indeed all who have been permanently employed, have proved themselves worthy of their hire; and this acknowledgment is due to them, not for merely having performed their duties, but for the personal interest taken and zealous aid given in hastening forward the operations of the agency. Those named have been ever ready and willing, when called upon, to do anything required to be done out of the line of their respective engagements.

On my return I found that the cutting and delivery of hay, and construction of cattle corral, had been completed in accordance with contract, and that the timber and lumber for the barn had been sawed. The work of constructing this barn, 18 by 80 feet, and two stories in height, was immediately proceeded with, and it was completed, being well enclosed, and with good shingle roof, before Christmas. Its form was governed by the fact that it was to be placed in an excavation in a hill-side. During the months of November and December I had five comfortable round log houses built for the Indians at the very low cost of \$50 each; also had the additions to the agency buildings completed by lathing and plastering and building chimneys, and had constructed an ice-house, 16 feet square and 7 feet deep, which was filled with ice in January. Between the 15th of November, 1861, and 10th of March, 1862, I had constructed, under contract, a bridge across the Ponca or Neoreta river, on the route between this agency and Fort Randall. This bridge, between the abutments, which are built up five feet above the level of the river's banks, is 60 feet, its width 12 feet, and length of planking about 110 feet. During the first quarter 1862, every day on which the ice in the river would bear men or teams, all hands were employed in getting saw-logs and wood from the islands; and during this period I procured the seed necessary for the planting of the present year.

A succession of heavy snow-storms during the first half of the month of April, which left banks of snow in the fields and on the roads until near the end of that month, rendered travelling through the country almost impossible, and retarded farming operations to a very late day. I was thereby prevented from getting a supply of ploughs ordered from St. Louis some months previously, and from obtaining the aid of teams and men required to do the ploughing necessary to be done until the 13th of May. For the details of the farming operations during the present year I respectfully refer to the report, herewith enclosed, of Mr. Lewis, farmer at this agency. The land planted by the Indians was apportioned to the different bands in proportion to the number in each, they subdividing to families. The winter wheat, referred to by Mr. Lewis, was sown against the judgment of those who claimed to know that it could not be raised in this section of country. It grew finely, however, and was harvested on the 12th of July. The berry is very fine, and those who *knew* the experiment would prove a failure are applying to me now for seed. The bugs which destroyed our potatoes have destroyed nearly all planted in this section of country. A family of half a dozen Indians was kept constantly at work in the field for three weeks, picking them off and killing them, and bushels were destroyed, but without avail in saving the potatoes. In this connexion, I will state that during the early part of last winter I discovered that the Indians used as food a species of wild potato, and upon inquiry learned that they only occasionally found them. They had but few, and these had already been frozen. I determined, if possible, to obtain some in the spring for seed, and, bearing it in mind,

at the close of winter I offered liberal rewards to the Indian women to find them for me, and succeeded, by getting a few from one and a few from another, in obtaining about a bushel. These were carefully planted in the garden, and to all appearances are doing well, and have not been troubled by bugs or worms. They were of various forms, some oval, others quite round, and others very irregular and knotty, and weighing from half an ounce to three ounces. They are covered with a thick and dry black skin, or thin bark, the outer or looser coat of which is readily removed by washing and light rubbing preparatory to cooking. When boiled they are dry and mealy, and have somewhat the taste of the sweet potato. They do not grow, as do our cultivated potatoes, pendent from the root, but are an enlargement of the root, and connected therewith on opposite sides or ends, and several will be found strung along at a few inches apart, and when held up appear as if a small cord had been run through them. The top is a fine vine, somewhat resembling the ivy, and grows, lying on the ground, from three to four feet. The season has been dry, but, from an examination made, I am led to believe the result of the experiment of cultivating them will be a success. As soon as they are dug I will make a special report on the subject. The products of the farm will be duly reported and accounted for.

The piece of land, a little more than an acre, mentioned as having been broken up last year for a vegetable garden, was cross-ploughed in the spring and planted. The ground could not be sufficiently worked, however, and the season being very dry, not much has been produced. Cut-worms three times destroyed the young shoots of melons and cucumbers as they came up, and as often we had to replant. I think another year, with the ground deeper ploughed and well pulverized, the result will be different.

One hundred and fifty acres of new breaking was done in the month of June, to enclose which will require about eight hundred rods of fence. This land will have to be cross-ploughed next spring, and, with the present farm field, will give four hundred and fifty acres for crops another year.

Great difficulty has been experienced in obtaining a sufficient supply of hay. There were originally but few places near this agency where it could be procured. Where once cut not more than half the quantity can be obtained, even with a very favorable season, a second year, and none at all the third. The present season about twenty-five tons have been obtained by going three miles above the agency, and by taking the risk of sending teams, mowers, &c., across the river, by fording it, about fifty tons more at about the same distance. That cut on the other side of the river cannot be got across until it can be brought on the ice. I rode constantly for three days in every direction within twelve miles of this agency, and examined every piece of bottom land, large or small, without finding grass enough in any one place to make two tons of hay, until I reached the bottom land near the Missouri river and mouth of Ponca creek, and to this place I have had to send my haying party. The road is, much of it, over steep hills, over which loads of loose hay cannot be hauled. I am, therefore, having it stacked where cut, and it is my intention to bale and haul it to the agency during the winter. Next year, even with a most favorable season, it will be very difficult to obtain the required quantity, and to provide for the future it is unavoidably necessary to have a meadow of at least one hundred acres. This may be had on a piece of bottom land about three miles above this agency. The land is low and moist, and admirably adapted for the purpose. To break and enclose one hundred acres will cost from four to five hundred dollars for breaking, and from six to eight hundred dollars for fencing with posts and rails—posts of oak or cedar. A rail fence with stakes and riders may perhaps cost less. Mr. Lewis, my farmer, advises me that the best and most economical way of preparing a meadow will be to have it broken up, enclosed, and planted in corn in May of next year. The crop of corn will be taken from it in the fall. In the spring of the next year (1864) it should be ploughed and harrowed

smooth, and wheat harrowed in, and the grass seed then sown thereon and the land rolled. The wheat being taken off in July, will leave the grass well set, and the same may be cut for hay the following year. The value of the corn crop of the first year, and of the wheat crop of the second, would no doubt equal the cost of breaking and fencing the meadow and the cost of seed.

I have had built at this agency, since the opening of spring, as follows, viz: A dwelling-house for engineer, of sawed logs, 17 by 25 feet, one and a half stories in height, with shingle roof; a carpenter's and wagonmaker's shop, of sawed logs, 17 by 30 feet, one story in height, with shingle roof; a blacksmith's and gunsmith's shop, of sawed logs, 18 by 37 feet, one story, with plank roof covered with earth. This is divided into two apartments—one, 17 by 20 feet, (inside,) for blacksmith's, the other, 17 by 16 feet, for gunsmith's shop. Two houses for Indians, of sawed logs, each 16 by 25 feet, one and a half stories high, with shingle roofs and double floors. Seven houses for Indians, of sawed logs, varying in size from between 15 feet in width to 22 in length, one story high, with double board and earth-covered roofs. These are of sufficient height to admit of an upper floor for an attic, sleeping or store-room. Two houses for Indians, of round logs, 16 by 18 feet, one story, with double board and earth-covered roofs. These buildings are all completed, with the exception of chimneys to the Indian houses. These chimneys will be built as soon as I have brick and lime.

I have, in course of construction, a manual labor school-house, 38 by 75 feet. The building is a frame, resting on a well-laid stone foundation, two stories, with shingle roof; to be sheathed and weather boarded on the outside, and lathed and plastered within, and to be fitted with good pine floors, doors, window casings, sash, blinds; &c., all to be well painted.

In recapitulation.—The buildings at this agency, all told, are as follows: Saw and grist mill, frame; main building 28 by 46 feet, two stories; steam-engine of 30-horse power. Two agency buildings, frame, 16 by 26 and 18 by 32 feet; each one and a half story, shingle roof, with enclosed shed connecting, as described. Engineer's house, sawed logs, 17 by 25 feet, shingle roof. Carpenter's and wagonmaker's shop, sawed logs, 17 by 30 feet, one story, shingle roof. Blacksmith's and gunsmith's shop, sawed logs, 18 by 37 feet, one story, plank and earth-covered roof. Barn, frame, 18 by 80 feet, two stories, shingle roof. Two Indian houses, sawed logs, each 16 by 25 feet, one and a half stories, shingle roofs. Seven Indian houses, sawed logs, average 16 by 19 feet, one story, double board and earth-covered roofs. Two Indian houses, round logs, about 16 by 18 feet, one story, double board and earth-covered roofs, built 1862. Five Indian houses, round logs, average 15 by 18 feet, one story, double board and earth-covered roofs, built in December, 1861. Five Indian houses, round logs, average 14 by 17 feet, one story, board and earth-covered roofs, built 1860. Ice-house, round logs, 16 by 16 feet, 7 feet deep, plank and earth roof. Smoke house, round logs, 16 by 16 feet, one story, plank and earth-covered roof. And in course of construction the manual labor school-house, as described. The cellar has been dug, the foundation walls of stone laid, and the frame is up and partially enclosed. The flooring is all planed, tongued and grooved, ready to be laid down. A cattle-shed and corn-crib must be built before the coming of winter, and a storehouse for farming implements, machines, tools, &c., is very much needed.

Finding it impossible to obtain brick at a cost of less than twenty to twenty-five dollars per thousand, search was made and good clay found within half a mile, and sand right at the spot, and near water, where I am having made a kiln of one hundred and fifty thousand, including arch and well brick.

Lime has not been obtainable at a cost of less than one dollar per bushel, and only in very limited quantities at that. No limestone had been discovered on this (the west) side of the Missouri and above the Niobrara river until the

15th ultimo, when I made the discovery of some within six miles of this agency, which has been pronounced very fine. The quantity found will probably prove sufficient for our present wants. I am now having a kiln put up. Having these materials, I shall be enabled to have done all the brick and plastering work which may be necessary, and at comparatively low cost. My intention is to build an agency building of brick. I enclose herewith a map showing the location of the Indian village, the fields, bridges, sites of the several buildings, &c.; also, ground plans of the principal buildings.

Experience amongst the Indians, not only at this agency, but in my younger days in the then far west, and a careful study of their habits and character, has taught me that the only system of education to be successfully adopted amongst them is that combined of labor and book instruction, *and feeding*. The Indian must first be taught the benefits and made to experience the comforts to be derived from labor; and to induce him to labor it must be made attractive to him. In the beginning, he must be rewarded for his efforts in order that he may meet the derision of his fellows by an exhibit of his gains. But there is one thing which infinitely transcends all others in its influence over the Indian, and that is his controlling organ, his stomach. An appeal to this, if judiciously made, is, on the old and young alike, irresistible. It is, therefore, my intention to adopt this system in the school. In the field and in the shops, the boys to be taught husbandry and the mechanic arts. In the house, the girls to be taught the duties of the household in all its departments. In the school, all to be taught by the means made use of in eastern infant schools: First. The names of things, and to talk somewhat of English before learning the letters of the alphabet, the figures of arithmetic and their application. This should not be made irksome to them. If we would have the scholars discard the stroud and blanket and adopt the dress of the whites, coats and pantaloons, frocks and under-garments, must be furnished to them, and these the girls can be taught to make. Their pleasure, also, as well as profit, must be consulted. It is necessary that they be provided with swings, hoops, tops, balls, kites, and other sources of amusement, as well as with tools and books. I hope to have the building so far completed as to commence the operations of the school by the first of January next.

On the 11th and 12th of December, last year, which was as soon after my return as I could collect them all together, I took a census of the Poncas, which, as per copy transmitted to the department, gave: Men, 233; women, 335; boys, 261; girls, 225; total, 1,054; and on the following day paid to them the balance of their annuity for 1861. During the last winter they had but ten log houses and two earth-covered lodges, which were occupied by perhaps 120 persons. The remainder of the tribe, over 900 persons, lived in their *te-peés*, or lodges. These averaged about nine feet diameter on the ground, and were about one hundred and thirty in number, giving to each an average of about seven persons. Very few, possibly twenty of them, were covered with skins or water-proof material. About one-third of the others were covered with cotton drilling or ticking, and the remaining two-thirds with common cotton sheeting. My office was daily filled with men having on no other garments than a stroud or blanket, or half worn out buffalo robe; and it was no uncommon sight on looking into a *te-peé* to see one or more children in a perfectly nude state, shivering over a small fire. They had but few robes, having made no hunt for more than a year, and the goods which had been issued to them the spring previously they had worn out or traded away. With the annuity money paid to them in December they paid their debts, and with the remainder purchased provisions, which were consumed in a few days. They had at the beginning of winter no provisions, except a small quantity of corn, which had been given them two months previously by their friends, the Omahas. Without the aid of government in providing them with provisions they must have starved. On my representation

of their impoverished condition, the department charitably granted an allowance to supply them with provisions, and between the 1st of December, 1861, and 1st of May, 1862, I purchased and issued to them 33 head of cattle, 2,400 bushels shelled corn—a good portion of which was ground for them—100 sacks of flour, and 12,000 pounds of pork. I kept cattle and wagons at their disposal for hauling wood, but, as they could only have small fires in their lodges, it was necessary to have dry wood, and this could only be obtained by picking up the fallen dry branches of trees in the woods, on the islands, or across the river, and these were carried in by their women in packs on their backs. It has been a matter of astonishment to me that many were not frozen to death. The consequence was much sickness and many deaths amongst them in the early spring. In April they became greatly alarmed, and I found it necessary to employ a physician, whose report I enclose herewith. The principal chief's son and daughter, to whom he refers, both adults, and another daughter, a child, all died in the following month. To prevent their suffering another winter from want of blankets, those received with the annuity goods last spring, although receipted for by them, were, by consent of the chiefs, retained in store unopened, to be kept until after their return from the summer hunt. Some of the chiefs objected, and argued that they could trade them for horses, but the majority accepted my advice to defer the distribution. They were distributed to them three days since.

On the 28th of May, immediately after completing the planting of corn, a portion of the tribe, numbering in all about four hundred, and having with them all the horses belonging to the tribe, left to make a two weeks' hunt for buffalo. On the second morning out, their scouts were met and attacked by other Indians, supposed to be Brulés, but escaped with the loss of one horse, which, being wounded, they were obliged to abandon. Uncertain as to the number of hostile Indians in their vicinity, they deemed it prudent to turn back, and all returned to this agency on the 31st. Expressing a desire to go out again, accompanied by troops, I made application to the commanding officer at Fort Randall for an escort, and on the 3d of June Captain Wolfe, company C, 14th Iowa volunteers, with a detachment of thirty men, arrived at this agency. The Indians, to the number of two hundred and fifty, all told, including about forty hunters mounted, accompanied by the troops and four other white men, left on the following day. On the 5th day out, when about sixty miles away, they discovered a war party of Brulés. After some time, by sending out to them one of the Poncas, who could talk Sioux, a conference was held, and these Brulés came into camp and had a talk. They acted boldly and talked saucily. They told the captain that the country where they were belonged to them, and that the whites and treaty Indians had no right to hunt or travel there. That they had determined to kill or drive away all who came, but that for this time *they would let them off*, but they must go back and not come again, or they would all be killed; and they desired him to carry their warning to the Great Father. The party consisted of about thirty-five warriors, unaccompanied by women or children, and was evidently on a marauding expedition. Many of the Poncas, and some of the soldiers, were very anxious to fight them, and it is almost to be regretted that they could not be permitted to do so. On leaving camp the rascals scattered, and set fire to the dry grass on the plains in every direction. All hope of finding more game being thereby destroyed, the Poncas started on their return. They were absent twelve days, and during the time killed fifty-seven buffaloes. The presence of the troops no doubt saved the Poncas from an attack and severe loss, and I am strongly inclined to believe also saved us at this agency from an intended depredation.

After working their corn, all the tribe, excepting about twenty old, infirm, and half blind men and women, and as many children, left on the 4th of July on a long summer hunt. They went westward, south of the Niobrara, and were *absent until the 19th ultimo*. They killed, during the time, about five hundred

buffalo, thereby providing themselves with skins for lodges, leggings, moccasins, &c., sinew, which they use for sewing and lacing, and dried meat sufficient to last them two months. By my advice, soldiers were immediately placed on guard over the cornfield to prevent the destruction of the crops by woman and children. They have commenced building several earth lodges of large dimensions, two of which, at least, are upwards of forty feet diameter. Several have put fences around their houses, making yards for their ponies, wood, &c. One of the Indians owns two yoke of cattle and a wagon, another a pair of good horses, harness, and wagon, and another one yoke of cattle and wagon. An air of thrift and comfort begins to pervade the place. All are anxious now to have houses, and I have told them that those who cut the logs shall have men to aid them in building.

My purpose is, as soon as I can provide horses and new wagons to do the work of the agency, to give to the chiefs and Indians who will work the cattle and old wagons now in use. These wagons, although not strong enough for the logging, haying, and other heavy work of the agency, are quite strong enough for the use of the Indians, and, being put in good repair, will last them a long time.

The wealth of the entire tribe, in individual property, does not exceed ten thousand dollars.

The relations existing between the Poncas and myself have been, and are now, most amicable. I have endeavored to govern them kindly, but with firmness, and at every talk, with the many or the few, have warned them of the disastrous effects of the use of the poisoned liquors which unprincipled white men would sell to them, and have enjoined upon the chiefs and soldiers to set a good example to the tribe, and exert their influence and authority to prevent drunkenness. My advice has not been unheeded; and it gives me pleasure to say that, from the date of the payment made to the Poncas in December of last year to the present, it has not come to my knowledge that one of them has been under the influence of, or has even tasted, spirituous liquors.

Never promising what it has not been in my power at the moment to fulfil, I have never disappointed them. Never revoking what I have once said, they have learned, in all cases, to accept my first decision as final, and not to demand, or even a second time ask, what has once been refused. They express great confidence in me as their friend, and readily accept, and promise to be governed by, my advice. No difficulty or trouble of any kind has been experienced in making the distribution of annuity goods or the payment of annuity moneys.

The mechanics and laborers employed at this agency during a year past have found no time for play. In the repairing of wagons, ploughs, &c., and other work for the agency, repairing of guns, and of iron and tin ware for the Indians, Mr. La Blanc, the blacksmith and gunsmith, has had more than one man could do. I hope during another year to furnish assistants in the different shops from among the young men in the manual labor school.

Additional tools, of various kinds, and a full set of tinnerns' tools are required.

The water used is hauled up from the river. For drinking and culinary purposes, and for the protection of the buildings and property against fire, good wells or cisterns are needed and will be made.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. B. HOFFMAN,

United States Indian Agent.

His Excellency WILLIAM JAYNE,

Governor and Superintendent Indian Affairs,

Yancton, Dakota Territory.

PONCA AGENCY, D. T., *August 31, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I have to report the farming operations of the present year at this agency, as follows:

The supply of ploughs which you had ordered, and the men and teams which you had sent for, did not arrive so as to commence cross-ploughing the farm field until the 13th of May. In consequence of the condition of the land, caused by the heavy snows in the previous month, the work could not have been commenced much sooner had the means been at hand. From eight to thirteen ploughs were kept running from that date until the 29th of the same month, when the ploughing of all the field, (about 275 acres,) not sown in wheat and oats, was completed. Of this, 154 acres was done by the agency men and teams, and 121 acres you hired done. During this period, when the Indians were following the ploughs and planting as fast as ploughed, anxious to complete their planting, it was deemed best not to take time to cross-plough the land for oats and spring wheat. These grains were therefore sown, about ten acres of each, on the breaking of last year, and harrowed in. About 160 acres were planted in corn by the Indians as fast as it was ploughed.

About four acres were in wheat, sown in September, 1861. The remainder of the field was planted and sown as follows: About 15 acres in potatoes, 3 acres in beans, and 90 in corn. About 6 acres were left to be sown in buckwheat, and 2 in turnips. The potatoes were well planted and grew finely, but have all been destroyed by bugs in spite of our efforts to save them. The beans came up well, but with drought and worms have been destroyed. The land planted with them has been again ploughed, and corn sowed and harrowed in for fodder. The buckwheat was sown on the six acres during the first week in July, but having no rain sufficient to wet the ground an inch in depth for two weeks previously, and none at all subsequently, until the seventh instant, it did not come up until the 11th. I hope, however, that it will come to maturity before we have frost. The corn all came up well and was well worked. During the latter part of July and the first few days in August it looked badly and caused me much anxiety; but a heavy rain during the night of the 7th of August brought it forward finely.

Whilst the field hands were all engaged in ploughing, the Indians were planting their corn, and ours was not planted until they had finished; hence theirs is, on an average, two weeks in advance of ours, and suffered less with the drought.

The yield can, as yet, only be estimated. The four acres of winter wheat which was sown September 6, 1861, was harvested on the 12th of July. The yield was not large but the berry is good. I have waited as long as is prudent for the arrival of the machine with which to thresh it out. As it has not come, I am having a portion tramped out with horses to obtain seed, and will report to you the quantity. Of the land from which the winter and spring wheat and oats were cut, about 20 acres have been ploughed and harrowed, and the wheat will be sown thereon within the next five days. The 150 acres of land newly broken will require to be fenced and cross-ploughed for planting next spring. The great difficulty in obtaining a supply of hay, which no doubt you will represent to the department, renders it necessary that a meadow sufficiently large should be made. Such meadow may be made on the bottom land about three miles above the agency, and the crops obtained from it, whilst in course of preparation, be made to pay the cost of breaking and fencing it. The present year not more than 75 tons of hay could be got within six miles, and for the balance required, 125 tons, we have had to go 12 miles, much of the way over steep hills. The hay cannot be hauled in until it is put in bales. Last year we made *about 225 tons*. We had to commence feeding it on the 10th of October, and *it barely sufficed*, with the utmost economy, to last to the middle of April, at

which time snow lay on the ground. For the coming winter we shall have the fodder from the field, in addition to which I think 200 tons of hay will be required. Next year, even with a most favorable season, it will be very difficult to obtain the required quantity. I would recommend the addition of two pairs of good work horses, with harness, and two good wagons to the working stock. Two or three yokes of cattle may then be dispensed with. The wagons first brought to the agency are pretty well worn, and have not sufficient strength for logging, haying, &c. A further supply of the proper kind of ploughs for cross-ploughing, &c., will be required for another spring.

A storehouse for farming implements and machinery, tools, &c., is very much needed, and a corn-crib and large cattle shed, before the setting in of winter, are indispensable.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. AUSTIN LEWIS,

Farmer Ponca's Reserve

Major J. B. HOFFMAN,

United States Indian Agent.

PONCA AGENCY, D. T., *April 30, 1862.*

SIR: Having spent the last eight or ten days visiting the sick among the Indians under your care, I now respectfully submit the following report, viz:

I visited and prescribed for over thirty persons. Three of these died. Two of the three died the day I first saw them. The other one (the chief's sister) was under treatment for several days, and though she was abandoned by the doctors, and indeed was in a very prostrate condition, yet she improved under treatment, and the indications were so favorable I was confident she would get well. I have every reason to believe she died from the want of proper care on the part of her attendants.

The diseases most prevalent were bronchitis, pneumonia, consumption, some ague, and bilious complaints.

The principal chief's (the Whip) son and daughter have both disease of the lungs, and are in precarious conditions. And here allow me to say that you cannot have these creatures treated with much prospect of success while they remain in their own quarters. I speak not so much in reference to the chiefs as to the others. Yet it is too true of all. They pay no attention to temperature or diet, and not much to cleanliness. They know nothing about the operations of medicines, nor can you rely upon their being taken according to direction, while the proper nourishment you send to the sick is often mostly consumed by the others. Under these circumstances, the only way they can be benefited by medical treatment is by establishing a small hospital at your agency, where the sick can be taken and placed under proper hygienic regulations. The expense of an establishment of this kind would be but a trifle compared with the benefits resulting therefrom. Humanity requires this, even though we were under no other obligations to care for them.

I do not wish here to be understood that this is your work. I have had opportunity of knowing, and I am sure that you are faithfully doing all in your power to ameliorate their condition. They say that they have now a good "father;" and if you are permitted to carry out your purposes they may, indeed, soon become prosperous. Yet this hospital arrangement is an important link in the chain of blessings they might enjoy. I need not enumerate the cases under my

care. Many were benefited. The chief's (Hard Walker) condition was much improved.

My report is already too long.

Very respectfully yours,

J. M. PUBLES, *M.-D.*

Major HOFFMAN,
United States Ponca Agent.

YANCTON, *Dakota Territory, August 27, 1862.*

SIR: I have the pleasure of making my first annual report in conformity to the established rules of your office.

I left St. Louis on the 10th of May, in charge of the annuity goods on board the steamer Spread Eagle. We arrived at Fort Pierre on the 27th, where I found from two to three thousand Indians, portions of the several bands of Sioux, in waiting for my arrival. On the same evening the chiefs and headmen were invited aboard the boat, kindly treated, and furnished with bread and coffee. In the morning their goods were placed on shore in seven parcels, conforming, as near as possible, to the population of each, to wit: The Brulés, Blackfeet, Sans-Arc, Minnicongies, Unc-pa-pas, Two-kettles, and Yanctonais, all being Dakota Sioux. I asked the chiefs and principal men to meet me in consultation preparatory to receiving their goods, which, after much hesitation, they did, with the exception of the chief of the Yanctonais, "Big-head," and his party, consisting of twenty-five or thirty men, who remained at a distance. After closing my remarks explanatory of my mission, and the object of the annuity goods, the obligations resting upon them under the Laramie treaty, &c., I was answered by some ten or twelve chiefs then present, and was sorry afterwards that I had not preserved their several speeches which were delivered in the most earnest and feeling manner.

They stated that they regretted to see me without a military force to protect them from that portion of their several bands who were hostile to the government, and that they were friends to the white man and desired to live on friendly relations with the government and fulfil their treaty obligations. That General Harney, at Pierre, in 1856, had promised them aid; that they were greatly in the minority; that, that portion of their people opposed to the government were more hostile than ever before; that they had, year after year, been promised the fulfilment of this pledge, but since none had come, they must now break off their friendly relations with the government and rejoin their respective bands, as they could hold out no longer; that their lives and property were threatened in case they accepted any more goods from the government; that the small amount of annuities given them did not give satisfaction; it created discord rather than harmony, nor would it justify them to come in so far to receive them; that they had been friends to the government and to all white men; had lived up to their pledges made at Laramie in 1857, as far as it was possible under the circumstances, and still wished to do so, but must henceforth be excused unless their Great Father would aid them.

They requested me to bring no more goods under the Laramie treaty, nor would they receive those present. The same views were expressed by all the speakers, but after a long parley "Bear's Rib," a chief of the Sioux nation appointed by General Harney, a brave and good man, rose and said in the most touching manner, that for eleven years he had been the friend of the white man and the government; that for years he had relied upon promises made by General Harney and former agents to send him assistance, yet none had come; that if

he received those presents sent his people by his Great Father, he not only endangered his own life but the lives of all present; yet he loved his Great Father and would this once more receive for his people the goods present, but closed by requesting me to bring no more unless they could have assistance. A few days after this delivery, and after I had left, that portion of the Sans-Arc band opposed to any intercourse with the government came in from the prairies, assaulted and killed, within the gates of Fort Pierre, this true man, the best friend the white man had in the Sioux nation. Several others were killed in the affray. "Bear's Rib" was chief of the Uncpapas, and that portion of his band friendly to the government who were present, numbering some 250, are now wandering outcasts in the country.

Now the question arises, What shall the government do in the premises? Shall those friendly Indians be abandoned and lose the labor of ten or twelve years and thousands of dollars, or shall they receive their annual payments and protection also?

The seven bands of Sioux embraced in my agency number about 13,000 souls; about one-third of those are friendly. A powerful and warlike people, proud, haughty and defiant; will average six feet in height, strong muscular frames, and very good horsemen; well dressed, principally in dressed skins and robes; rich in horses and lodges, have great abundance of meat, since the buffalo, elk, antelope, and deer abound in their country. They say they are Indians, and do not wish to change their mode of living, but would not object to any arrangement by which their children might be induced to live differently. "Big-head," chief of the Yanktonais, who is regarded as one of the most hostile chiefs in the Sioux nation, on invitation, came on board the boat at Fort Pierre with his war party, partook of bread and coffee, accepted for himself a spy-glass and jewelry for his several wives, trinkets for his children, &c. He conducted himself in the most becoming manner, and after an hour or two spent in conversation retired, apparently well pleased with his entertainment.

In conversation he told me that he had received no annuities for six years; that if I would give him these also, he would then receive his portion of the goods there ready for delivery. This I was not prepared to do, when he declined to enter the council or be present on delivery of the goods.

Those unfriendly Sioux have committed sundry depredations within the last year or two. Of course they acknowledge no treaty obligations resting upon them, and lose nothing by violating those made by their people. Two years ago some four hundred of those Sioux attacked Fort Union. After burning the out-buildings of the post, killing some thirty head of cattle and horses, killing and wounding seven men in the vicinity, engaged in cutting hay, they fired the fort, but were fired upon and were dispersed with the loss of several killed and wounded, and left for dead two men found outside the fort.

About the same time they attacked a party of Crows in their own country, and killed twenty-five or thirty. They have, indeed, driven the Crows from their country, who now wander in the mountains, except a small portion stopping with the Assinaboines.

Last winter a war party, composed of the Sioux of my agency and the Yankton Sioux, attacked the Gros Ventres and Mandans at their village, killing the Gros Ventre chief, Four Bears, and several others, and carrying off one hundred and seventy-five head of horses. The killing of Four Bears was by a Yankton Sioux, and I demand reparation. These Yanktons have mills, farms, schools, shops, houses, oxen, and cows furnished them by the government; also receive annually \$65,000, and their *pro rata* interest under the Laramie treaty, with a population of 2,053 souls; while the Gros Ventres and Mandans number 1,120, and receive only \$2,418 82, and nothing else.

I demand, for the part these Yankton Sioux have taken in the matter, the amount coming to them under the Laramie treaty for the next four years, which

shall be given to those people (the Gros Ventres and Mandans) to indemnify them for their property and the loss of their chief.

Last winter they attacked a trading post in the interior belonging to the fur company, destroyed their buildings, carried off their goods, and pursued and wounded two men in charge.

Bear's Rib, chief of the Uncapapas, stated in council, in explanation of this act, that this was done by his people; he regretted it, but could not prevent it; that the fur company for the last two years had traded very hard with them, and his people became enraged, and consequently destroyed the company's property.

About the 1st of August last a large party of Sioux attacked the Arickarees in their village, killing a number of them, together with a white man trading at that place. They were repulsed with a loss of some thirty killed.

These Sioux live in skin lodges; roam over the country, at will, in pursuit of the large herds of buffalo that may be found in every valley of their extensive country. They number some 13,000 souls, and received this year, as annuity from the government, \$12, 341 39.

June 5.—Arrived at Fort Berthold. The Mandans and Gros Ventres live together at this place, in a village built principally of dirt lodges, with now and then a log cabin, well built, with fireplaces and chimneys, after the western style. They received their goods with much satisfaction, in value \$2,418 82.

These are a good people; peaceable, reliable, and honest. They cultivate corn, pumpkins, beans, &c., producing more than they consume. This is done with the hoe. They know nothing of the use of the plough, and request that the government assist them in ploughing and fencing and in building houses. They desire a school, also, for the instruction of their little ones. They have many complaints to make against the Sioux; were still in mourning for their chief, Four Bears, killed, as before stated, by a Yanton Sioux. They live in constant dread of the Sioux; are very poor, from the fact that the Sioux steal their horses, and frequently their crops, when raised; without horses they cannot pursue the buffalo, and such is their fear of the Sioux that they will scarcely venture out far enough to procure meat sufficient for their families. They pleaded with me to procure a military force to drive those Sioux from their country, and to stand between them, as they were liable at any time to be exterminated. They keep as far as it is possible the treaty made at Laramie, and desire to make a new treaty with the government, and will do anything that the government require of them; and I do commend this people, as also the Arickarees, to the special consideration of the department.

Same day (June 5) we passed to the opposite side of the river, where the Rees are building, upon a beautiful slope overlooking the river, their new village, quite convenient to a fine body of timber. They were so harassed by the Sioux at their old village, (Fort Clark,) some eighty miles below, that they were forced to abandon it; also their corn patches, which they had tilled for many years, for new ones, scratched among the weeds and bushes in the bottom at their present place with hoes. Their village is built principally of dirt lodges; here and there a log cabin put up in good style, with fireplaces and chimneys. They received their goods, \$1,496 54 in value, and seemed to be well satisfied. They are a kind-hearted and good people, and the person and property of the white man is secure with them. They also have many complaints to make of the Sioux, and asked protection, as they spend their time in tilling the soil, producing corn, pumpkins, and beans in quite an abundance, and have neither time nor inclination to pursue the war-trail. They complain that they cannot venture out to procure meat without being pursued by this foe; that heretofore they have made a visit about the time their crops were ripe, and have carried off the most of it. They request that troops be sent to protect them, and to drive the Sioux back to their own country. They try to live up to their treaty requirements, desire to cultivate friendly relations with the government,

and would make any treaty arrangements that might be asked of them. They request that assistance be given them in building houses and fences, ploughing of grounds, schools, &c. They number about 1,000 souls.

I would here recommend that the department appropriate \$1,000, to be expended in breaking prairie for the Arickarees, Gros Ventres, and Mandans the next season, and \$600 as compensation for a practical western farmer, to conduct the farm and instruct the Indians in agriculture. This expense for five years, and I will warrant that these people will conduct it thereafter in the most successful manner. It is only necessary to break large patches of prairie for these people, (who live some three miles apart,) and divide it in quantities suitable to each family; give them proper seeds, the potato above everything else; encourage and instruct them; add to these fields each year, and in five years they would be a shining light to the roving bands of their fellow-men. This is due to these people, since they are, of all the Indians on the Missouri river to the Rocky mountains, the only ones that have tried to cultivate the soil unaided by the government.

June 8.—Arrived at Fort Union. The Assinaboines not being present, their goods were stored until the 28th. When I had returned from Fort Benton, the whole tribe was present, except one band, in the extreme northwest of their country. They received their goods with many expressions of satisfaction, spending one entire day in feasting and dancing before my door.

These are a good and well-disposed people, and try to keep their treaty obligations. They molest no white man, and respect his property rights, and they wish to dispose of a portion of their lands to the government. They request aid in building houses, farms, &c., and manifest a desire to have their children educated in letters and agriculture.

They also live in constant dread of the Sioux; have abandoned their country on the south side of the river in consequence, and spend a portion of their time in the British country. They also request that a military force be placed at or near the mouth of the Yellowstone river, their boundary, to keep back the Sioux. They live in skin lodges, roaming over the vast prairies at will in quest of the buffalo, one herd of which I saw from the bastion of Fort Union, supposed to number 10,000. The government can make any treaty with these people it may think proper; they number about 3,280 souls, and received this year \$2,257 78.

I was here informed that the Crow Indians were then waiting at the mouth of Milk river to receive their goods. I therefore continued on with them to that point, finding only some thirty or forty, to whom I gave a portion, and for want of storage was compelled to carry them to Fort Benton and back to Fort Union again. A small party of the Crows wintered with the Assinaboines, and are now wandering over the country, while the great body of the Crows are wandering in the mountains, driven from the Yellowstone by the Sioux. I stored the Crow goods at Fort Union, less the amount given to the party met near Milk river.

I would suggest, in consequence of the newly discovered gold fields in Washington Territory, that a large emigration may be expected to pass up the Missouri river, as also overland, through the Indian country next season, as by availing themselves of river navigation, which this season admitted steamers of the largest class to Fort Benton, which is within 180 miles of the gold mines in the Bitter Root valley. This, as soon as understood, will become the great thoroughfare for emigrants to the gold mines.

I think the Salmon river gold mines can be reached much easier by the Yellow Stone river than by the Missouri, while the former is said, by those acquainted with both, to be the best navigable stream, with an abundance of wood and coal on its banks. I am well satisfied, from particles of gold and gold-bearing quartz found on the Missouri and its tributaries, as also from their proximity

and similarity to gold-producing countries, that gold will be found in great abundance at the sources and on the tributaries of the Missouri and Yellowstone rivers. This would give some 3,000 miles of navigable river within my agency. I therefore feel it to be my duty, being the only party interested in the welfare of the white man in this vast region of country, to request the department to place a military force at two points in the country, before some bloody massacre takes place. Those points I would recommend to be at the mouth of the Heart and Yellowstone rivers or vicinity. One regiment of cavalry thus disposed would give protection to those small tribes of Indians, as well as emigration, by river or overland.

No difficulty need be apprehended from any except the Sioux. No other Indians in the country will molest the white man. Those friendly Sioux declared to me that their treaty only gave the right of way on the river for traders; that no emigration was ever contemplated either by land or water; and they would not submit to it, as emigrants brought disease and pestilence into their country, which destroyed their people, and, upon the other hand, the buffalo would not return to that section of country where they had been pursued by white men. Thus I am satisfied, from the bitterness they manifested, that no party of emigrants could pass overland through their country, and would not be safe on the river. The inference, then, must be, from their expressions, their declining to receive any more annuities, their desire to rejoin their several bands, from whom they have been separated in consequence of their alliance with the government, that they will henceforth be as lawless and wicked as their associates.

I would recommend that, since it is not the fault of our friends among the Sioux that they desire to break off their friendly relations, but a matter of necessity, since the government failed to lend them the aid promised by General Harney and others to send them their annuities as usual, should they decline to receive them, that they be given to the Mandans, Gros Ventres, Arickarees, and Assinnaboines, to assist them in agriculture, building of houses, schools, &c. A school established near the Rees and Gros Ventre village would also accommodate the Assinnaboines as well.

Father De Smet, who has spent his life among the Indians, desires the department to aid him in establishing a school at this place. He proposes to apply \$2,000 annually of his own private means for this purpose, collecting from the several tribes of Indians such children as they could be induced to give up, and educate and instruct them in agriculture. I am satisfied, from my knowledge of this good man, that he has more influence with the Indians and would accomplish more good than any other man who could be sent into the Indian country.

I would recommend that this agency be divided into two agencies, the Sioux comprising the first, the Mandans, Gros Ventres, Arickarees, Assinnaboines, and Crows the second; that agency improvements for the Sioux be placed opposite the mouth of the Cheyenne river, on the Missouri, and the second be placed about the mouth of the Yellowstone. I would recommend that suitable agency buildings be furnished each agent, disconnected with any fur company's trading establishment. The agent cannot feel free to correct every wrong that he sees while he is dependent upon the party for shelter and the necessities of life, disconnected with civilization, and no power to sustain him. This old American Fur Company (so called) is the most corrupt institution ever tolerated in our country. They have involved the government in their speculations and schemes; they have enslaved the Indians, kept them in ignorance; taken from them year after year their pitiful earnings, in robes and furs, without giving them an equivalent; discouraged them in agriculture by telling them that should *the white man* find that their country would produce they would come in and *take their lands* from them. They break up and destroy every opposition to

their trade that ventures into their country, and then make up their losses by extorting from the Indians. They charge their employes, whom they induce into the country, one dollar a pound for sugar or coffee, one dollar per yard for domestics or calico, &c., and have compelled them to subsist on buffalo meat, without bread, until this season, when they are compelled to give them a little to keep them, as they have an opportunity now of getting away on boats passing from the gold mines.

At Fort Union, on the 4th of July, a flag with eight stars was run up, and remained up until night. Mr. Hodgkiss, who had just come in charge of this post, a Pennsylvanian by birth, assured me that on the next 4th he should have every State in the Union represented. A discharged Union soldier assured me that they were all secessionists at this post, and had threatened his life for the part he had taken in the Springfield battle. He consequently left. I do not wish to be understood as charging every member or employé of this company with disloyalty or dishonesty; a few only can I except, however.

There is one contemptible Frenchman connected with this fur company, who presumes to order not only the Indians in the country, but the agent also, and insists upon using him and the annuity goods in his charge to promote the interests of his company.

I would recommend, above every other consideration, that a new treaty be had with the Indians of this agency, by which their lands south of the river may be purchased, and they removed upon the north bank, and they assigned contiguous tracts of land fronting upon the Missouri river and running back to the British line. This arrangement could be made with all except, probably, the Sioux, and I think it might with them; then remove the Yanc-ton Sioux alongside their friends; thus forming a nation.

The region of country is well adapted to a settlement of this kind, being well watered, containing timber and much fertile land, excellent natural pasturage, abundance of game, fish, &c. Here assist them in agriculture, building houses, establishing schools, &c., for each tribe on their own tract of land; thus giving such limits as would not at first seem to change the modes and manners of hunter-life for that of agriculture, yet compel them to labor in part for subsistence, and, as they become accustomed to labor, restrict their several allotments, and finally divide in severalty. I believe in this way this people would be controlled and would soon become successful agriculturists, and by the products of their labor sustain themselves.

The adoption of this policy would be less expensive than any other to the government. This would rid that vast region of mineral country south and west of the Missouri river and east of the Rocky mountains of those small parties of roving Indians, opening thousands of fertile valleys to emigration and vast plains for the growth of cattle. From the altitude of this country, the pure waters, and the universal growth of buffalo grass, which is a species of the blue grass, I believe this to be the finest wool-growing country the world ever produced.

Again I would insist upon the department sending, by the first boats in the spring, one regiment of cavalry to protect emigration, force the Sioux to remove to their own country, thereby saving those small tribes from utter ruin.

Secessionists of every grade, height, and color should be forced to quit this country. They will, as a matter of course, use their influence to the prejudice of the government, and, with those Sioux at best ill-disposed towards the white man and his government, are capable of doing much harm.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

SAMUEL N. LATTA,
United States Agent, Upper Missouri.

Hon. Wm. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY.

No 39.

SUPERINTENDENCY OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Territory of Utah, Great Salt Lake City, September 12, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit, in compliance with instructions of the department, the annual report upon the affairs of this office, and the condition of the Indians within the superintendency.

The annual estimate of provisions, goods, farming utensils, and stock for the use of the Indians, and the appropriation required for the Indian service, during the year ending June 30, 1864, was duly prepared and transmitted by mail on the 6th instant.

The Indians along the lines of the telegraph and overland mail companies have required more attention and received more presents than those in any other section of this Territory. On my arrival here in December, I found them in a state of destitution, and suffering severely from the want of food and clothing, and no provision had been made for their relief. To keep them from robbing the stations and committing depredations upon them, and upon the settlers and travellers, the largest expenditures were incurred for flour, wheat, and beef; but it was impossible, with the funds applicable to this object, to furnish them a constant and adequate supply. Notwithstanding their destitution and hunger, they committed but few acts of violence during the winter months, and they received what was given them with many expressions of thankfulness. The depredations on the road east of this city, within this Territory, were by a few Shoshonees and Bannacks from Oregon and Washington. It is hoped the appropriation will enable the Commissioner to have larger supplies of food and clothing provided for their wants, at several places along the road, before the winter season commences, that their sufferings may be prevented and they may have no excuse for committing depredations and interfering with the transportation of the mail. The safe and speedy transportation of mails and of treasure over this route has now become of such vast importance to the commercial world, as well as to the government, it is supposed the funds appropriated, and the services of the officers of this superintendency, cannot be devoted at the present time to a more useful purpose than the protection of the mail and telegraph lines. I beg leave to refer to so much of my letters to the Commissioner of the 21st of December and 13th of August last as relates to this subject.

No expense has been incurred in the cultivation of either of the farms on the reservations, excepting those at Corn creek and San Pete, the Indians at all other points having refused to do anything for themselves. The product of those farms (upon which the department has expended, for 500 rods of fencing, tools, seed, and labor, \$1,003 25) is estimated at 990 bushels of grain, 210 bushels of potatoes, besides a quantity of beans, peas, squashes, pumpkins, sugar-cane, &c. The Commissioner is aware, from former reports, there were no fences, cattle, or farming implements on these or any of the farms, the chief expenditure was for these items. I was desirous to show the Indians that if they would take charge of farms for themselves and work them, government would assist them, and especially that the product produced would be their own. They appear much pleased with this system, and are now rejoicing in the enjoyment of the fruits of their own labor. Several individuals of these bands have a few cows and horses, and they are all anxious to have more. I am satisfied, if they were furnished with all of the domestic animals, they would, under the supervision of the agent, take good care of them. The bands of the Utah nation, and some of those of the Shoshonees, can be readily induced to settle permanently, if proper locations made, and to become herdsmen, for which they appear to be well fitted.

An exploration of Uintah valley confirms the information heretofore given the department of its adaptation to the purposes for which it has been reserved. Settlements of from twenty to fifty families can be formed at different places along the Uintah and its tributaries, with small farms of from five to twenty acres each. This division into small settlements, which is recommended, would allow to each separate pasture lands and separate tracts for each band, with natural boundaries. The streams are numerous and rapid, well supplied with fish, and can be employed for irrigation without expensive dams and ditches. It is the best valley for grazing in this Territory, but its greatest advantage is its remoteness from white settlements, being separated from them by the Uintah mountains on the north, the Wausatch range on the west, and bounded by the deserts of Colorado river on the south and east. Antero, a principal Utah chief from Uintah valley, and his band of twenty lodges, were last month on a visit of ceremony to the superintendent. In an interview, and in reply to my inquiries, he said the valleys of the Uintah and its branches are as good, or better, for cultivation as the valley of Salt lake; that there is plenty of pine and cottonwood in the vicinity of the streams, and the best of grass on the hills and in the bottoms; that his home is on the north fork of Uintah, where he has lived many years, and there is very little snow there. He has four cows, and one of his band has eight, and they have several horses; and he asked that they may be given more stock—cows, oxen, mares, sheep, and hogs—and that a house may be built for him there, where he wishes to permanently reside. He has no doubt many of his band would soon follow his example, if they did not at once join him. He said he was ashamed to talk with me about settling there with his band, and having a house and more stock, as Dr. Hurtt and all the agents have heretofore promised him this for years past, but still he has none; that he is no beggar, &c. The report of Mr. Amos Reed of a tour of exploration of Uintah during the last and present months is herewith presented, and also, an extract from the journal of W. Berthoud, who explored the route from Denver, and located a road through this valley in the year 1861, in which accurate descriptions of the country are given. The snow on the Wausatch range, and, after its disappearance, ill health and other causes, prevented me from making a personal examination of the valley according to your instructions, but I trust the information now communicated will be satisfactory.

I beg leave to adopt the views of the Commissioner contained in his annual report of last year in regard to "cattle husbandry" by all of the Indians in this Territory, and hope the system may be commenced this fall in Uintah valley with the Utahs and with the Shoshones, at such points as may be hereafter selected. These people are naturally inclined to a pastoral life, and if they can now receive the aid and encouragement of government, it is believed the most of the Utahs may be collected and permanently settled either in Uintah valley or the vicinity of the Colorado, south of this Territory, near the Mojaves, as was suggested in a former communication, where a large reservation can be made without interference with the white settlements already formed. Whenever they are established, a military post upon the reservation is deemed necessary (garrisoned by two or more companies) to maintain order, and to protect the Indians and the officers of government, and the reservation itself, from intrusions by white settlers.

A sale of the Spanish Fork reservation is recommended, if the Commissioner decides upon the occupation of the Uintah reservation, and also the removal of the agency to that point.

I feel it to be my duty to again recommend that treaties be entered into with all of these tribes to extinguish their right of occupancy. Justice and the peace of the country require it, and it seems to be absolutely necessary in order to bring them under the control of government, and to give proper effect to the laws of the Territory, and to those regulating Indian trade and intercourse. Although the title was obtained by the treaty with Mexico, these Indians were

then the occupants of every portion of this Territory, enjoying the same rights and privileges as the Indians east of the Mississippi river. The United States accepted of the cession, subject to all of the just rights of this third party then in the actual possession, but who was not a party to the treaty.

Respectfully submitted.

JAMES DUANE DOTY,
Superintendent.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY,
September 12, 1862.

SIR: On the 20th of August I left this city to execute your orders, previously received, to make an examination of the valleys of the Uintah river and its tributaries, with a view to their adaptability for a settlement therein of the Utah Indians. I returned yesterday, having been as far east as Colorado, or Green river, at the mouth of the Uintah. Accompanying me were C. A. Huntington, as Indian interpreter, S. M. Johnson, as guide, Caleb Rhodes and Richard Pangborn, as guards. These men were previously engaged for the expedition by your direction. Most of them were somewhat acquainted with the country we went to examine, having hunted and trapped therein.

I took the ambulance to Rhodes prairie, a valley in the Wausatch mountains, forty miles southeast of this city, and containing the extreme settlements in that direction. To this place there is a good road. From thence we rode horseback, and used pack animals. We travelled east from Rhodes prairie, up Beaver creek, a tributary of Weber river, for ten miles, where we crossed the "divide," a very slight elevation between the waters of Weber and Timpanogos or Provo river. Four miles further southeast brought us to Provo river, up which we passed for five miles, then followed up a branch to the southeast for about five miles to the summit of the Wausatch mountains, and the "divide" between the waters of the Great Salt lake and those flowing into the Gulf of California, through Green and Colorado rivers. On this summit is a beautiful valley, in size about one by two miles, finely watered by springs and creeks, and surrounded with timber. To this point a good wagon road is practicable. We descended from this summit southeast, through a steep cañon, the best pass we could find, but entirely too steep for a road to be built, for six miles, and reached a branch of the northern and principal fork of the Duchine river, along which is a valley of excellent land, very suitable for cultivation, about two miles wide by four miles long. This branch empties into the main stream, ten miles northeast, from which point the river runs a little south of east. From this junction, extending down the river about sixteen miles, is a valley, varying from two to six miles in width, of the very best quality of land, extremely well watered and timbered. On the bluffs on either side are broad table-lands of fine stock grass. Everything indicates for this place a warm climate and mild winters. It is by far the finest section of country we saw on the trip. In the bluffs along the north side of this valley are vast quantities of fine red sandstone, a specimen of which I hand you. From this, to designate the valley, we called it the "Red Butte valley." Below this valley, for fifteen miles, the bottom is narrow, and can only be cultivated in small pieces. Here a large, fine stream comes in from the north, on which and its branches the men with me say are small but good valleys, fit for cultivation. From this stream, down the river for eighteen miles to where this fork empties into Duchine river, the valley is from one and a half to two miles wide, generally good soil, and portions of it can be irrigated and cultivated. From this junction to the junction of the Duchine with the Uintah river, the bottom continues from one to two miles wide. Some portions of it

can be cultivated; but alkali begins to make its appearance in the soil. The bottoms of the two rivers unite three or four miles from the junction, and some portions of them have been overflowed the past season, which, however, has been an extraordinary season for snow and rain, and it may not overflow in ordinary seasons. About the junction of the Duchine and Uintah rivers is a strip of timber, say three miles long by one mile wide, of cottonwood, quaking aspen, &c. The rivers, also, have trees along their banks. The Uintah, which here comes in from the north, has a wide strip of timber; and, for fourteen miles above the junction, has a bottom from six to eight miles wide of good land, which could be irrigated by damming the river above and turning a portion of its water, at the same time making a good water-power. This is a fine location, and is the one designated to you by Antero, one of the Utah chiefs, as the place where he wished a house built for himself. Above this the valley comes through a cañon, three or four miles long, above which the bottom widens again to five or six miles; some of it good for cultivation. Here the Uintah is formed, by the junction of three forks coming in, respectively, from the northwest, north, and northeast, on which the men with me say are good valleys, all excellent grazing, and considerable tillable land. It is at the junction of these streams that Robideaux, years ago, had a post for trading with the Indians. From the mouth of the Duchine the Uintah runs nearly due east to Green river, fourteen miles, the bottom from one to two miles wide till near its mouth, where they unite with those of Green river. Green river is well skirted with timber, has a bottom, including both sides of the river, of ten or twelve miles wide, presenting a very fine appearance. The soil, however, is by no means as good as that we have passed over, containing too much alkali; but still no more, I judge, than some lands in this Salt Lake valley, which produce fair crops. I did not cross Green river, there being no good ford; but the lands on the east side had the same general appearance as those on the west.

In returning we followed back our own trail to where we first reached the Duchine river when going out. We then followed up the Duchine to where the Strawberry river joins it from the west, the Duchine coming in from the southwest; then up the Strawberry to a point about thirty-five miles from the mouth of the Duchine. Thus far these rivers have no bottoms worth mentioning, running generally through deep gorges in the mountains. Finding the ascent of the Strawberry difficult, we left it entirely, crossing over the mountains to the northwest about ten miles, where we came into a fine open country on a tributary of the Strawberry, having small bottoms suitable for cultivation, and on either side a wide scope of excellent grass and grazing land, extending north nearly to Red Butte valley, which we considered about ten miles distant. Through here the Overland Mail Company laid out their new road from Denver City to Utah lake last year. We passed up the Strawberry, leaving it to the south for some distance to avoid the hills, and crossing several of its tributaries, with small but good bottoms, till we entered Strawberry valley on its southeast side. This valley lies from northwest to southeast, is about twenty-five miles long, and varying from six to twelve miles wide. It is intersected by numerous small spring creeks, which unite, forming the Strawberry river, flowing out of its southeast corner. This is a beautiful valley of very superior grass and grazing land, but is supposed to be altogether too high to be useful for cultivation. Its altitude may be judged from the fact that, on coming out at its northwest end, we had only to make a gentle ascent—by no means difficult for a wagon—for thirty or forty rods, and we were again on the summit of the Wausatch mountains—the “divide” between the waters of Great Salt lake and the Gulf of California. This is also the western boundary of the Uintah reservation. It is a gradual rise from Green river to this summit, and a good road is not only practicable, but of easy and comparatively cheap construction. From this summit we descended to Round valley, on the Provo river, through Daniel’s

Creek cañon, sixteen miles, which has a very gradual descent, and admits of a good road being built up it. It is now filled with a thick growth of timber and small brush. I am informed there are good passes for roads out of the southwest side of Strawberry valley, down streams entering Utah lake at or near Spanish Fork and Springville, thus affording a nearly straight road from Utah lake to the mouth of the Uintah river, and, indeed, to Denver City and Leavenworth, on the Missouri river.

The Uintah Indian reservation is entirely free from white settlers. It may be considered—the bottoms, the table-land, and even the mountains—as a fine grazing country. The valleys are as I have described. It is well watered and abundantly timbered. The climate is warm, and from all accounts the winters are so light as not to prevent stock living on the range and doing well all winter. I consider it most admirably adapted for the permanent location of the Indians in small settlements on its various streams. Of course, an agent would be required to reside in their midst, whose proper location would unquestionably be on the Uintah river, at the place designated by Chief Antero for his residence. From this place he could with facility visit and superintend all the settlements in the reservation.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

AMOS REED,
Clerk of Superintendency.

Hon. JAMES DUANE DOTY,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.

Extract from E. D. Berthoud's journal of his trip from Denver City to Utah lake, by J. D. Doty.

In the month of July, 1861, the Central Overland Mail Company fitted out an expedition under the command of Mr. Berthoud, known as one of the best engineers in the Pike's Peak gold region, with the old mountaineer, Major Bridger, as guide, for the purpose of exploring a *new route* for a road from Denver City to Salt Lake City. This route lay westward by the sources of the Blue and Yampah rivers, and through the Colorado and Uintah valleys.

"Leaving Denver," he says, "the night of the 6th of July we encamped at the foot of the mountains, at Golden City. On the 7th we ascended the mountains over the wagon road already established, and encamped that night on Clear creek. The 8th we passed through the Clear Creek mining region, Idaho, and Empire City, and encamped on Clear creek near the latter place—the most beautiful spot I have seen in the mountains. It is situated near the head of Clear creek, in a beautiful valley, surrounded by magnificent mountains, cañons branching off in different directions, forming long vistas through which one sees in the distance the mountains of the Snowy range towering to the skies, their summits clad in almost perpetual snow.

"We resumed our journey on the 9th up Clear creek, and encamped at night on the summit of the Rocky mountains, in Berthoud's Pass, fifty-five miles from Denver. There was no snow in the pass, but we could see it in the ravines on either side, a thousand feet above us, with streams of water, like threads of silver, running from it to feed the numerous streams which head in the Snowy range. Waters which flow to the Pacific and the Atlantic take their rise in the pass within a hundred yards of each other, in a beautiful prairie covered with a luxuriant growth of grass, interspersed with a great variety of flowers.

"The next day we descended over a gentle incline into the Middle Park. On the morning of the 11th we were joined by Mr. Vial, Indian agent of Western

Colorado Territory, and his party. We saw no Indians upon the entire route until we reached Provo, on Utah lake, although the whole distance passed was in the country of the Utahs.

"We travelled through the Middle Park, and arrived at the Springs on Blue river, ninety miles from Denver, on the morning of the 12th, where we laid over to arrange our packs and enjoy bathing and fishing. The trout in the river were splendid; we caught several weighing two pounds each. On the west side of the river are several hot springs, strongly impregnated with sulphur. One can scarcely bear his hand in them. On the east side there is a spring of apparently the same chemical properties, but it is as cold as ice.

"The Middle Park consists of wide, fertile valleys and prairies, enclosed on all sides by high mountains. Small detached mountains are scattered through it, their sides covered with timber. The valleys are free from timber, excepting occasionally a grove of aspen.

"From the Blue to the Yampah or Bear river, we passed over a very picturesque country, and arrived on the Yampah river, near its head, one hundred and fifty miles from Denver, on the 15th; laid over a day, on account of the sickness of Major Bridger, and then bore him on a litter between two mules for two days. The valley of the Yampah is very fertile. Along it are groves of large cottonwood, and the hills on either side are covered with fir and aspen.

"We followed the Yampah about eighty miles, to where it enters deep, narrow cañons, and becomes very crooked, whence we crossed over to the northern head of Tayshahpah or White river, which we followed down about eighty miles to its mouth, at Colorado or Green river. We crossed the Colorado above the mouth of the Uintah, which enters above, but nearly opposite the Tayshahpah; it is about one hundred and fifty yards wide, and quite deep. We made a raft, with which we crossed our provisions, &c., in two trips, and swam our animals across, drowning two mules.

"We followed up the valley of the Uintah and the Duchine fork of the Uintah, gradually ascending to the Wausatch range, which we crossed, through a very good pass, to a stream, (Daniel's creek,) which we followed down to its junction with the Timpanogos river. Here we first found Mormon settlements, and struck a finely worked wagon road, over which we passed through Timpanogos cañon thirty miles to Provo City, near the margin of Utah lake, where we arrived on the 18th of August, making the trip in twenty-seven and a half days, including the loss of five and a half days in exploring the route and resting in camp.

"We have found a good route, not only for a wagon road, but for the Pacific railroad. The distance cannot be much more than four hundred and fifty miles from Denver to Utah lake. It will shorten the route from the Missouri river to California at least two hundred miles. There is an abundance of water and grass along the whole route. On the lower part of Tayshahpah river timber for building is scarce, but there is plenty for fuel. With this exception, timber is abundant; it consists of pine, fir, cottonwood, aspen, cedar, and piñon. The soil along all the streams is excellent, and will admit of the highest cultivation. For the last one hundred and fifty miles up the Uintah there is evidently little rain, but the land can be easily irrigated, and the grazing for stock is excellent. We passed through a long distance of tertiary sandstone, with occasionally a strata of gypsum or limestone, and we saw several outcrops of coal. Near the mouth of Tayshahpah river we noticed bluffs of white limestone. When we first entered the Wausatch mountains they were composed of sandstone, but on the west side they are of blue limestone. Some of it is intersected with white veins, admitting of a polish, and forms a beautiful marble."

Returning from Utah lake, he located, surveyed, and marked the road to Denver, nearly upon the route described, varying from it only from the head of Tayshahpah river to Blue river, by which it was made more direct. The route

is on or near the 40th degree of latitude, and is at all times within half a degree of the line, from which it seldom diverges.

No. 40.

FORT BRIDGER AGENCY,
Utah, September 20, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor of submitting the following report relative to the affairs of this agency.

There is but one tribe in care of this agency, (the Shoshones;) there are, however, several small bands of *Utés*, numbering some thirty or forty lodges ranging upon the lands of the Shoshones by permission, awaiting, no doubt, the action of the government to settle them upon their own lands, the Uintah reservation.

The Shoshones within this agency number, as near as I can ascertain from information derived from the mountaineers, (some of whom have been living in this country for the last thirty years,) four thousand souls. The relative number of males or females of the different ages I am unable, with any degree of certainty, to state; suffice it to say, however, that the females very largely predominate.

I arrived at my agency December 19, 1861, entirely destitute of the means of transportation, or of funds belonging to the department to procure the same. I am unable, therefore, to give you but a limited amount of information in regard to the Indians under my charge. Those, however, who have ranged in the vicinity of this agency are in a very destitute condition, and from the best information that can be obtained, the whole tribe are unquestionably the poorest Indians that range in the mountains. A few ponies constitute their entire wealth.

There is very little game in this Territory, by which the Indians are enabled to procure the necessary means of subsistence. Large herds of buffalo that used to range in this vicinity have entirely disappeared, depriving them of their usual amount of food, likewise a great source of comfort derived from the manufacturing of the skins into tents and clothing to keep themselves comfortable in cold weather. The small amount of provisions and clothing distributed to them by Superintendent Martin, before my arrival in this Territory, was entirely inadequate to their wants. Owing to the limited amount of means placed in my hands, I have been unable, as fully as I should have desired, to supply their wants, thereby preventing them from supplying themselves by unlawful means.

Large numbers of the Shoshones, in conjunction with the Bannacks, who range along the southern boundary of Washington Territory, have been committing upon the emigrants travelling to California and Washington some of the most brutal murders ever perpetrated upon this continent.

I am glad to say, however, that Washakee, the head chief of the Shoshones, and his band, have abstained from any acts of violence or theft, which have characterized a large portion of the tribe. From conversations or talks recently held with Washakee, I am apprehensive that a general outbreak of hostilities will take place throughout this entire region of country. Large herds of stock have been stolen and driven off by predatory bands of Shoshones, during the present season, none of which have as yet been chastised for their stealing propensities, thereby emboldening them to commit further acts of theft and violence upon the whites living or travelling through this country.

In view, then, of the threatened or anticipated hostility of the Indians against the whites, as well as for the protection of the overland stage and telegraph lines, I would most earnestly recommend that three or four companies of soldiers

be stationed at this post, its capacity being ample, without the expenditure of but a very small amount of means, to quarter that number.

In obedience to the request of circulars, I will transmit to the department separately the information desired: first, as to the employes; second, as to schools; also, as to farms and farming.

I cannot too strongly urge upon the department the necessity of placing the Shoshones upon a reservation to be located at one of the three points, viz: The Wind River valley, which is said to be one of the finest valleys in the mountains. It lies in the western portion of Nebraska, east of the Rocky range, and is susceptible of a high degree of cultivation. The only objection that can be urged against its location is its close proximity to other tribes with whom the Shoshones are at war. The next location that I would mention is the valley of Smith's fork. This valley, however, is embraced within the limits of the large military reservation, twenty by twenty-five miles square. Large bodies of land along the fork are susceptible of a high state of cultivation. Judge Wm. A. Carter, the sutler at this post, is successfully farming some three hundred acres in that locality. The last and only location that I would call your attention to is the valley of Henry's fork, in conjunction with the Green River valley. This location is situated north of the Uintah range of mountains, and south and east of the military reserve. Large numbers of the mountaineers who are living in this locality have been in the habit of wintering there. The amount of lands susceptible of cultivation is somewhat limited.

Hoping that the department will approve of my recommendations in this report, alike vital to whites and Indians, I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

LUTHER MANN, JR.,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. JAMES D. DOTY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Great Salt Lake City, U. T.

No. 41.

UTAH AGENCY, SPANISH FORK INDIAN FARM,
Utah Territory, September 16, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit to you my first annual report, which will not be as full and satisfactory to myself as I could wish.

I entered upon the duties of my office the 26th day of October, and found the Indian farms located within my agency in a destitute condition, stripped of their stock, tools, and movable fences, and no one living upon either of them. Two notes came into my hands, on which I collected 230 bushels of wheat and 700 barrels of flour, being the only means I have received for the large and numerous bands of Utah Indians. And to relieve their wants, having no means at my disposal, I have been compelled to purchase on credit from the inhabitants, and using most of the salary I have received, for the immediate and absolute wants of these Indians. It will require the sum of one thousand dollars to pay the employes and liquidate the debts of this agency.

I am happy to report there have been but few depredations committed which have come to my knowledge, immediately within my jurisdiction, of much magnitude. Most of the Indians have been peaceable and loyal.

Within my agency proper, if I understand it correctly, there are five different tribes of Indians: Utahs, Shoshones, Goshue Utes, Par Vans, and Pie Edes, and each is divided into several bands, with chiefs, besides several small bands with sub-chiefs.

The Utahs are divided into six bands, of which Sowoyett, White Eye, Tabby, Anthrow, Jo, and Kibe are their chiefs. Kibe's (or mountain) band is the only one that makes their permanent residence at this reservation, who are the remains of the two once powerful bands of Warker and Pee-tee-neete, and expect to be supported by the general government; who least appreciate their presents; who never ask in a courteous and becoming manner, but demand all kinds of food and clothing used by the whites. A refusal brings threats and insulting language. I have endeavored to deliver the goods to the well-disposed, and teach them that government sent the goods to the good Indians, not to the vicious; that threats would not produce food nor clothing; which, I am happy to say, has changed the conduct of many of them. As a whole, I think they are the most depraved, superstitious, addicted to all manner of crime, under the least restraint, of any of the Indians within this agency, in consequence, in a great measure, of being associated with some white desperadoes who infest this country and furnish them whiskey. They number 275 souls—78 Indians, 74 squaws, and 123 children. They claim this reserve as their grounds and home, which is situated upon the Spanish fork stream and Utah lake. Although federal jurisdiction is denied by many citizens, I would respectfully suggest the propriety of still holding the reservation for the convenience of the superintendency to herd stock, &c., and for the use and benefit of these Indians. It is also the concentrating point for all the different bands of Utahs once or twice a year.

Some may be induced to work, but food and clothing, without work, has been their former usage, which has made them indolent, lazy, and run them into all manner of vices. Little improvement with the older ones can hardly be expected.

Immediate steps should be taken to remove trespassers upon this reservation, who have built houses and taken up a permanent residence, or surveyed out farms thereon, which is a great outrage upon the Indian department and agent.

Were the farm and house put in repair, and a new dam built, the old one being entirely gone, with white labor enough simply to keep it so, assist and teach the Indians, I have no doubt it would be self-sustaining. The income of renting lands to citizens for cultivation, mowing, herding stock, &c., whatever the Indians did not require, would produce all that would be required for these Indians. But a constant trespassing, making new surveys, staking out new farms from this reservation, with impunity, would infer that it was only a question of time when all the improvements might be surveyed and the federal officers be permitted to stay at the will of the trespasser. The new dam, when built, to turn the water into the race for irrigation, should be built up the stream, above the old one about 150 rods, which would be beyond the boundaries of the reservation. Therefore, I would recommend a small addition to be made to the reservation, not for the value or want of it for cultivation, which is of no value whatever for that purpose, but to save any after trouble of the right to flow, or the fee simple to the land on which the dam will be built. I enclose a diagram of the reserve, and the piece I would recommend to be added to it.

Sowoyett's band, whose hunting grounds are at Uintah valley, numbers 210 souls—58 Indians, 56 squaws, and 96 children. Too much praise cannot be said of them. Their influence to suppress the evil conduct of the vicious is immense, and never wanting. Always thankful for the smallest favor from their agent, free from bad habits, and worthy of all confidence, they should not be neglected by the general government.

Anthrow and Tabby bands inhabit, most of the year, at Uintah valley also, and sustain themselves mostly by hunting and fishing. They number about 300 souls, who seem to be peaceable and well disposed, and some of them could be induced to settle and labor.

White Eye band, whose hunting grounds are upon Green river, makes a visit

to this place once or twice a year for presents. They number about 102 souls—32 Indians, 30 squaws, and 40 children. They seem to be orderly and well disposed, and no Indian is allowed to live in their camp who will not obey the instructions of their chief, which are good and against all immorality.

Jo's band is located in and about San Pete reservation, who claim great negligence on the part of government.

Par Vans and Pie Edes I have not visited, having no means of conveyance, but have been credibly informed of the extreme poverty of the Pie Edes, and their great desire to be assisted in cultivation of lands, and to become agriculturists.

As per your instructions, I visited the western part of the Territory. I found the Goshee Utes, White Horse being their chief, settled in large numbers along the California mail line, from Simpson Springs to Egan cañon, mostly at Deep and Shell Creek stations. They appear to be very friendly and well disposed, and were in a deplorable condition in the middle of winter, not one-half of them with either blanket or shirt, and but one *wickiup* among them, except sage brush or boughs. Without the aid of government the past winter they must, a great portion of them, have perished. I issued goods to them in February last, although but a small amount, not one-half what they ought to have had. They signified that it was more than all they ever got before from their Great Father, and were well satisfied, with great rejoicing among them that they had not been forgotten.

There being no settlements upon the road except the mail stations, the country almost entirely destitute of fish and game, it seems absolutely necessary that something should be done for their permanent good and maintenance. The Indian reserve at Deep creek is well located, with a good quality of land, and no Indians have I seen that are more anxious a farm should be started than these. They proposed to make the adobes and help build a house if I would come and improve the farm, which seems to be very necessary for several reasons: 1st, the general face of the country is the poorest I ever saw, which abounds in deserts and mountains, and is almost destitute of game, which makes it absolutely necessary the Indians should be supported, starve, or steal from the Overland Mail Company; 2d, the distance from a wheat-growing country, cost of transportation makes it very expensive to feed them; 3d, their great anxiety to cultivate the land, raise their own provisions, and become agriculturists; 4th, their extreme poverty requires government to sustain them, or provide means whereby they can sustain themselves; 5th, those Indians whom government has fed and clothed for a number of years, without requiring their services to help sustain themselves, their minds being without employment or anxiety for their own maintenance, have run into all manner of vices, superstitions, and drunkenness, and large numbers of them die with venereal diseases; 6th, it is better their time should be occupied, which keeps them from bad society, accumulating all the bad habits, and very few of the good ones, white people are subject to, which is characteristic of the Indian, and irretrievable loss, for it is almost impossible to improve on an Indian of these habits—time is lost and money thrown away. I cannot too strongly recommend the improvement and the locating of these Indians upon this reservation; also, upon the creek running through this reserve I would suggest the propriety of building a small flouring mill, with a two-and-a-half-foot burr-stone, with a bolt cloth of No. 4 or 6 fineness, it being about one hundred and twenty-five miles to the nearest mill, and the country is so poor it will never sustain but few inhabitants; consequently it will be a good many years, if ever, a mill is built by individual enterprise. A mill here would be sufficient for the present for all the Indians in the western part of the Territory. Also, I would suggest the propriety of the erection of a blacksmith shop and employing of a blacksmith for the benefit of the Indians of this reservation.

The Shoshones, or Snakes, of which Tomoke, Buck, and Quads are their

chiefs, which come within this agency, are in and about Ruby valley, Humboldt river and mountains. They are not so destitute for clothing as the Goshee Utes, but were it not for the aid of the Overland Mail Company they must have suffered the past winter from starvation. Feed, rather than fight, was their motto, and their good order and friendly treatment to the Indians merits great praise to the officers of the western division, which is well appreciated by the Indians.

The same reasons hold good with these as with the Goshee Utes, they being almost half-way between Great Salt Lake City and Carson, about two hundred and fifty miles from either place. Mud in the fall and spring, snow in the winter, compels freighting to be done in the summer for the next winter, which makes it very expensive to transport flour and wheat to support the Indians. Therefore I would impress the necessity of cultivating the Indian reservation in the valley, and locate these Indians upon it.

I made them presents the last of February of the substantial goods you forwarded, although not to a very large amount. They seemed well pleased, and promised (I have no doubt they will fulfil) their aid to sustain the mail and telegraph lines, and would act as a police against all Indians committing depredations against them. Snow being so deep in the mountains, your contractor failed to deliver the wheat. The Indians turned out with their ponies and packed wheat sixty to eighty miles, at my request, with great cheerfulness.

There are quite a number of small bands with sub-chiefs, among the Utahs in particular, which I have endeavored to discountenance and discourage as much as possible, and persuade them to acknowledge and be subject to some of the acknowledged chiefs; also the rambling Indians to choose some one as their chief. I shall, without ordered to the contrary, in the future issue the presents to more fully accomplish that object. I am satisfied most of the depredations that are committed are by the straggling Indians that have no restraints by consolidation. I have urged the main chiefs to gather in as many of the Indians as possible, which will be the best possible step for a treaty some future day. A large body are roaming about most of the year from this to other Territories. They very soon find out what agent has the most provisions and clothing. I know those who roam to Fort Union, Sante Fé, Navajo county, and all over New Mexico, and receive presents from ten or more agents the same year, which serves as a strong inducement with them why they should not locate upon reserves. Therefore I would respectfully recommend, to guard against such frauds and teach the Indians of my agency the manners and customs of civilized life more fully, that wherever and whenever farms are cultivated Indians there locate; that schools should be established among them where the parents are located, and not upon the chase, where they will be taught, not only at the school-room but at home, the agricultural or mechanical pursuits, which should be taught with a book education. The girls should be taught housewifery, knitting, sewing, spinning, and weaving. No teacher should be employed unless she could teach how to cut and make clothing, both for males and females, sufficient for Indian purposes. And no man should be employed, as teacher or otherwise, unless he is a practical farmer or mechanic, sufficient to teach the Indian the use of tools, preserve meats, grain, &c. The mere fact of producing, without the Indian receiving any other benefit than the grain or vegetables produced, would be far more expensive than to purchase what might be produced. Combine labor with book education, for a book education without a practical knowledge of some science produces as often baneful as good results among them. Make labor primary and book learning a secondary consideration. Inculcate in their minds the idea that labor is ennobling and honorable, and lies at the foundation of all power and greatness, and that idleness tends to vicious and bad habits, which are disgraceful and lead to sickness and a premature grave, which is the reverse of all their preconceived ideas of manhood and greatness.

All clothing delivered to the Indians should be made in these schools, and

none should be delivered except to those Indians who in some degree conform to the habits of civilized life.

The strong feeling among some against leaving off the habits and customs of their fathers for a more civilized life is a great barrier against their improvement. Those who so tenaciously adhere to them, and use their utmost endeavors, by threats or derision, to prevent others who are more willing to change their manner of life should be obliged to adhere to their ancient custom of living and clothing also.

The greatest inducement to action with the Indian is to supply the stomach, and the more directly we can act upon that the more fully we can accomplish our desires. Feed and clothe those who locate upon reservations and who labor. Let those who prefer the chase take chase feed and the rabbit-skin clothing, and my opinion is that not many years will pass before they will be anxious to locate and labor.

The policy of issuing the goods, and feeding indiscriminately the good and bad, the industrious and the lazy, is all wrong, and gives but little inducement or encouragement to labor, but stimulates them to rove about and receive presents from as many agents as they can reach.

The Indians have an instinct to become herdsmen, and but for one antique idea among them, to kill all the animals and destroy all the property belonging to a deceased, they would become a wealthy people. I have no doubt that in some bands property enough is destroyed every year to feed and clothe them comfortably, which can only be overcome by locating and civilizing them. Means should be placed in the hands of the superintendent to purchase cows or heifers for the Indians; not to be thrown out broadcast, but have them issued to such Indians, and none others, as will rear and herd them, and not to be destroyed at the death of a member of the family; and it appears to me, after a few years of patience, they will become a self-sustaining people, but who now are the most helpless mortals on earth. There is a vast amount of sickness among some bands of these Indians, which is caused, in a great measure, in my opinion, by having their flour ground and bolted too fine. Bread made as they usually make it, mixed with water, baked in the ashes, and eaten without discretion, which lies like a stone upon the stomach, and performing no manual labor to assist the digestive organs, is the great cause of most of their sickness, and will be a sure process for exterminating the Indian; and the finer and the more of such flour you feed them the sooner it will accomplish its work. Flour for them should not come from a bolt-cloth finer than No. 4 or 6, which would give them flour far better adapted to their manner of cooking, and more conducive to their health. In the absence of a physician the agent should be furnished with a small quantity of the most common medicines, such as he would be competent to administer, to relieve in some degree the great sufferings and diseases which are common among them. I purchased some medicine and administered it to over 40 Indians with good results, but two deaths occurring. I have had them frequently come 20 or 30 miles for medicine. I think \$50 worth purchased in the States, or \$200 worth purchased here, would be sufficient.

The agent should be furnished with the field-notes, dimensions or size of the reservations, inasmuch as some of the more loyal citizens, not wishing to trespass upon the reservations, are desirous of knowing the boundaries thereof, to guard against trespassing.

As this agency extends over a large extent of country, with no means of conveyance, it requires a light ambulance and a span of mules or horses, and with a good farmer upon each reserve cultivated, with one interpreter, and with constant attention, I shall be able personally to attend to each reservation. Owing to the lamentable condition of our country (your attention has been heretofore called to it, and to the necessity of husbanding the funds) there has been a necessity of making all the purchases here for my agency. I am still

strong in the opinion that one-half of the amount required here for purchases, judiciously expended in the States for such articles as are required to open up farms and supply the Indians, would purchase us more goods of a better quality, and give better satisfaction than the whole amount expended here.

I cannot close without speaking in the highest terms of Wm. S. Berry, Esq., my interpreter, for his firmness and assiduity in the management of these Indians, which has been far more difficult on account of so much less I had to give the past year than former agents.

Trusting, as I do, another year my condition and experience will be such to enable me to report alike more satisfactory to your honor and more creditable to myself,

I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

T. W. HATCH,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. JAMES D. DOTY,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Utah Territory.

Diagram of Spanish Fork Indian farm, Utah Territory, and proposed new dam. [For diagram, see original report.]

Having no field-chain to measure, or field-notes to plot from, the reservation I have drawn it from the eye, which will show the relative position in which it lies sufficiently to give you an idea of the strip of land which I suggest to be added to the reservation, which is marked off in dotted lines, and position of the new dam.

Respectfully, yours,

F. N. HATCH, *Indian Agent.*

No. 42.

UTAH SUPERINTENDENCY INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Great Salt Lake City, August 13, 1862.

SIR: On the 6th of March last I deemed it my duty to advise your department, as also the Secretary of War, of the threatened attacks by the Shoshones upon the emigrant trains passing through the mountains the then coming season, and to suggest the occupation by a regiment of troops of some point in the vicinity of Fort Hall, on Shoshone river, near the point of intersection of the northern California road with the roads to Oregon, and from this city to Salmon river gold mines.

Subsequently, as additional information was received from friendly Indians that it was the intention to assemble a large force, estimated by them at two thousand, sufficient to overpower any train, I ventured again to call the attention of the government to the threats and conduct of these Indians, and the prospect that many emigrants would lose their lives or be robbed of their property if military protection was not given at that point, and asked of the Secretary of War a portion of the \$25,000 appropriation for the defence of emigrants, to provide for their protection at the place threatened.

The subject was renewed in my letters of April 11, with the further information that they would certainly commence their depredations upon the overland mail line east of this city.

All the officers of the United States then here, and the officers of the overland mail and telegraph companies united in a telegram to the Secretary of War, a

copy of which is enclosed herewith, conveying to him the same intelligence, which they deemed altogether reliable, and urging that troops be raised here for temporary service, and until the troops of the United States could reach this country. No notice appears to have been taken of these representations, certainly no favorable response was given, and it is supposed, from the published letter of Brigham Young, also herewith enclosed, and from other information, our efforts to protect the lives and property of our citizens and the overland mail and telegraph lines have been counteracted by his, or some other invisible influence, and that our exertions have resulted only in increasing his power in this country and not that of the United States. The President having conferred upon him the authority to raise troops and withheld it from the officers of the United States.

The events which have occurred since our communications were made confirm the correctness of our information, and prove that the assertion of Brigham Young was not reliable, that "the statements of the aforesaid telegram are without foundation in truth," as he believed.

Before the emigration appeared on the road the Shoshones, in connexion with the Dacotahs and Cheyennes, robbed the overland company of their stock upon more than three hundred miles of the road west of Fort Laramie, killed several of their drivers and employes, and effectually stopped the mail.

Early in June, Smith, Kinkaid, and others, forming a small party, on their way from California to the States, were attacked by the Eastern Bannacks, who hunt with the Shoshones between Raft river, near Fort Hall, and Bear river, and all but Smith and another were murdered, and the entire party robbed. Smith was shot in the back, with an arrow, but succeeded in reaching the settlement on Bear river, with the arrow yet in him.

In that month three emigrant trains were waylaid by the Shoshones near Soda springs, and the people robbed and killed. During the month of July I am informed of several trains being attacked and robbed and many people killed.

A man returned from Salmon river informs me that at the crossing of the Salt Lake and California roads he saw two wagons standing in the road, and the dead bodies of three white men lying beside them.

There is no doubt that there have been many murders committed there of which no account has been given. The robbery of two hundred head of stock last month, owned by Jack Robinson and other settlers, took place near Fort Bridger, and within six miles of the camp of the forces put into service by Brigham Young.

I also transmit herewith a statement of the chief "Little Soldier," of the danger of a proposed general rising of the Shoshones and Utahs, made to the interpreter, and yesterday I received information that the Indians in Tavilla and Rush valleys declared their intention to commence robbing on the western road.

They have stolen many horses and cattle of late from the settlement, and they enter the houses of farmers and in an insolent manner demand food, and that meals shall be cooked for them.

A regiment of California volunteers, under the command of Colonel Conner, are said to be at Fort Churchill, in Nevada, six hundred miles west of this, on their way to this city, but unless their march is hastened they will not reach here until winter.

A telegraph order from the Secretary of War to increase their speed would soon bring them upon that part of the road which is threatened by these Utah Indians.

It is stated that General Craig is five hundred miles east of this city, and

that he has no orders to advance his troops into this Territory nor into the Washington Territory.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES DUANE DOTY.

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

The federal authorities in Utah and Brigham Young have between them a question of veracity to settle, as will be seen by the following correspondence. Brigham does not want any troops sent to Utah. It might interfere with his pretended State government.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,

April 11, 1862.

The Indians in Utah are robbing the Overland Mail Company of their horses and provisions, and destroying their stations, and declare the paper wagons shall be stopped within two months. They are killing the cattle of the inhabitants and demanding provisions of them and of the superintendent, in an insolent and threatening manner, and 2,000 Shoshones are now entering the northern settlements, demanding food and clothing. An imperative necessity demands immediate military protection for the mail company and settlers.

We ask that the superintendent of Indian affairs, James Duane Doty, be authorized by the Secretary of War to raise and put in service immediately, under his command, at the expense of the general government, a regiment of mounted rangers from inhabitants of the Territory, with officers appointed by him, each man to furnish his own horse, clothing, arms and equipments, to serve three months, or longer if required, or until troops of the United States can reach the Territory, and that he be authorized to procure the necessary subsistence.

FRANK FULLER,

Acting Governor of Utah.

I. F. KINNEY,

Chief Justice Supreme Court, Territory of Utah.

LEONARD R. FOX,

Surveyor General, Utah.

FREDERICK COOK,

Assistant Treasurer Overland Mail Company.

H. S. R. ROWE,

Superintendent Overland Mail Company.

E. R. PURPLE,

Agent Overland Mail Company.

JOSEPH HOLLADY,

Agent Eastern Division Overland Mail Company.

W. B. HIBBAD,

Assistant Superintendent Pacific Telegraph Company.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON,

Secretary of War, Washington.

GREAT SALT LAKE CITY,

April 14, 1862.

I am informed that a telegram has been forwarded from here over the signatures of Frank Fuller, I. F. Kinney, and six others, not one of whom is a permanent resident in this Territory, to the Secretary of War, asking him to

authorize James D. Doty, superintendent of Indian affairs, to raise and officer a regiment here for three months, or until United States troops can reach here, under the general allegations that the property of the Overland Mail Company and the settlers are in danger from the Indians. So far as I know, the Indians in Utah are unusually quiet, and instead of 2,000 hostile Shoshones coming into our northern settlements, Washhekuk, their chief, has wintered in the city and near it, perfectly friendly, and is about to go to his band. Besides, the militia of Utah are ready and able, as they ever have been, to take care of all the Indians, and are able and willing to protect the mail line if called upon so to do. The statements of the aforesaid telegram are without foundation in truth, so far as we know.

BRIGHAM YOUNG.

Hon. JOHN M. BERNHISEL, *Washington, D. C.*

To these I will only add that I deeply regret the collision of these two despatches. I very much respect Fuller and Doty and the chief representatives of the overland mail, but am forced to say that the Indians have, I think to them, been greatly misrepresented by interested persons. I have seen times in the mountains when there was anxiety, but that is not the present time. If the traders on the eastern road, who are buying up stock for the Salmon river mines, were all gibbeted, there would be less, if any at all, loss of mail stock.

UTAH.

INDIAN SUPERINTENDENCY,

Utah Territory, August 5, 1862.

At midnight on the 2d instant Little Soldier, chief of the Cum-um-bahs, or Utah Digger Indians, who has always been a good friend to the white people, and who has always notified them of any approaching danger, arrived at the residence of D. B. Huntington, interpreter for the superintendency, and informed him as follows: That the Shoshone, or Snake Indians, and the Bannack Indians, inhabiting the northern part of this Territory and the southern portion of eastern Washington Territory, have united their forces for the purpose of making war upon, and committing depredations on the property of, the white people, settlers in this Territory, and the emigrants to the Pacific coast by the northern route; that, for this purpose, the Shoshone Indians have set aside Wash-i-kee, the great chief of that nation, because he is a man of peace and a friend to the whites, and have chosen in his place as their leader Pash-e-go, because he is a man of blood; that they are trying very hard to get the Cum-um-bahs, the Gos Utes, and Shoegars, or Bannack Diggers, to join them; that they have already killed a number of emigrants, and committed many depredations on the property of the settlers and emigrants, stealing horses, cattle, &c.; that lately they have stolen and run off one hundred and fifty horses and mules at and about Fort Bridger, a large number in the northern part of the Territory, and three head north of and within ten miles, and seven head within fifty miles, of Great Salt Lake City; that they are now removing their families to the Salmon river country to get them out of danger, and that when the leaves turned red in the fall is the time they have agreed upon to assemble, and, when the leaves turn yellow and begin to fall, the time they are to fall upon and exterminate all the settlers in the Territory; that all these war movements are instigated and led on by War-i-gika, the great Bannack prophet, in whom the Bannacks and Shoshones have unbounded confidence and faith, who lives in the vicinity of Walla-Walla, in Oregon or Washington Territory.

Little Soldier very urgently warns the people of the great danger hanging

over them, and advises them to have their guns with them at all times in the cañons and in their fields.

JAMES DUANE DOTY, *Superintendent.*

No. 43.

SALT LAKE, *August 26, 1862.*

SIR: A general war with nearly all the tribes of Indians east of the Missouri river is close at hand. I am expecting daily an interruption on my line, and nothing but prompt and decisive action on the part of government will prevent it. The line should be protected by soldiers at intervals of one hundred miles. General Paige's force is too small. I think it my duty to give government this information through you. Colonel Conner's forces are four hundred miles west, travelling slowly.

I leave for home in the morning. Hope to see you by September 10.

BEN. HALLADAY.

Hon. M. P. BLAIR.

(Rec'd August 27, 1862.)

No. 44.

WASHINGTON CITY, *September 5, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I give you in writing the following statement:

Whilst in the upper plains of the Missouri river last June and July, at Fort Berthold, among the Gros Ventres, the Aricarees, and Mandans, at Fort Union, among the Assinaboines, and Fort Benton, among the Blackfeet Indians, I heard it frequently stated by American traders that the Indians of the plains had been greatly tampered with by the English traders along the boundary line, and incited to assist them in the then expected war between Great Britain and the United States. This excitement took place when the news reached the upper country of the difficulties created between the two countries by the arrest of Slidell and Mason. A great number of Indians of the various tribes had been induced to come and trade their furs on the British side of the line, and were promised that they would be provided in due time with all that was necessary to expel the Americans from their Indian country.

I give the above statement on mere hearsay, without proof to substantiate the assertion.

I had an intention of spending three months in visiting the Sioux bands at my return from Fort Benton, towards the middle of July. On my arrival at Fort Pierre I learned that the Bear's-rib, the great chief appointed by General Harney over all the Sioux bands, had been murdered by his own people, because he had accepted the annual presents sent by government. (I understood that many Indians labor under the impression that by accepting these presents they tacitly renounce their lands.) From what I heard, the murder of the chief had created great excitement against the whites among several Sioux bands. It was also rumored that the tribe or band punished by General Harney in 1855 on the Platte river, for the killing of a lieutenant and twenty men, were ready to revenge their dead, about eighty in number, against the whites.

With sentiments of the highest consideration of respect and esteem, I remain, honorable sir, your obedient servant,

P. J. DE SMET, *S. J.*

Hon. Mr. MIX,

Acting Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington City, D. C.

No. 45:

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office Indian Affairs, September 19, 1862.

TO THE PUBLIC: From information received at this department, deemed sufficiently reliable to warrant me in so doing, I consider it my duty to warn all persons contemplating the crossing of the plains this fall, to Utah or the Pacific coast, that there is good reason to apprehend hostilities on the part of the Bannack and Shoshone or Snake Indians, as well as the Indians upon the plains and along the Platte river.

The Indians referred to have, during the past summer, committed several robberies and murders; they are numerous, powerful, and warlike, and should they generally assume a hostile attitude are capable of rendering the emigrant routes across the plains extremely perilous; hence this warning.

By order of the Secretary of the Interior.

CHARLES E. MIX,
Acting Commissioner.

NEVADA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 46.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Carson City, N T., February 3, 1862.

SIR: On the 19th day of July last I had the honor to submit to the Secretary of the Interior quite a full report in regard to Indian matters in this Territory; since which time I have been twice to the reservations and fully investigated all matters pertaining to them in their present condition, and formed the best judgment I could as to what is best for their future.

The opinions I expressed in my former report I beg leave to reiterate and repeat.

If the department should not agree with me in the opinions therein expressed, I recommend that a treaty be made with all the tribes embraced within the Territory for the extinguishment of their real or pretended titles to the land.

One great source of difficulty between the whites and the Indians is a continued series of encroachments on the part of the whites upon the reservations of the Indians. I refer to the reservations of the Pah Utes.

These reservations cover a large portion of the best grazing lands in the western and middle portions of the Territory. The increasing population bring in their train a large increase of stock, and the great scarcity of forage in the Territory makes it almost a necessity for them to occupy a portion of the reservation. The Indians are exceedingly sensitive to any infractions upon their supposed rights, and a series of trespasses makes them testy and uneasy. The principal chief of the Pah Utes has quite a propensity to speculate, and is a great lover of money. Designing white men take advantage of this weakness, and are constantly making bargains, which they know to be inoperative, for the keeping and herding of stock on the reservation.

I have steadily opposed all such operations, and compelled the whites to take the cattle off the reservations for the reasons, first, I desire to discourage all such contracts, as they end in loss of cattle and other stock to the owners, and then they claim payment from the government for all losses, even though the stock dies from natural causes; and, second, if the whites are allowed to make contracts of that kind, they will claim the right to make contracts of other natures, which will lead to serious consequences.

I have been strongly importuned by many persons since my sojourn here to grant licenses to them to trade with the Indians. I have steadily refused to grant such licenses, apprehensive that it would end in difficulty, strongly believing that the only reason that induced them to make such applications is to be in a position to cheat and defraud the Indians.

I have expended the small amount of money I have received in furnishing the Pah Utes and Washoes such articles as seemed to me to be the most necessary for their subsistence. The extreme severity of the winter, and especially the high waters, the long continued rains and heavy storms, have produced a degree of suffering, both among the whites and Indians, heretofore unknown in this Territory, and there seemed no other way to keep the Indians peaceable and controllable but to feed them and furnish them blankets. There has been a constant apprehension through the season that the overland mail and telegraph would be attacked and interrupted by some hostile demonstration of the Indians. I think the danger has been greatly magnified by the ungrounded fears of many of the station keepers and the attaches of the overland company, as well as by the employes of the telegraph company. To prevent that they have adopted the course of furnishing at the different stations to the Indians as they appeared provisions.

While this has been done with the best of motives on the part of both companies the result has been pernicious in this, that the Indians, naturally indolent, and only induced to action by their necessities, have been made more so by knowing that they could be supplied at these several stations. Acting under such impressions, they did not exert themselves as much as usual to lay in their accustomed amount of provisions before the inclement season sets in.

On the 26th of November last I received a letter from Brigadier General G. Wright, United States army, in command of the United States forces of the Pacific department, of which the following is a copy:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,

"San Francisco, November 22, 1861.

"SIR: I have received instructions from the headquarters of the army to send a regiment of troops, or more, if I deem it necessary, to protect the overland mail route. The command will be under Colonel Casleton, and will move as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made. I am informed that it is next to an impossibility for troops with their supplies to cross the mountains at this time, and my object in addressing your excellency is to obtain reliable data as to the practicability of the route, and particularly as to the condition of the Indians and the probability of their committing depredations on the stock of the mail company. As soon as practicable I design to establish troops at Simpson's peak, Ruby valley, and Camp Floyd; and in the meantime it is within your power to issue such provisions to the starving Indians along the route as may be necessary for their existence. I have an extra supply of provisions at Fort Churchill, and although I am not authorized to issue to Indians, except in small quantities, yet I should not hesitate to sell it to the Indian department under existing circumstances, even if the department should not be in funds, not doubting that such a course would be approved. I shall esteem it a favor to receive your views on the subject, with any suggestions you may deem pertinent.

"I have been assigned to the command of this department, and remain on this coast. A service of more than nine years on the Pacific has familiarized me with the whole country, and also with the character and temper of the inhabitants. The Union loving people on this coast are vastly in the ascendant, their fiat has gone forth, and no secession doctrines can flourish here. Nevertheless, it behooves me to be watchful at all times. I shall not assume a threatening attitude for the purpose of warning our enemies to refrain from unlawful acts, but pursue the even tenor of my way, ever observant of impending events, and ready at all

times to enforce a due respect and observance of the Constitution and laws of our country; and should it become my duty to act, I shall do so fearlessly and without regard to personal consequences, feeling assured that I shall receive the cordial support of every true and loyal citizen on the Pacific coast.

"With great respect, I have the honor to be your excellency's obedient servant,
"G. WRIGHT,

Brigadier General U. S. Army, Commanding.

"His Excellency J. W. NYE,

"Governor of Nevada Territory, Carson City."

To which I replied, on the 4th of December, as follows:

"EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

"Carson City, December 4, 1861.

"SIR: If you will give me an order, or, rather, if you will cause the commandant of the fort to deliver to me as Indian superintendent such supplies as may be necessary for the immediate necessities of the Indians, I will take charge of their direction in such manner as to be entirely satisfactory, and insure peace with all the tribes in this Territory. All they want is some provisions, such as you have at the fort. I entertain no doubt of the propriety and necessity of the move, and just as little that both the Departments of War and Indian affairs be well satisfied with the efforts made to insure the happiness and peace of the Indians.

"If you desire me to do so, I will share the responsibility with you. I will fully explain to my department the matter, and set forth that there was no other course to pursue. It would be next thing to impossible to march troops over the mountains, and entirely so to transport supplies with the arrangements you propose. I will guarantee protection to both the telegraph and overland mail lines until spring, when both troops and transportation can find their way over the snows of the mountains. My Indian agent is now out among the Pah Utes, and reports all quiet, but great need of food. Such directions as you may think proper to give shall be faithfully carried out.

"I am gratified that you are keeping a good lookout for the secession element. It requires it. I am trying to do so here, and have thus far succeeded in keeping it under. I have twenty soldiers from the fort, guarding the jail in this place, to prevent the rescue of a most desperate and bloody villain, one of the leaders of that tribe, and one who wakes up all their energies to extricate. Doubtless Captain Rome, who promptly responded to my call, has reported the facts. I hope he will be sustained in his effort to second me in sustaining the laws, and in putting down this secession propensity for butchering any one who desires to be a Union man.

"I should have answered yours earlier, but have been afflicted with rheumatism to such an extent that I could not write. I shall at all times be happy to aid you in any way in endeavoring to hold the great western slope true to the old Constitution and Union, and aid her along the pathway of her destiny.

"I am keeping one of the Indian agents, who belongs at the Humboldt, until I hear from you.

"With the kindest regards and best wishes for your success, I remain yours, truly,

"JAMES W. NYE,

"Governor of Nevada Territory.

"Brigadier General WRIGHT,

"U. S. Army, Commanding, San Francisco, Cal."

On the 6th December I came in receipt of the following communications:

"HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF THE PACIFIC,

"San Francisco, December 2, 1861.

"SIR: I have given instructions to the commanding officer of Fort Churchill to transfer to you such amount of flour and bacon, or pork, as you may deem necessary for issue to the Indians along the overland mail route. The commanding officer at Fort Churchill has been directed to keep a supply of subsistence for his present command sufficient to last until the end of July next. Although I am not authorized by the regulations to dispose of these provisions, except for cash, yet, under the pressing circumstances of the case, I have not hesitated about ordering them placed at the disposal of your excellency as superintendent of Indian affairs for the Territory; and if you are without funds of the Indian department the transfer can be made at Washington, which I doubt not will be approved by our government. It is probable that the quantity of flour and meat which can be spared at Fort Churchill will amount to at least sixty thousand rations of the former, and twenty thousand of the latter; possibly more.

"With great respect, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

"G. WRIGHT,

"Brigadier General United States Army, Commanding.

"His Excellency J. W. NYE,

"Governor of Nevada Territory, Carson City."

On the 16th December I visited Fort Churchill, for the purpose of starting teams with provisions to the Indians along the line of the Overland Telegraph Company, under the direction of John C. Burche, one of my employés, assisted by Thomas Smithson, a trusty person with whom I have been long acquainted, with directions to distribute at the several stations, in such quantities as to them seemed necessary, after learning the number of Indians in the habit of frequenting the stations. While there, and engaged in said employment, I received a telegraphic despatch from Mr. Buckley, the superintendent of the Overland Mail Company, that the station at Robert's creek, about fifty miles west of Ruby valley, had been attacked, and that Ruby valley station was threatened by the Indians. I immediately made a requisition upon Captain Rowe, the officer in command at Fort Churchill, for twenty-five mounted men, to guard and protect the provisions then *en route*, and to remain at any point between the fort and Ruby valley, or at that place, as directed by Warren Wasson, the then acting Indian agent. Captain Rowe immediately and very promptly responded to my request, and the next morning the men started, under command of Captain McLean, and arrived at Ruby valley on the 27th. Agent Wasson left on the 18th of December, together with an Indian interpreter, in the overland stage, passing the teams and soldiers on the way, and arrived at Ruby valley on the morning of the 22d December. The troops arrived at the same place on the 27th, and still remain there. The report was exaggerated, the difficulty proving to be among the Indians themselves, for the particulars of which and the exact condition of the Indians I refer you to the following report made by the agent to me:

"CARSON CITY, *January 28, 1861.*

"SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of my trip to Ruby valley. In accordance with your instructions under date of December 16, 1861, I started by overland stage on the evening of the 18th December for Ruby valley, and arrived at Smith creek on the 19th December at 8 o'clock p. m. This is the first station in the Shoshone country, the summit of the mountains west of Smith's creek being the boundary between the Pah Utes and Shoshones.

"On the 20th December, at 6 a. m., I arrived at Ruse river, and here met the chief To-to-a and about one hundred of his band. I had a very satisfactory interview with them. The chief assured me of his friendship for our government, and that none of his band would, under any circumstances, molest the stage or telegraph lines, or any whites that might want to visit or reside in his country. He seemed to regret that there was any disturbance between the whites and Shoshones, and volunteered to go with me and assist in bringing about a settlement. I thanked him, but did not avail myself of his proffered service, although I should have done so had I deemed it necessary. His band numbers between three and four hundred, are very destitute, having no manner of property excepting fire-arms, obtained from the emigrants and traders, and the usual rude instruments used by savages in the collection of seeds, roots, fresh game, &c.

"I left Ruse river on the morning of the 21st, passed Simpson's peak, Dry creek, Grub's wells, and arrived at Robert's creek at 5 p. m. Here I found fifty or sixty half-starved Indians, and I observed from fifteen to twenty-five at most of the last named stations, in a most deplorable condition, subsisting principally upon the undigested barley obtained by washing the manure from the overland stables in baskets, after the manner of separating gold from earth with a pan.

"I may as well state that I here met Mr. Cook, assistant treasurer of the Overland Mail Company, who informed me that he had given orders to the station keepers to issue rations of grain to the Indians at such points as it seemed necessary, and in quantities sufficient to prevent starvation.

"I remained only one hour at Robert's creek, and arrived at Ruby valley on the 22d, at 8 a. m. Here I found about one hundred Indians, headed by a young chief called Buck. They were subsisting chiefly upon the charities of the mail company and other settlers in the valley. I was informed that about one-half of the Indians belonging in Ruby valley had left for 'White Knife' country, in the Upper Humboldt, on account of the late difficulties consequent upon the death of their chief 'Sho-kab,' the circumstances attending which are substantially as follows: Previous to Sho-kab's death, and after he had become satisfied of his rapidly approaching dissolution, he expressed the wish that Buck should be successor to his position as chief; that he should take his wife, (a very intelligent squaw, named Julia,) and also his horses, arms, and other effects. Now, this disposition of the estate did not accord with the established and time-honored custom of the tribe, and in consequence, immediately upon the death of Sho-kab, his friends proceeded to slay his horses, collect his arms and other effects, and, to complete the horrid rite, the almost frantic widow must be added to the funeral pile, that she might accompany her husband to the happy hunting grounds of the 'Great Spirit.' But she shrank from the dreadful sacrifice, and fled to the mail station, asking protection of the whites, which was granted. The Indians followed, demanding her surrender, and threatening to burn the place, and kill every white man in the valley, unless the woman was given up. This the whites refused to do. A guard was placed around the station, the excitement meanwhile increasing until a young Indian of the White Knife band shot and killed an old and favorite Indian doctor of the late chief Sho-kab. Whether the doctor's death obviated the necessity of killing Sho-kab's widow, or not, I cannot say, but certain it is that the excitement ceased; and upon the promise of the Indians that they would not kill her, the squaw was given up by the whites, and Buck escorted her to the Indian camp, about one and a half mile distant.

"Buck returned again to the station in the evening, and a few moments thereafter the report of a gun was heard in the direction of the Indian camp. It was immediately rumored that Julia was killed. Buck ran to get on his horse, but was ordered by a white man to stop, or he would shoot him, at the same

time firing at him with a revolver. Buck reached his horse, but was prevented from mounting him by another white man, who got ahead of him, and, mounting Buck's horse, gave chase, at the same time shooting at him; but Buck, through the fleetness of his legs, and the darkness of the night, escaped unhurt. The alarm was soon ascertained to be false, Julia was safe. The whites engaged in this shameful affair were said to be intoxicated. Buck returned to the station the next day, and the difficulty was amicably settled.

"Captain McLean, with his detachment, arrived on the 27th December, and reported themselves to me. Enclosed you will please find a copy of my instructions to him.

"The danger of interruption by Indians to the mail and telegraph lines apprehended during the coming spring is from a band of the Shoshones called 'White Knives,' occupying the country between the Upper Humboldt and the present mail road; and also from the Gose Utes, who reside east of Ruby valley. The former are quite numerous, and are said to be very hostile. I sent for them to come and meet me at Ruby valley, but bad weather prevented them from coming, and the same reason prevented me from visiting them. I would respectfully recommend that they receive early attention in the spring.

"The remaining provisions sent out by you for the Indians I placed in charge of Mr. G. W. Jacobs, the road agent, who will see that they are properly issued to the Indians from Ruse river to Robert's creek; and we estimated that the supply would be ample for their necessities until spring. In view of the vast number of wild Indians in the eastern portion of this Territory, who were not included in the estimate of expenses of this superintendency for the present year, and the increasing necessity for prompt action to keep them quiet, from the fact of the rapid settlement of that portion of the Territory by the whites, and for the protection of the overland mail and telegraph lines, as well as the overland emigration, I would most respectfully suggest that this Congress be urged to make at least as large an appropriation for this service as for the 'Pah Utes' and Washoe tribes.

"I would also humbly recommend two more Indian reservations—one to be located near Grantly Ford, on the Humboldt, and the other in the neighborhood of Ruse river.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WARREN WASSON.

"His Excellency JAMES W. NYE,

"Governor and ex officio Superintendent Indian Affairs."

Before Mr. Wasson left I delivered to him written instructions, a copy of which I herewith submit. You will observe by his report that he followed his instructions, and left with Captain McLean, on his departure, the following instructions:

"RUBY VALLEY, January 12, 1862.

"SIR: Important business demanding my presence immediately in Carson City, for which place I shall start by stage to-day, I have to direct you to remain in this vicinity on the mail route with your detachment until further orders.

"In case of any hostile demonstrations by Indians sufficient to demand your attention, you will be informed by Mr. G. W. Jacobs and governed by him in your action in the matter; but above all things prevent hostilities, except as a last resort, in the defence of the lives and property of whites. Confine your action to the defensive purely.

"It is the policy of the government to peaceably secure the friendship of all the Indians in the Territories. You are therefore instructed to improve every opportunity to cultivate friendly feelings in them towards the government, and to assure them of its protection in the peaceable enjoyment of all their rights so long as they do right.

"I regret the necessity of having to call your attention to the illegal practice along this route of furnishing intoxicating drinks and ammunition to the Indians. I trust you will use all the means in your power to prevent it in future.

"I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

"WARREN WASSON,

"Acting Indian Agent

"Captain D. McLEAN,

"Commanding Detachment, Ruby Valley."

While I was busy at the fort, on the 16th December, the Indian agent, Mr. Lockhart, arrived, and immediately repaired to the fort. I explained to him my plans and arrangements, all of which he approved, but was too much worn and exhausted from his long journey to accompany the expedition.

There is a large band of the Pah Utes at the Humboldt, at a place called the Big Meadows, in a very destitute condition. Messrs. Burche and Smithson have gone with provisions to them, taking two teams.

Owing to the unprecedented state of the roads, teams can draw but light loads, and transportation is very high, and treble what it would have been in the summer or autumn. It will be apparent to the department that the strength of the force ordinarily employed was insufficient to perform these pressing duties, I therefore was compelled to employ addition force. The wages in this country are high, and help hard to obtain, and to persons not resident seem exorbitant. I have consulted all the economy in my power; still the expense will be heavy. This moment I have received a telegraphic despatch from Ruse river, informing me that the "White Knife" Indians have made a descent upon them at Ruby valley and stolen some cattle. I have directed them to pursue and recapture the cattle, if possible, without a collision. I shall hear and advise you of the result before this communication is closed. From the best information I can obtain, there are about six thousand of the Shoshone Indians in this Territory. I am informed by Mr. Doty, superintendent of Indian affairs for Utah, that the eastern boundary of this Territory is about sixteen miles west of Ruby valley, which is about three hundred miles east of this place.

All supplies for the Shoshones who live in that vicinity have to be carted from this place, and from California to this place, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles or more. This is true in regard to flour, blankets, &c.; beef can be procured in the vicinity.

I mention these facts to show the department that all supplies used here are necessarily expensive, the transportation costing as much or more than the original cost of the article. I hope the arrangements entered into with General Wright will meet with approbation. I acted in the matter as I thought best, and as the exigencies demanded. I will, as soon as the agents come in, report the exact amount distributed, together with the cost, including transportation. The Shoshones are a heterogeneous tribe, consisting of a number of different bands, and do not acknowledge any particular captain or chief in fact, although in theory they pretepd to.

This makes it more difficult to control them. To visit all the different bands is next to impossible. They are of such a roving character that there would be no certainty of finding them if a visit was made by an agent. If I am correctly informed, there is no reservation in this Territory for the Shoshones. I believe there was in Utah. I recommend that one or more reservations be set apart in such place or places as may be found by the person designated to locate them the most advantageous and proper. My experience and observation has convinced me that they must have some place which they regard as their home, both for their own good and the public safety. It is impossible for any agent to control them while they itinerate about the country. There are constant difficulties arising in regard to the two reservations of the Pah Utes,

from the uncertain descriptions given at the time they were established. I recommend that such a course be pursued in making their boundaries certain as will, for the future, do away with all questions.

There exists an imperious necessity for a local agent at each of the small reservations, who shall be constantly with that portion of the several tribes who reside in them. The presence of a person clothed with power seems to have a happy influence, and to such person they pay great deference and respect. Such a person, as suggested in a former report, could be well employed in teaching them how to farm, and to read and write. I especially recommend to the department the adoption of my suggestions in regard to furnishing the Pah Utes some cows, oxen, and farming implements. My convictions, by subsequent observation, have been strengthened in this regard. In the vicinity of the Big Meadows, and where a large band of the Pah Utes reside, is an extensive gold and silver mining region, rapidly settling with whites. The Indians regard them as trespassers, and subject them to considerable annoyance. To prevent difficulty I have ordered Mr. Burché to remain there through the winter.

In regard to the manner of distributing the provisions along the mail route I could not devise any other practicable mode but to leave them with the station keepers of the Overland Stage Company, taking their receipt for the amount left.

The season is so severe, the roads so bad, and the country so sparsely settled, that it seemed impossible that our agents could distribute them. At the same time, knowing their anxiety to preserve friendly relations with the Indians, I concluded this to be a sufficient guarantee for their faithful application.

When I arrived in the Territory I found Mr. Wasson, the then acting agent, in charge of all the Indian affairs in the Territory, left so by Mr. Dodge, the late agent. I have always found him a safe adviser, and an honest, upright man. He has had great experience with the Indians, and they entertain for him the highest regard and respect, and place the most implicit confidence in his word and integrity.

Owing to the unsettled condition of affairs I regard his services, at this time, as indispensable, and have recommended the new agent to continue him in his employ. A want of experience on my part, as well as on the part of the agent, renders it doubly important. Coming to the discharge of these new duties, in a strange country, entirely wanting in experience, I doubt not I have made mistakes. If so, the department is possessed of them, and an intimation in what respect will suffice for my guide. I shall always receive any suggestions kindly, and follow them implicitly.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, your humble and obedient servant,
JAMES W. NYE,

Ex officio Indian Superintendent of the Territory of Nevada.

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

No. 47.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
Carson City, Nevada Territory, June 17, 1862.

SIR: On the 3d of February last I had the honor to transmit a lengthy report of the condition of Indian affairs within this superintendency, accompanied by Mr. W. Wasson's report of his expedition to the Shoshones, since that time I have not received any communication from the department.

About the 1st of March I had a good reason to apprehend a very serious disturbance with the Indians of Owens' river, within the limits of the State of California, would occur, and it appearing very likely to extend to the tribes under this superintendency, I deemed it proper to take such measures as were within my power to suppress it, or, at least, to prevent its spreading into this Territory. For particulars in regard to the efforts taken in this matter I refer you to the copy of Mr. W. Wasson's report, dated April 20, 1862, herewith enclosed. A few days since Wah-ad-ze-bo, an influential chief of that section of country, visited me, and expressed the desire of his people to amicably adjust their difficulties with the whites.

On the 1st of May I started on an expedition through the Indian country, accompanied by Mr. Wasson. When we arrived at Walker river, about the 5th of that month, we found the Indians of that section in a state of intense excitement, created by the killing, the day before, of Wah-he, the third chief of the Pah Utes and eldest brother of old Winnemucka, the head chief of the tribe, by San Joaquin. Wah-he's offences were of such a character as to justify the killing. While engaged in pacifying the Indians we received information from old Winnemucka, on Truckee river, that the Tanku river Pah Utes and the Bannacks, friends of the deceased, were determined to revenge the death of Wah-he, and would kill Wasson or any one else that attempted to prevent them. Mr. Wasson, from his knowledge of the business, deemed it very important to visit them at once, and alone. So, returning myself to Carson City, I sent him over to talk with them. On the 10th a rumor reached me that he had been killed by the Indians, and while preparing to go over and investigate the matter I received a communication from him, dated May 10, which is herewith enclosed.

In accordance with a previous arrangement with old Winnemucka, I started on the 20th of May, in company with Indian Agent J. T. Lockhart, Mr. Wasson, Mr. Burche, and a company of cavalry of California volunteers, commanded by Captain George F. Price, and arrived on the 23d at Pyramid lake reserve. On the 24th I had an interview with Winnemucka and his people, and also some Bannacks who were visiting them at the time. I made them some presents, and succeeded in settling the difficulty resulting from the killing of Wah-he.

The Bannacks have returned to their own country, accompanied by old Winnemucka, who intends spending the summer with them and returning to his tribe in autumn.

Ever since my arrival in this Territory the entire force of the superintendency has been actively engaged in the field, its labors extending over a space of country three or four hundred miles in width and over five hundred miles in length. By great exertions we have succeeded in keeping the Indians as quiet as could be expected, considering their poverty and the unusual severity of the past winter. The tribes in this Territory are surrounded by turbulent and hostile Indians, greatly increasing our labors. These circumstances may render it impossible to preserve tranquility with them another winter. It is, therefore, to be hoped that these surrounding tribes may hereafter be more properly cared for by the government officers, whose duty it is to look after and watch over them.

On my return to this city from Pyramid lake I was seized with a severe illness which nearly proved fatal, and disabled me from making this report at an earlier day.

CARSON CITY, *April 20, 1862.*

SIR: You will remember that on the 25th of March last I addressed to you, at San Francisco, the following telegraphic despatch:

"Gov. NYE: Indian difficulties on Owens' river confirmed; hostilities advancing this way.

"I desire to go, and, if possible, prevent the war from reaching this Territory.

If a few men, poorly armed, go against those Indians, defeat will follow, and a long and bloody war ensue. If the whites on the Owens' river had prompt and adequate assistance, it could be checked there.

"I have just returned from Walker river. Pah Utes alarmed. I await reply.
"W. WASSON."

To which on the same I received by telegraph the following reply :

"W. WASSON : General Wright will order fifty men to go with you to the scene of action. You may take fifty of my muskets at the fort and some ammunition with you, and bring them back. Confer with Captain Rowe.

"J. W. NYE."

In pursuance of these instructions, I immediately repaired to Fort Churchill, and, after consultation with Captain Rowe, who promptly adopted measures to carry out your designs, it was determined to proceed to the scene of hostilities with the force and arms you designated.

Lieutenant Noble was sent in command of the detachment, with a letter of instructions, of which the following is a copy :

"HEADQUARTERS FORT CHURCHILL, N. T.,

"March 27, 1862.

"LIEUTENANT : As commandant of the detachment of fifty men about leaving this post for Aurora and vicinity, you will be governed by circumstances in a great measure; but upon all occasions it is desirable that you should consult the Indian agent, Mr. W. Wasson, who accompanies the expedition for the purpose of restraining the Indians from hostilities. Upon no consideration will you allow your men to engage the Indians without his sanction. As often as practicable you will communicate with these headquarters.

"Very respectfully,

"E. A. ROWE.

"Lieutenant H. NOBLE,

"2d Cav. Cal. Vols., Capt. 2d Cav. Cal. Vols.,

"Commanding Detachment, Commanding Post."

I proceeded from Fort Churchill in advance of the command, and met the Pah Utes on the Walker river reservation. The excitement was great amongst them, and they apprehended general and immediate hostilities with the whites. Their usual preparations for defence in case of attack were apparent. To quiet their apprehensions of a difficulty and prevent trouble during my absence, I despatched Indian messengers to all the bands of the Pah Utes, with instructions to keep quiet until my return, telling them that on my return from the south I would direct them how to conduct themselves to avoid difficulties, &c. These arrangements I found on my return to have had the desired effect.

We left Aurora for the scene of action on Owens' river on the 3d of April, sending you at that date a brief report of our proceedings, disposition of the arms, and our plan of operations, as far as we could form them at that time.

George, the interpreter, having become worn out and unable to accompany me on this expedition, at Walker river I procured the services of Robert, a Pah Ute, with whom I left Aurora, in advance of the command, and proceeded on my way by Mono lake, where I found the Pah Utes of that section congregated and much excited. I had an interview with them, and succeeded in quieting them. They were much pleased that I was going to stop the troubles at Owens' river, as they feared they might themselves become involved in the difficulties. They sent with me one of their tribe who spoke the language of the Owens' river Indians.

We joined the command at Adobe meadows, thirty miles from Aurora, on the night of the 4th of April.

The next day I left the command, with the two Indian interpreters, and travelled eight or ten miles in advance of the troops. About noon we passed the boundary between the Pah Ute and Owens' river Indian country, and twenty-five miles, and encamped. The next day we reached the upper crossing of Owens' river and encamped. Seeing no Indians, but abundance of fresh signs, my Mono lake Indian, on the morning of the 7th instant, informed me that he knew by certain signs that the Indians were to the right, and up the valley. I sent him up towards whence the Indians were, while we proceeded down the valley towards the fort, which was fifty miles distant. I instructed him to tell the Indians that we had not come to fight them, but to inquire into the cause of their difficulties with the whites; and that if they would do right, and were willing to come to a fair settlement, justice should be done them; that, at all events, I desired to see and consult with them. I also instructed this Indian how to approach our camp that night, in order to avoid the danger of being shot down by the soldiers, and told him that our camp would be twenty miles down below on the river. After we had proceeded about twelve miles down the river, I saw a body of about one hundred men at the foot of the mountain to our right, some eight miles distant. By the aid of a glass I discovered them to be citizens and soldiers. I awaited the arrival of Lieutenant Noble and his command, who were about five miles in the rear. When they arrived, Lieutenant Noble and myself left the soldiers and rode over to see who the parties were. We found them to be Lieutenant Colonel G. Evans, with Lieutenants French and Oliver, and about forty soldiers, 2d cavalry California volunteers; also, Colonel Mayfield, a citizen, in command of forty-five or fifty men. We made known to them our business and instructions, but found little or no encouragement to make peace with the Indians, their desire being only to exterminate them.

They informed us that the citizens from the fort, some sixty in number, had had a battle with the Indians the day before, on a creek some twelve miles above, and in the direction that my Mono Indian had gone that morning. In the fight the whites had three men killed, and were shamefully defeated. They were retreating towards their fort when they met Colonel Evans, who induced forty-five of them to return with him in pursuit of the Indians, and were so in pursuit when we found them. Evans, being colonel of Noble's regiment, took command of the entire expedition, ordered Noble to bring up his company, and when he had done so we proceeded to the scene of the fight between the citizens and Indians, and camped on the battle-ground. The next morning by daylight Colonel Evans had ordered out scouting parties in all directions, numbering from six to ten men each. About noon that day some of them returned reporting the Indians in force twelve above miles at the extreme head of the valley. Colonel Evans then ordered a rapid movement in that direction, and in two hours we reached the mouth of the cañon in which the Indians were reported to be. Here we encountered a terrific snow-storm, accompanied by a violent wind in our faces; notwithstanding which, Colonel Evans ordered an advance up the mountains, each side of the cañon, a distance of three miles. Fortunately for us, however, we found no Indians there, otherwise an easy victory would have been obtained over us, as arrows assisted by the gale would have had dreadful effect. We could have had no choice of position, and the enemy choosing theirs could have taken advantage of the wind. Becoming satisfied that no Indians were in the cañon, we were ordered to retrace our steps and encamp in the valley three miles below. I remained behind, and the storm having abated, with the aid of a glass I observed Indian signs in a cañon one mile north. I concluded to visit the locality, and when near the mouth of the cañon I discovered a large Indian trail freshly made leading out of the cañon in a northerly

direction. As night was approaching, I was unable to see any Indians, and turned my horse towards camp, some two and a half miles distant, when I heard an Indian halloo some four hundred yards from me among the rocks. I answered him in the same manner, but received no reply. I then halloosed to him in English, in Spanish, and also in Pah Ute, at the same time making friendly signs, still obtaining no reply. As I would turn to go, the Indian would repeat his halloos. I repeated my calls and gestures to him, but still failed to get an answer. This occurred several times. Becoming satisfied that he only intended to decoy me, I proceeded to the camp. On my arrival there, and, on looking back, I discovered fires in the same cañon.

The next morning Colonel Evans ordered Serjeant Gillespie and nine men of Noble's command to reconnoitre the cañon, at the same time moving the whole command in that direction. Gillespie and his party advanced some three hundred yards up the cañon, when they were fired upon. Gillespie was instantly killed, and Corporal Harris severely wounded in the arm. The party retreated immediately, leaving behind the body of Gillespie and his arms. They met the whole command half a mile below the mouth of the cañon, where as many as were not required to hold the horses were ordered to the attack. Lieutenant Noble and his company were sent to take possession of the mountain to the left of the cañon; Colonel Evans was to have taken the mountain to the right. Colonel Mayfield and four other citizens accompanied Noble, the balance of Mayfield's company remaining below. Lieutenant Noble succeeded in gaining his position under a brisk fire on both sides from concealed Indians. Here Colonel Mayfield was killed. Lieutenant Noble, finding it impossible to maintain his position without great loss, or to proceed up the mountain on account of its precipitous nature, or return the fire upon the concealed foe with effect, retreated in good order down to Colonel Evans's company, carrying with him the body of Gillespie. Colonel Evans, from the rugged and inaccessible nature of the mountain, being unable to advance to the position he intended to take, retreated with the whole command down the valley; the Indians following and building their defiance fires on our late camping ground before the rear of the column was a mile and a half distant. We encamped that night twelve miles below, at the spot where Sheriff Scott was buried, who had been killed on the 5th instant in the fight between the citizens and Indians. Colonel Evans, being without provisions, except beef obtained in the valley, was compelled to return to his former post, near Los Angeles, three hundred miles distant. Lieutenant Noble, with his company, accompanied him as far as the citizens' fort, fifty miles below, for the purpose of escorting the citizens with their cattle to this Territory—the stock amounted to about four thousand head of cattle and twenty-five hundred sheep.

During the engagement above mentioned I selected a high rock, at about the centre of operations, from which I could observe all parties, and am satisfied there were not over twenty-five Indians, who had probably been left behind as a decoy to the whites and to protect the main body and families who had gone on into the mountains to the north to avoid a collision with the troops.

These Indians have dug ditches and irrigated nearly all the arable land in that section of the country, and live by its products. They have been repeatedly told by the officers of the government that they should have the exclusive possession of these lands, and they are now fighting to maintain that possession. They number between five hundred and one thousand, and belong to the California Digger Indian tribes. Many of them are the refugees from Tulare valley, who, in 1852 and 1853, massacred the white inhabitants and depopulated the Four Creek county. At a great expense to the government they were driven over the Sierra Nevada from Tulare valley, and having taken up their abode here, along Owens' river, as a place of last resort, they will fight to the extremity in defence of their homes. Lieutenant Noble conferred with me, and we had agreed as to the course to be pursued till we met Colonel Evans, who then assumed the

command. This re-enforcement ruined all our plans. We might have done better—we certainly could not have done worse.

The morning after the fight, finding it out of my power to do any good in the neighborhood under the circumstances, and fearing the effect of the victories these Indians had gained over us would be to incite the Pah Utes to hostilities, I left, accompanied only by my interpreter, and the following night reached the line of the Pah Ute country. From the time of entering the Pah Ute country I met many of that nation who were anxious to hear the news from the seat of war, and what would be the probable result. I told them not to participate in the difficulties, and assured them that unless they did so they should not be molested. They promised to be governed by my instructions and advice.

I arrived at the Walker River reservation on the 16th instant. The Indians were all glad to see me return; said that they had been afraid that I and the interpreter would be killed by the Owens' river Diggers, and that if such had been the case they had six hundred warriors ready to go and avenge our death. I was detained at Walker reservation and at Fort Churchill three days on account of the officers at the latter place insisting upon hemling their government stock—cavalry horses and all—thirty miles from the fort, in the Indian country, notwithstanding grass was just as good near the post, (an argument used by the Indians), having excited and alarmed the Pah Utes who regarded it as a war movement and an infringement of their rights. I took such measures as were calculated to allay the difficulty, and I will here add that, for the first time since the establishment of that post, its present management promises to be productive of more evil than good among the Indians.

I take pleasure in being able to congratulate you upon the present prosperous condition of our Indians. Surrounded by turbulent and hostile tribes, submitting to many outrages in their midst, emerging from the hardship of an unusually severe winter, yet they remain quiet and peaceable, and have committed no outrages upon the whites. But we cannot expect that this will be the case always.

I would here respectfully call your attention to a suggestion contained in my report to you, dated August 13, 1861, viz :

"In April of each year there should be issued to the Pah Utes, in fancy articles.....	\$1,500
"To the Washoes in like articles.....	150"

The necessity of this might not seem so obvious to one unacquainted with the habits and manners of the Indians, but having observed that at this season of the year they are always better prepared to make aggressions, as they and their animals being well fed and fat, and no longer pinched by the weather, it requires some little presents from the government to keep them quiet.

I would suggest that the amount above mentioned be immediately issued to them in hickory shirts and overalls.

Hoping my proceedings will meet your approbation, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WARREN WASSON.

His Excellency JAMES W. NYE,
Governor and ex officio Superintendent
Indian Affairs, Carson City, Nevada Territory.

Messrs. Wasson, Ruche, and Smithson, are obtaining certificates of issue; when obtained, I will forward the statement of all accounts up to the time Mr. Lockhart took possession of the department. I have never received a word from the department whether the policy I am pursuing, or my recommendations, meet with approbation or not. A want of knowledge in this respect makes me doubtful

what to do, and places me in that position with the Indians that I know not what to promise them.

I again respectfully recommend that the superintendent may be directed to determine the exact boundaries of the reservations, and place such monuments as will be an evidence to all where the reservations are.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JAMES W. NYE,

Ex officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs, N. T.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

CARSON CITY, N. T., June 15, 1862.

SIR: I beg leave to make the following report of the condition of things within the limits of this agency:

About the 15th of March an Indian war broke out on Owens' river, California, not far from our border, which at the time threatened to involve the Indians of this Territory in the same difficulty; and would doubtless have done so, had not measures been taken to avert it, by sending Warren Wasson to that country to prevent the Pah Utes from engaging in it.

A detailed account of W. Wasson's visit to the scene of action will be found in detail in the ensuing report of the superintendent. Trouble within our limits, which seemed at times alarming, has, by timely and judicious management, all subsided.

For the management of the Indians I am indebted in a great measure to the experience of Warren Wasson, whose experience and council have been essentially useful to the department.

With difficulties all around us, nothing of a serious nature has occurred within this agency.

On the 21st of May last, in company with Governor Nye, Warren Wasson, and John C. Burch, I left this place to visit the Truckee River reservation.

At Fort Churchill we were joined by Captain Price and command, company M, California volunteers, who accompanied us to the reservation, where we arrived on the 23d.

On the 24th Governor Nye held an interesting and satisfactory conversation with old Wuna-muc-a, head chief of the Pah Utes, after which we distributed some presents to them.

We remained there two days.

On the reservation are some 5,000 acres of good land (the cultivation of which has been from time to time earnestly recommended) which certainly should be cultivated for the use of the Indians, especially since they are so anxious to be aided in the same, and as many of them are so used to work, having learned many kinds of work while living with the whites.

As to that portion of the Pah Ute tribe which inhabit the Humboldt country, I would say our reports from there (I have not as yet visited there) are of the most favorable character.

There are about 300 of them in that locality. We have recently sent some presents to them, to be distributed among them by John C. Burch. I deem it just to the Indians, and judicious for the government to establish an "Indian reservation" somewhere on the Humboldt.

From all I can learn, the place most suitable is one known as the "Big Meadows of the Humboldt."

That country, on account of its mineral wealth, is rapidly being settled up

and thereby depriving the Indians of their natural advantages in procuring food.

For full particulars of the Indians of that country, I beg leave to submit a report from John C. Burch, local agent for the Humboldt Indians.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JACOB T. LOCKHART.

FORT CHURCHILL, *May 10, 1862.*

SIR: I have just returned from Pyramid lake, where I found matters in a very bad shape. Old Wuna-muc-a was exasperated at the death of his brother, Wak-hee, and old Sow-a-dab-a-bo, Per-her-ba, Pab-a-noma, and Que-dan-a-so-eta, chiefs of the Bannack tribe, with a small band of their warriors, having arrived at the lake from the north, were making great exertions to stimulate his hostility towards the Walker river Pah Utes. I found them friendly disposed towards me, but anxious to obtain my consent to their proposed expedition against the Walker river Indians.

I represented to them the disastrous consequences of such a course, and after promising them to investigate the causes of Wah-hee's death, and that they should have an interview with you on the 24th instant, I succeeded in inducing them to keep quiet for the present.

On my way here I met a small war party of Walker River Indians, headed by San-Joaquin, the chief who killed Wak-hee. They heard I was taken prisoner by the Bannacks, and were coming to my rescue. I persuaded them to return to Walker river, and not to provoke hostilities further.

I will remain between the contending parties until I hear from you. Any orders you may have for me please direct to this place, and they will receive prompt attention.

I have the honor to remain your obedient servant,

WARREN WASSON.

His Excellency JAMES W. NYE,

*Governor and ex officio Superintendent Indian Affairs,
Carson City, Nevada Territory.*

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 48.

COLORADO SUPERINTENDENCY,

Denver City, October 30, 1862.

SIR: Upon arrival at Denver, after assuming the position of superintendent of Indian affairs for Colorado Territory, on the 17th of May last, I informed myself of the condition of the superintendency as best I could without any report from my predecessor. Receiving no books or accounts pertaining thereto, of course I can make no report of these matters prior to the date above indicated.

To give a general idea of the condition of Indian affairs in Colorado Territory, it will be proper to make a statement of the location of the several tribes, and their relations to the general government.

By the treaty of Fort Laramie, September 17, 1851, it was stipulated that the territory bounded as follows belonged to the Cheyenne and Arapahoe Indians in common, viz: "commencing at the Red Butte or the place where the road

leaves the north fork of the Platte river, to its source; thence along the main range of the Rocky mountains to the headwaters of the Arkansas river; thence down the Arkansas river to the crossing of the Santa Fé road; thence in a northwesterly direction to the forks of the Platte river; thence up the Platte river to the place of beginning."

This includes, with portions of the State of Kansas and Nebraska Territory, all that part of the present Territory of Colorado north of the Arkansas river and east of the snowy range of the Rocky mountains. It extends three degrees of latitude by four of longitude in the northeast part of the Territory. These Indians, about five thousand in number, are in the agency of S. G. Colly, esq., at Fort Lyon.

That part of the Territory south of the Arkansas and east of the snowy range is occupied by the Kiowa and Comanche Indians. Its extent is one degree of latitude by about three of longitude in the southeast part of the Territory. These Indians are also attached to the agency of S. G. Colly, esq.

All that part of the Territory lying west of the great snowy range or Cordilleras is occupied by the various bands of the Utah Indians. Its extent embraces four degrees of latitude by about three and a half of longitude. These Indians are reported to be about ten thousand strong, and are active, independent, and warlike. They have never been at war with the whites, and have but little idea of the military prowess of the government, making the danger of hostilities by them more imminent. There are two bands of these Indians that go down into New Mexico to report to and receive presents from agencies there; but by far the larger part of them obtain the goods which the government distributes for the purpose of securing their friendship from Lafayette Head, esq., of the Conejos agencies.

The late act of Congress establishing an agency for the "Green River and Uintah bands of Indians," which belong to this tribe, has not been carried into operation, as no agent has been appointed.

During the part of the past year that I have been in charge of the superintendency these different tribes have been restless, and much disposed to trespass upon the white settlers. Yet, with vigilant care on the part of the agents and the military authorities, we have been able, so far, to prevent any serious outbreak. And now that the War Department has ordered the Colorado troops home, and mounted one regiment, giving us ample military protection, we have but little danger to apprehend from Indian hostilities, for, like that of all other people, the disposition of the Indians to go to war is greatly modified by the strength and preparation of his antagonist.

One of the causes of disaffection on the part of the Arapahoe and Cheyenne Indians has apparently grown out of an effort on my part to put an end to the wars between them and the Utah Indians. Hostilities have been kept up between these parties for many years. This effort, by some of the chiefs, is regarded as an unwarranted intervention, though they have finally agreed to respect my wishes in the future. Another source of disaffection with these tribes has grown out of a want of concurrence in the treaty of cession of their lands by one or two bands not present when the treaty of the Upper Arkansas was made. Though provision was made in said treaty for these bands to come in and accept under it, further negotiation with them will be required to induce them to do so. This I am satisfied will be the true policy of the government, and said treaty negotiation should be authorized at once. I have already procured the assent of one of these disaffected bands to accept under the treaty, and feel confident that all might be influenced to do so at a small cost of time and means. There never having been any boundary between the bands of Cheyenne and Arapahoes on the plains, who extend from the Arkansas to the Platte

rivers, this treaty of the Upper Arkansas is imperfect and indefinite as to the extent of the cession, unless these bands are induced to accept under it. The landed provision in their reserve is ample for them all, and as many more. But whatever way this difficulty is to be adjusted, I would urge its immediate settlement, by negotiation with the disaffected bands who frequent the Platte river country, that the title to the settled portion of Colorado Territory may be perfected.

Nor can the necessary arrangements for the settlement of any of the Arapahoes and Cheyennes on the reserve be executed until all those that are to have allotted to them the lands under the treaty are agreed upon and properly enrolled. The plans for the permanent settlement of these Indians on their reservation will be fully drawn up by Agent Colly, and submitted to this department as soon as the survey can be made.

As the Kiowas and Comanches have twice been promised treaties, and been disappointed, and are, in fact, only kept quiet by military force, which had to be brought to bear against them the past summer, I trust they may be treated with and settled near the reservation now to be occupied by the Arapahoes and Cheyennes, on the Arkansas river, as they are on friendly terms, and by this arrangement the multiplication of agencies may be avoided.

The settlement of these Indians of the plains, and their induction into the habits of civilized life, I am disposed to regard with much more hope than the former efforts of the government with other tribes would warrant. This is inspired by the peculiar adaptation of the plains to pastoral agriculture. Cattle and sheep here thrive and fatten the year round without any other care than that of herding; and from the care these Indians take of their horses, which are kept in large droves, I am confident they would soon learn to herd cattle and sheep, so as to fully sustain themselves, if not to become wealthy, from the increase of their flocks and herds.

As recommended last spring in a special communication, I again present the necessity of a treaty with the Utah Indians of Colorado Territory. Several of the organized counties of this Territory, and many of the richest and most extensive mining districts, are in the country belonging to or claimed by this tribe.

They have, thus far, generally been quiet under this intrusion, though in July last a party of them made a raid into the settlements and stole a large amount of stock and other articles, amongst which were sixteen horses, that have not been recovered from them yet. As the danger of hostilities is reported to be imminent, and the intrusion upon their territory will rapidly increase from the great extent and value of its gold mines, thus making a treaty the more difficult with delay, I most earnestly urge upon the attention of the department, and, through it, upon Congress, the absolute folly and great danger of delaying longer to treat with the different bands of the Utah Indians in Colorado for the cession of their lands.

As some preparation will be necessary to incline their chiefs to settle upon reservations, and to induce the various bands to meet in council, a full and adequate appropriation should be made for that purpose at the coming session of Congress. I would call attention to the joint resolutions of the legislative assembly on this subject.

We have been troubled by the presence in Colorado, for a good part of the summer, of different bands of the Ogillallah and Brulé Sioux Indians, belonging to the neighboring agency at Fort Laramie. They settle along the Platte river for the purpose of begging from, if not committing depredations upon, the great stream of travel to and from the settlements in Colorado. But this I hope to prevent in the future by co-operation of their agent and the military authorities.

I would recommend that the presents to the Indians be restricted almost entirely to food and clothing; that the latter be distributed to them in the autumn.

when the weather urges its necessity, and the former in the latter part of winter, when their necessities are always greatest on account of scarcity of game.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. EVANS,

*Governor of Colorado Territory and ex-officio
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.*

Hon. W. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 49.

Report of H. M. Vaile, on his expedition from Denver, Colorado, to Great Salt Lake City, and back, under instructions from Wm. Gilpin, governor, and ex officio superintendent of Indian affairs, Colorado Territory, dated July 5, 1861.

SIR: Pursuant to your instructions, issued to me on the 5th day of July, 1861, I purchased six mules for the government, and an outfit sufficient to make the trip designated by you, an account of which, in part, has heretofore been presented, and hired three men, John Colley, William Wallace, and A. Wray, to accompany me on the same, agreeing to give John Colley the sum of thirty-five dollars per month, he finding his own blankets, saddles, &c., an account of which is herewith submitted, marked voucher; the other men twenty-eight dollars per month each, (see vouchers.) I also furnished provisions to one Dr. T. J. Edwards in consideration of his accompanying me, he furnishing his own riding animal and one pack mule. With this company I left Denver on the 8th of July, going by the way of Idaho, South Clear creek, Empire City, &c., a distance from Denver of fifty-four miles to the foot of the Cordilleras. From Empire City we started immediately across the mountains northwest, instead of going some seven miles above, and passing over through Berthoud's Pass, being informed by the people at Empire City that we should meet with less difficulty by so doing. The ascent was very steep; we struggled for six hours to mount the top, and at last succeeded in reaching almost the highest peak of the range. From this point we could look into the streams which carry the waters from their mountain summits into both the Atlantic and Pacific oceans. There was some snow on the sides of the mountains, but none to interfere with our progress; and on the top was blooming a great variety of flowers. At a distance we could look into the middle park. From this mountain ridge there are numerous streams on each side; those on the last run east into the South Clear creek, the course of which is generally northeast; those on the west run northwest into Grand river, which runs southwest. These various streams head quite near each other: for instance, Moses creek, on the west side of the range, is only a few hundred feet from Daniel's creek on the east. The passage from these creeks is called Berthoud's Pass. The western slope is quite gentle; the eastern rough and somewhat rugged. It is here the wagon road is proposed to be located, and I am satisfied it will not be difficult to make a very good road across the range at this point. About two miles and a half north of this pass is another small stream rising from two lakes, situated in the centre of the range, about two thousand feet, I should judge, below the top of the mountain; in other words, there is a perpendicular chasm from the main height of the mountain some two thousand feet deep, and at the bottom of which there are two small lakes, and a small stream of any grade running from the same. In case it should be thought best to build a railroad over these mountains it had better come up this stream, and then let there be constructed a tunnel through the balance of the mountain not eaten away by the waters, as the mountain rapidly descends on the west side of this precipice, and the tunnel would run out in less

than six hundred feet from the point of commencement; and from the point where it runs out there would be an easy grade into the valley of Moses creek. We descended a ravine on the opposite side of this lake stream to Moses creek, and met with no difficulty whatever. The descent was very gentle after we had descended about two thousand feet. The valley of Moses creek is thickly timbered with pine; it is not more than half a mile wide at any place, and about twelve miles in length. Its course is northwest and north of west into the park and Grand river. This stream has a gentle grade, and presents no difficult barrier to the construction of any kind of a road, although, in consequence of the heavy timber, we had some trouble in descending it. At the mouth of the park, St. Louis creek, coming from the south, joins its waters with Moses creek. The park, as you first enter, is narrow and swampy, but as you pass down, it becomes wider and forms quite an elevated table land; it is about sixteen miles long, and from one to three wide; it is not much of a park; through it, however, run numerous small streams, capable of irrigating every foot of it; it is also divided into three distinct table lands, each one twenty or thirty feet perpendicularly below the other; going out of this, we came into a narrow ravine with timber on one side, which led us into the valley of Grand river. This is also called a portion of the middle park, and is much wider than the one just described, and is superior in beauty and productiveness, though it is not more than six or seven miles long. Here we found abundance of strawberries, wild wheat, oats, flax, &c.; the soil generally rich and capable of arable culture, though the season must be short; immediately south of this is another small park, and another still a little southwest of this. These parks are all divided by high ranges of mountains, and generally connected by *cañons*, or ravines; hence, the middle park is nothing but a succession of small parks, and not of the magnitude and beauty people generally suppose. We come out upon the Grand river at the famous "Hot Sulphur Springs." These springs are about ninety miles from Denver City, four in number, the water of which is very hot. Crossing the Grand west, we rose to a considerably higher elevation into a "sea park," whose undulation and surface represent the billowy waves of the sea; the soil is rich but dry; grass good. Fourteen miles from Grand river, due west, we came to what we called Olley's creek. It is a stream of considerable importance, and has a splendid bottom about a mile wide. Passing this, we rise to another table land, and for two or three miles it is perfectly level, and then it becomes rough like the plain immediately west of the Grand. It is very extensive, and in the centre is an immense "butte" rising to several thousand feet in height, all covered with a thick growth of forest trees, pine, balm, &c. It is nearly round, and, situated as it is, in an open plain, it is perfectly beautiful. We named it the "Grove Butte." In this plain there are numerous perpendicular dikes of rock standing out some two or three feet in places. There are also numerous thin plates of sandstone lying near the surface parallel with the horizon, beneath which there are some twenty or more feet of alluvial earth and coarse sand. This peculiar deposit, or formation, forms numerous small table lands, many of them terminating abruptly, making a perpendicular descent on the western side of from ten to twenty feet.

Some thirty or forty miles west of Grand river we come to what we called the Park range of mountains. This range is generally covered with forest trees, pine, fir, balsam, cedar, &c., amid which is interspersed with small parks; we passed over this range through what is known as "Gore's Pass;" Major Bridger, our guide, conducted Lord Gore through this pass over eight years ago, with a train of some twenty wagons, hence we gave it the name of "Gore's Pass." This range of mountains runs northeast and southwest; our course in crossing it was nearly south, a little west; our passage over was a gentle inclined plane on both sides, an easy and practicable grade for a railroad. In descending these mountains we came into a beautiful park, running west, some ten miles in

length, and from one to three wide; connected with this by ravines are numerous others of smaller character; it is greatly superior in beauty and productiveness to the middle park. Through these parks there are several small streams running southwest into Grand river, each having a valley of the finest arable land in the world. This park we named "Fannie's park," and it is about one hundred and twenty miles from Denver, a little south of west; from this park run also several ravines into the valley of the Yampar or Bear river, their course being north of west; we, however, did not follow these down, but took a more southerly direction, crossing a high divide of some nine miles in length which separates "Fannie's park" from "Egeria park." This last-named park is the most beautiful of all; it is basin-like in form, and cannot be less than fifteen or twenty miles across in any direction; there is one large stream running through it; into this runs four or five others, all rising in different sections of the park. The grass was so thick and heavy that it obstructed our progress; all parts could be easily irrigated. It is of more importance than all the other parks besides, and the queen of all. At the north of this, some fifty miles, is a mountain called the "Rabbit Ears"—it having two high peaks resembling the ears of a rabbit; at the southwest, some thirty or forty miles, is the Table or White mountains, in which rise the Bear and White rivers. This range of mountains was all covered with snow, and the top appeared perfectly flat, save one high peak, which resembles an immense palace with a dome; we called this "Palace Peak." In this peak there are some six or seven lava jets, ranging from one hundred to three hundred feet high; the diameter of each ranges from twenty to fifty feet; they are nearly round, and of uniform size from top to bottom. These jets are of great magnitude, and being located in an open plain, add a peculiar grandeur to the peak. They were formed by streams of lava being forced through the alluvial earth, and after it had cooled, the earth, by an immense aqueous power, has been washed away, leaving these jets as monuments, erected as testimony of the wonderful geological change of nature. The first of these was named "Uncle Sam's Tent;" the second, "Pompey's Pillar." Going out from the parks we came upon the headwaters of the Yampar or Bear river. This river, as before mentioned, rises in the Table or White mountains, not more than a mile from the head of White river. The Bear runs from its head north, a little east, for about twenty miles, and then meanders around, and its course becomes west-northwest. It has an extensive valley, ranging from fifteen to fifty miles wide; its altitude cannot be greater than that of Denver—it seems about the same; its soil is largely of vegetable deposit, mixed in some parts with red marl and sand, hence it is very productive. This is the basin of the Colorado, *the great valley of the mountain*. It is nearly one hundred and fifty miles in length, extending from the head of the Bear to its mouth, where it empties its waters into the Green river. To the north are the Black Hills, the Medicine Bow mountains, and the Wahsatch range; to the south are the Table mountains and the Sandstone range. This valley is capable of supporting an immense population, and at no very distant day I am satisfied that it will be fully settled. There are numerous streams running into it from the north, viz: Elk Head river, Witham's fork, &c.; on the south White's fork, rising in the Table mountains and running due north into the Bear. This valley, however, near the high mountain divides separating the Bear from the White river, is very dry, and in consequence less productive; still it has an immense growth of sage; we followed down the Bear only one day's journey, and then took a south-southwest direction out of this valley and ascended the divide between the White and Bear rivers; on this we travelled nearly one day; its elevation was so great we could see almost the entire length of the Great mountain valley, also the mouth and valley of White river. We descended this mountain divide on the south side towards White river.

This river, as before stated, runs parallel with the Bear into the Green. It is a mere channel running through the northern slope of an immense sandstone

range of mountains. At no place is it more than a half mile wide until you approach its head, and much of the way there is little more than room enough for a road beside the stream. This stream is very muddy, and the water near its head looks green, like the water of the sea. As you descend, it changes its color to that of milk, in consequence of the peculiar white sand adjacent to the stream. The "cañon" through which it runs is in many places very deep. The rock rises above the stream some fifteen hundred or two thousand feet, and is of the finest order of sandstone, resembling what is called the New England "primary sandstone." Some layers of it are variegated, having the colors white, light red, and blue. It is the most beautiful specimen of sandstone I have ever seen. As we descended within about thirty miles of the mouth, we were compelled to leave the river at a bend known as "Cottonwood Camps," and crossed over a divide. As we ascended from the bed of the river, a little to our left, we discovered an immense coal bed of the finest quality of bituminous coal; it apparently is as hard as the anthracite, but has a clear, brilliant blaze—so firm is it that it will not blacken a white handkerchief in rubbing it, neither does it emit that bituminous odor usual for such coal. We had on various occasions before this discovered beds of lignite. I am satisfied this is superior to any other discovered in this country. This sandstone range south of White river is entirely bare; not a thing green is to be seen on the mountains. The top of the range is so broken and bare that it gives the mountain the appearance of an immense city in ruins, with parts of the walls and chimneys still standing. It looks as if it might have been the work of but yesterday, so naked is it, and, after the first view, it is a sad sight rather than a cheering one. It reminds one forcibly of the weakness of man, and the immense power of the combination of the elements of nature.

We struck the White river again just before it enters the Green. The course of the Green is nearly south, bearing a little west; it rises in the Cumberland range of mountains far, far to the north. It has forced its way through the Wahsatch mountains and sandstone range, and empties its waters into the sea. It is *the great river* of the mountains, and drains a country but little less in extent than the Father of Waters. Its course is through continuous ranges of mountains and deserts of sand; hence it has no valley of importance. In this particular it is unlike the Mississippi. We crossed the Green, and went up the Uintah valley some twenty miles. This valley runs nearly east and west, bearing a little north of west, up Lake and Duchene's fork of the Uintah and over the Wahsatch mountains. These mountains are but little inferior to the Cordillera mountains, and of the same formation. On the top of these mountains we discovered one of the most beautiful parks the human eye ever beheld.

Having passed this range of mountains we came into Poovo valley, which is settled by the Mormons. In this valley is located the Indian farm established by Dr. Hunt. For the last two years it has been in charge of A. Humphreys. He has let it all go to ruin, and it is now in the most wretched condition. I called on Mr. Humphreys, and made the demand designated by you. He replied that he had been compelled to sell all the government property to maintain the Indians. Here I met the Indians who roam upon the western border of Colorado; they are known as the Green and Grand river Utes. White-eye is their principal chief; his band consists of about eight hundred lodges, making over three thousand Indians in number. They have many complaints to make on account of the scarcity of game; they have been compelled to kill and eat many of their ponies. They say they have never received any presents from the government, and have never killed any white men. This was the second time they had visited the agency in Utah. Dr. Hunt called them over, to talk with them, some years since. They are inclined to be peaceable, and appear to be in fear of offending the Great Father. Some of them followed the army from Fort Bridger, begging for bread, and got in some difficulty with the soldiers; a few

guns were fired, and they all returned to Poovo valley. They are in a bad condition, many of them almost entirely naked. They went to the agency to obtain food, but could not get any. They left for their own country while I was there. They have excellent ponies, and are wonderfully attached to them. There are also a few among them who talk good English. The government ought as soon as possible assist them in some way.

I went to Salt lake, and while there Saviot and Enthorof, the principal chiefs of the Elk mountain Utes, came there with about one thousand of their tribe; they had been on a visit up in the Snake country. This tribe far exceeded my expectations; they are more intelligent than any I have seen west of the eastern borders of Kansas. They have generally good guns and very fine ponies; they were all very well clothed for Indians. They have a very extensive range. They leave the Elk mountains about the first of April, and slowly make their way to the north; some come up the Grand, and then strike over on the Bear, down this, and up north through the Laramie plains, and thence to the Snake country; others go upon the Green, and some pass over on to the headwaters of White river, and go down this to the Green, and then strike off north to the Snake country. They generally remain there through the months of July and August, catching buffalo, deer, fish, &c. About the first of September the cold nights start them back to their country again. They usually get into the parks, heretofore described, about the months of November and December, and reach the Elk mountains about midwinter. They appear to be less destructive of their game than other Indians. They abandon their elk and antelope country while these animals are breeding their young, and go into the buffalo country. They complain of their game becoming very scarce; also they say: "Nute have to eat ponies; don't like it." About the Elk mountains they represent there being a great many elk, wild turkey, mountain sheep, &c. It is said that wild wheat and oats grow there in abundance, which subsist these animals and fowls in winter. Occasionally they go down into the Navajo country and trade with those Indians and the Mexicans; they get most of their guns and ammunition down there. They seldom visit the Mormons or their country, although I am told the Mormons use considerable exertions to attract them hither. Brigham Young, while I was there, fed Saviot and his party for two days. They complain, also, of never receiving any presents. They who have killed no white men get no presents, while other Indians, the Sioux, who kill many white men, get presents. They seem to think that unless they kill some white persons they will never get any presents. I informed them that if they did, the Great Father would kill *all* of their women and children. They promised not to interfere with the whites, and left some days before I did to join the balance of their tribe up north of Fort Bridger. They claimed to have fifteen hundred lodges, making their number over six thousand persons.

There are somewhere near nine or ten thousand Indians belonging to my division. There are but very few Utes in Utah Territory. There is no timber, and very little grass in Utah; hence no game. There are not more than three hundred Utes in Utah Territory as it now stands. The eastern agency is almost deserted by the cutting off this Territory. Saviot and several under-chiefs desire their Great Father to make them a farm in their country, and teach them, as Dr. Hunt promised to do. In my intercourse with them I was very careful not to excite any great expectations. I made them no promises whatever, but told them if they remained good Indians I would try to get them some presents next year. My only fears are from the Mormons; still I do not think they can make them hostile to the government. If I could have something to attract them this way, presents, &c., I could control them entirely, and keep them out of the Mormon country.

I would recommend the government to make a liberal appropriation for the Indians as soon as possible, and, in making purchases, buy very little, save substantial articles—clothing, blankets, and hickory shirts, food, sugar, coffee,

some bacon and flour; many of them have guns and small quantities of ammunition. I would not think it advisable at present to give them any ammunition. They are good Indians, not troublesome, and whenever our present difficulties are settled then they should receive ammunition. Their clothing should be distributed in the fall, and their provisions early in the spring. They suffer more in the spring than any other time for food. As soon as our national difficulties are settled, I would recommend the location and establishment of an Indian farm in some one of the parks near the head of the Bear river, but away from the place of probable travel. There should be as few settlements and white men around the Indian farms as possible, as white men will tamper with the Indians.

I would not recommend the commencement of farming upon an extensive scale, as Dr. Hurt did, but open out a small farm and seek to teach only a few Indians at once to take charge of the same, and gradually increase it as the necessity may demand. If properly managed it will be of very little expense to the government. The Indians can be made to do most of the work. I would also recommend an early treaty with the Indians for a portion of their lands, commencing somewhere about the Elk Head mountains, on the north side of our Territory, and run the line due south. This would give the United States the most valuable portion of their land, that which will be soon settled, and at the same time leave the Indians their best hunting ground. This would give us a part of the valley of Bear river, all of the parks heretofore spoken of, and their satellites; it would divide the country into about two equal divisions. The game of this country is becoming so scarce that the government will have to do something for these Indians at no very distant day, or have serious trouble. Necessity will compel them to rob and steal to live, and soon this country will be filled more or less with white inhabitants. Quite a number of families have gone over into the middle park to winter.

On reaching Salt Lake City I placed my animals in charge of Gilbert & Gerrish, Gentile merchants of that place. Mr. Gilbert promised to be responsible for them, and had them put into one Bishop Bailey's pasture and a man set to watch them. On the second night they were stolen, notwithstanding all this precaution. Other animals in the same pasture were left, and only mine taken. Gilbert left Salt Lake the day before they were stolen, and the men in charge of his business refused to carry out his agreement, but offered to furnish me money to pay whatever reward might be necessary to secure their return; they did so, also my expenses at the hotel, an account of which is herewith submitted.

I offered fifty, one hundred, and two hundred dollars reward, but no man would go to hunt them. I then offered, at the end of the second day, three hundred dollars reward for the six; this induced two men to go out after them. In about twelve hours they returned with three, the other three they said they could not find. I remained there for nearly two weeks hunting for them, but could not succeed in recovering them, and finally left William Wallace, one of my hands, there to watch, and departed for home. At Salt Lake I discharged all my hands, and made arrangements with E. D. Boyd to accompany me back, furnishing him with provisions, &c., and paying his board while waiting for me, an account of all which matters is herewith submitted for your consideration. I returned by the Cherokee trail, and reached Denver on the first day of September, 1861.

I would respectfully request the privilege of remaining at Denver until such time as there may be something for me to do at Breckinridge. There are no Indians about there at present, and will not be until about midwinter. I have nothing to give them, and nothing to say to them. It would seem to me to be the height of folly to gather them around Breckinridge just at this time when we have nothing to give them. I am ready at any moment to do whatever is

thought best. If I can be of any more service to the Indians or government by remaining at Breckinridge I withdraw this request; but if I cannot, and I do not see how I can, I would prefer remaining in Denver.

On the 6th of September I engaged Uriah M. Curtis as an interpreter. I would ask to have his name sent to the department and confirmed.

Together with my accounts the foregoing is herewith most respectfully submitted for your consideration.

I am your obedient servant,

H. M. VAILE, *Special Agent, &c.*

Hon. WILLIAM GILPIN.

NEW MEXICO SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 50.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 10, 1862.

SIR: The late invasion of our Territory by the Texans has had a most unfortunate effect upon some of the Indian tribes within this superintendency. For nearly one year that portion of New Mexico known as Arizona was in the military occupation of the enemy, and all the Indians in that district of country were thus placed beyond the limits of our jurisdiction for the time being. In consequence of this condition of affairs there have been no government agents in charge of the Apaches, the Pimos, Maricopas, and Papagos. Nor, as I am informed, did the Texans, during their stay in the country, attempt to exert any control over them, except in the immediate vicinity of the posts at which their troops were stationed. This long neglect has operated most injuriously upon the Apaches, and we will experience much difficulty before we can again get them reduced to even the degree of subjection they were in before these untoward events came upon us. The tribe is divided into seven or eight bands, which, collectively, number about eight thousand souls.

The band which is the occasion of the most trouble at present is known as the Mescalero. They roam upon our eastern frontier, from Fort Stanton to the neighborhood of Fort Union, a distance of about two hundred and fifty miles. Since the abandonment of Fort Stanton, last year, by our troops, this band has been in a state of hostility, and has committed many depredations upon the citizens. The crimes of which they have been guilty are of the most grave character, among which is included that of murder.

General Carleton, who is now in command of the military department of New Mexico, has ordered an expedition against the Mescaleros, under the command of Colonel Kit Carson. Should the plan of the campaign be rigidly executed, the tribe will be in a short time thoroughly chastised and humbled. Agent Labadie will accompany the expedition. His instructions are to neither propose nor accept offers of peace until the band shall have been properly punished, in accordance with the orders of General Carleton.

Fort Stanton will be re-established and garrisoned by Colonel Carson, and will constitute the base of operations in the expedition against the Mescaleros this fall. It will also, as heretofore, be the headquarters through which we will have communication with the band when it shall be put in a condition to be dealt with by the civil authority.

In the general term "Gila Apaches," are embraced all the Apaches which live west of the Mesilla in the country watered by the Mimbres and Gila rivers. In my last annual report I mentioned the extent to which they had carried their hostilities against the whites, in breaking up the settlements upon the valley of the Mimbres, and compelling the settlers to fly for protection to more

densely populated portions of the Territory. Since then I have had no official information from them, (there having been no agent with them,) but it is known that they continue hostile, and lose no opportunity to commit depredations. The mining and agricultural districts in that portion of the Territory west of the Rio Grande have been almost entirely abandoned, and their rich products lost to the people, in consequence of the animosity of the Gila Apaches.

When the California troops were marching to Arizona, under General Carleton, last summer, they encountered some of these Indians at the Apache Pass, some hundred and fifty miles west of Mesilla. In a skirmish which one company of the command had with them, and from the stealthy murders in the pass, nine men lost their lives. The command, after it had gone through the pass, found the remains of nine other men who had been murdered by these Indians, one of whom had been burned at the stake. These unfortunate victims had started from the Pino Alto mines, in July, to go to California. This pass is on the great thoroughfare to California, and has been the scene of many barbarities, especially about the time of the breaking up of the Butterfield overland mail.

A military post has been established at a point in the pass which commands the water in it, and which is garrisoned by a force sufficiently strong to keep the Indians off. This cannot but be attended with the most salutary results to a large region of surrounding country. Deprived of the water from the springs in the pass, the Indians will be compelled to abandon this place of resort for mischief doing, and travellers will be guaranteed immunity from the dangers to which they have heretofore been subjected. Agent Maxwell has been assigned to duty among these bands, and will in a short time proceed to the agency. Until I can have some authoritative information from him I cannot give a more circumstantial account of the condition of the Gila Apaches than is contained in the above.

The Pueblos of Western Arizona are known by the names Pimos, Papagos, and Maricopas. Like the Pueblos, which are interspersed among our people in populated parts of New Mexico, they are much more than semi-civilized, and are engaged in all the industrial pursuits necessary to supply the wants of people in their condition of life. The lands which they occupy are represented as being exceedingly fertile and well cultivated. Last year they produced a surplus of more than one million pounds of wheat, which was purchased from them by General Carleton's command, last summer, when on its march from California to this Territory. It has been the custom of the Indian department to furnish these Pueblos with agricultural implements, and blacksmith tools with which to repair them when out of order. The good effects of this policy are now seen in practical results, and offer an argument in favor of its continuance with them and its adoption with other Indians far stronger than can be produced by logic or theories spread on paper. Besides doing thus well for themselves, they are an advantage to the government, and have done much good service in the protection of that border from the forays of the wild Indians. Their assistance in this respect has been properly recognized by the military authorities in the presentation to them of one hundred muskets and ten thousand rounds of ammunition. More arms and more ammunition could be profitably employed by them, but could not be furnished from the limited supply on hand at the time the above presentation was made. Application has been made to the War Department for a special grant of arms for their use, and I fully concur in the propriety of the adoption of such a measure.

Although they were for more than a year completely cut off from communication with us and our authorities, and for the same length of time subjected to the influences of the enemy from Texas, they remained faithful to the government and obstinate to the approaches of the invaders. Considering their isolation and all other circumstances, this speaks highly in their behalf, and leads to

the conviction that they would not make an improper use of the weapons if placed in their hands in compliance with the application above mentioned.

In consequence of having detailed Agent Ladadie to accompany the expedition against the Mescaleros, a vacancy existed in the Tucson agency, which I have filled by the appointment of Mr. Abraham Lyon, as special agent, as will appear by the accompanying papers.

Mr. Lyon is well acquainted with the Indians of Arizona, especially with the Pimos, Papagos, and Maricopas, and will doubtless make an energetic and useful agent. He is now *en route* for the agency, and is taking with him a small lot of farming implements for the Pueblos.

The Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches on our northern border have been quiet during the year, but have not abstained from depredating upon the property of the citizens. Some murders have been committed in the region of country over which the Jicarillas sometime roam, but the guilt of having committed them has not been fastened upon the band. The Mescaleros range upon the same country, and might be easily mistaken for the former, the bands being similar in every respect and speaking the same language. The Mescaleros are in open hostility, whilst the Jicarillas are at peace; hence it is but fair to presume that the outrages have been committed by the former, in the absence of plausible evidence to convict the latter. The presumption of innocence is entirely upon the side of the Jicarillas, and they should have the benefit of it. To wrongfully charge them with offences would, in all probability, drive them into hostility, and be the cause of adding to the troubles which already exist with the Mescaleros.

The report of Major Amy, late agent for the Mohuache Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches, is so full and satisfactory that it leaves me but little to add. Their people are well disposed, but complain of the scanty supplies of provisions which are allowed them. The two bands number about seventeen hundred souls, and, in consequence of the scarcity of game on their hunting grounds, they are compelled to rely almost entirely upon the rations furnished them by the government for a support. This, notwithstanding Agent Amy largely exceeded his estimate of funds for the purchase of provisions, falls far short of what would be enough to supply their wants. I would therefore recommend to the Commissioner that the attention of the department be directed to the condition of these two bands in this respect, and if possible some measures be adopted by which they may be prevented from becoming depredating paupers upon our hands, in consequence of circumstances which are being brought about by the whites, and over which the Indians have no control. Hereafter Agent Keithly will have charge of these two bands, with his agency on the Poñel, near Maxwell's rancho. The change of the agency from Taos to this point seems to have worked well, both for the Indians and for the citizens.

For information in regard to the Womenunche and Capote bands of Utahs, the Commissioner is referred to the report of Agent Manzanares. His estimate of the number of the two bands is twenty-five hundred. The Womenunche (also known as the Pa-Uches) occupy the country on the San Juan river, and are under the immediate charge of Special Agent Mercure. His agency is now located on the Chama river, about sixty miles to the northwest of Abiquin, but, to save the expense of transportation, the supplies allowed them have been issued at the Abiquin agency. The conduct of these Indians has been good during the year, and if the government would increase their rations so as to secure them against want, they would give us but little more trouble.

During the year the general conduct of the Comanches has been good, though they have sometimes come to the settlements and stolen stock. A special agent has been appointed to take charge of them until such time as a full agent is allowed them.

The Indians of the Pueblos pursue their usual avocations with their wonted

industrious habits and exemplary conduct. They occasion no trouble, and have but little to do with the superintendency, except in the settlement of differences which arise between them and citizens who reside near their villages.

The Navajoes continue hostile. Indeed, their hostilities are presented to us in a more aggravated form than at the time of my report of last year. In that report I fully set forth the character of these savages, the nature of the warfare they were waging, and the desolation they were spreading over the Territory. During the last year we have had a repetition of the same scenes, but in an increased magnitude.

Agent Ward, who has in charge the Navajoes, is of the opinion that a small portion of the tribe has remained quiet during these troubles, and that they now are, and have been during the summer, near the settlements entirely separate from the main body of the tribe. If they continue there, and observe a proper course of conduct, we will endeavor to secure them from harm in any effort that may be made to chastise the unruly portion of the tribe for past offences.

Whilst the Navajoes remain in this hostile condition it is not necessary to make recommendations in regard to their future management by the Indian department. For the present, the best and only thing that can be advantageously done with them is to let them be well punished by the military arm of the government. To enable him to properly discharge his duties in this respect, and at the same time guard the other interests of the Territory, General Carleton has asked for permission to raise another regiment of volunteers. In this he should meet with the favor and assistance of the Indian department, for we may rest assured that no civil authority can be exercised over these hostile tribes and bands until they are thoroughly convinced of the power of the government to enforce its will amongst them. So long has our leniency been felt by them that they have construed it into weakness and inability to execute threats that have been made against them in order to endeavor to persuade them to abandon their predatory habits and live in peace with the whites.

In several of my annual reports I have recommended that a different policy be adopted by the government in the management of the wild tribes in this Territory. I again recur to the subject, with more confirmed convictions of its propriety. Whether as a question of economy to the government or of interest to the whites and Indians, the reservation system is the one which should now be adopted and effectually carried out. If we consider it in the light of humanitarians, then our desire to promote the welfare, increase the happiness, and prolong the existence of these portions of the race, call aloud for reformation, and that immediately. Procrastination serves only to accumulate the evils to be remedied, and increases the difficulties to be overcome. All the experience of the government in this behalf shows that it is easier and much more economical to manage the Indian tribes when they are subjected to the regulations and confined to the limits of reservations than it is to control them whilst they roam at large.

There is no evidence that the Indians within the limits of this superintendency have any connexion with the uprising of the Sioux in the north. There is, however, no doubt but there is a regular communication kept up between the various tribes which inhabit the central portion of the continent, and that each one is cognizant of the affairs and doings of the others. How combinations might be formed among them can be easily conceived, and how dangerous these combinations might become can easily be understood by those who have the least knowledge of the Indian character. There probably is now no cause for alarm in this respect, but the information contained in this paragraph may be new to some of our legislators, and be of use to them in the future when they have Indian affairs under consideration.

The attention of the government is again called to the existence of many claims for loss of property presented, with the proof in their support, to this en-

perintendency, and which have been forwarded to the department at Washington. It is due to the claimants and to the government that a commission should be created to investigate and report upon these claims, in order that such as are just may be settled. Should there still be delay in creating such a commission, I would respectfully recommend that an estimate be made asking for an appropriation to pay such of said claims as the Commissioner of Indian Affairs may, on investigation, find to be satisfactorily proved and made out in conformity to law. The injured parties feel deeply the omission for these many years to provide for the settlement of their rights under the intercourse act designed for the protection of their property or indemnity for its loss.

The allowance of two additional agents for the Indians of this Territory is again presented to the attention of the Commissioner. The Comanches and Mescalero Apaches occupy the country on our eastern border. The frontier over which they roam covers an extent of more than three hundred miles, and having no permanent agent to control them has been the cause of much trouble and loss to the citizens.

I have found it necessary to appoint two additional special agents, and respectfully ask that they may be recognized as sub-agents under the regulations of the department.

Agents of this character are highly important to the service, on account of the great extent of country over which the various tribes are scattered. As in the case of the Navajoes, it is impossible for one agent to give that attention to the tribe that is necessary to insure their successful control.

An estimate of funds necessary for the service in this superintendency for the next fiscal year will be forwarded to the department at an early day.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. L. COLLINS,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

No. 51.

INDIAN AGENCY,

Cimarron P. O., New Mexico, September 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my second annual report. Nearly everything of special interest which has occurred within this agency since my last report has been communicated to the department.

As the President of the United States has honored me with the appointment of secretary of the Territory of New Mexico, and consequently it becomes necessary to resign the duties of Indian agent to my successor, it may be proper at this time to allude again briefly to such matters of interest, while submitting to you a general statement of the condition of this agency for the last year.

Thirteen months ago it was deemed proper to remove the agency from Taos to this place. The necessity for this removal arose from the fact that Taos valley, where it was then located, is more densely populated with Americans, Mexicans, and Pueblo Indians than probably any other portion of New Mexico. The Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches that are now under the charge of this agency spent the most of their time on the east side of the Taos mountain, in the valley of the Cimarron, and between that and the Raton mountain, making occasional visits to Taos, where the agency was then located. When the Indians made their visits to the agency, they received presents, which they sold for whiskey, and constant disturbances were the result while they were in the town. The

parties who sold the whiskey could not be reached by law, because a law of this Territory exists which allows the Pueblo Indians to buy liquor. The Utahs and Apaches would get the Pueblos to buy it for them; they would get drunk together, and get into fights with each other. Under these circumstances, after receiving the advice and recommendation of Superintendent Collins, Colonel Kit Carson, and a number of the wealthy citizens of Taos, and also all of the prominent citizens in Cimarron valley, the agency was removed in August, 1861, to this place, east of the Taos mountain, which is more sparsely settled and away from any town, and entirely out of the reach of the Pueblo Indians, and where the agent can have a much better control of the Indians under his charge.

Since the establishment of the agency here scarcely one-half the number of depredations have been committed, and I have heard of the Indians being drunk and giving trouble on but one occasion. I then gave notice that I would prosecute any person who furnished them liquor. Since then the Indians have been sober and obedient. This agency is now located *in the Rocky mountains, in the Territory of New Mexico*, about fifty miles south of the south line of *Colorado Territory*. It is more than sixty miles west of the east side of the Raton mountain, fifty-five miles northeast of Fort Union, and on the east side of the Taos mountain, and fifty miles from the town of Taos. It is located on a small creek called "*Ponial*," which empties into the Cimarron. It is 269 miles from Denver, and over 200 miles from Fort Lyon. There is an abundance of fuel convenient—both wood and coal. The soil is good, and will produce nearly all kinds of vegetables and grain, which can be purchased on as good terms as in Taos valley. In Cimarron valley there are about *fifteen American* and eighty Mexican families, who are engaged in mechanical, pastoral, and agricultural pursuits, and have been getting along quietly with the Indians of this agency. During the past year I have taken, as far as practicable, a census of the Indians, and report as follows:

Mohuache Utahs.—Men and boys over 18 years of age, 226; women and girls over 18 years of age, 228; children under 18 years of age, 112: total number of Utahs, 566.

Jicarilla Apaches.—Men and boys over 18 years of age, 387; women and girls over 18 years of age, 365; children under 18 years of age, 208: total number of Jicarilla Apaches, 960.

In all there are connected with this agency *fifteen hundred and twenty-six Indians*, most of whom depend upon the game they hunt (which is becoming very scarce) and the provisions that are issued to them by the Indian department. A few of the Indians have been engaged in agriculture, but in this they have heretofore received no encouragement from the government. During the past year eight Utahs and nine Apaches died of small-pox. The surgeon general of the United States army kindly furnished me with good virus, and we vaccinated all the Indians we could, and have succeeded in checking the disease.

In January last the honorable Commissioner of Indian Affairs authorized me to lease a tract of land and erect buildings at this place for an agency, and an appropriation of \$2,000 was made and that sum was placed in my hands for that purpose. In conformity with the instructions received from the honorable Commissioner, I leased from L. B. Maxwell, esq., a tract of land two miles in length and one mile in width, situated in a beautiful valley and watered by the Ponial, at the rent of \$20 per annum. Upon this tract of land, on the east side of Ponial creek, I have erected the buildings for the accommodation of the agency. The buildings consist of one room eighteen by thirty five feet, intended for a council and school room; one room eighteen by twenty feet for the agency

office; one room eighteen by twenty feet for a kitchen, adjoining to the council room; one room the same size for a dining-room, which joins the kitchen; four rooms, each eighteen by twenty feet, for sleeping apartments; and two rooms, each seventeen feet square, for warerooms, in which to store the Indian goods and provisions. The floors and ceilings are made of good pine lumber, planed, tongued, and grooved, sufficient doors and windows for ventilation and security. The buildings are constructed with adobes, and are plastered and whitewashed both inside and outside. I believe myself fortunate in finding a good, competent workman, who furnished all the materials and constructed the buildings complete, and delivered the keys to me, for the \$2,000 appropriated. All who have seen the buildings express the opinion that "the work is well done and the cost is very cheap." In addition to the buildings, I erected at my own cost a corral for horses and cattle, and intended this fall to fence about five acres of ground adjoining the agency for cultivation as a vegetable garden for the use of the agency; also to have ploughed twenty acres more, which I intended to plant next spring in wheat, corn, and vegetables, and divide into small patches, to be tended by such Indians as were willing to work, the product to belong to the Indian who cultivated the patch, and thus I hoped to be able gradually to induce the Indians of this agency to quit roaming over the country and cultivate industrial habits. The Utahs and Jicarilla Apaches under the charge of this agency have for many years "claimed the right to roam where they pleased in the Territories of New Mexico and Colorado," and they have exercised this "claimed right," which has resulted in various depredations and much loss of life and property. During the period in which I have acted as agent, I have remained with them as much as possible, visited them in their lodges and camp in the mountains, and adopted every means in my power to restrain them from depredations.

This has been essentially necessary from the fact that, in common with all the Indians of New Mexico, they have been tampered with by the agents of the so-called "Southern Confederacy," who made all kinds of misrepresentations to them in order to make them dissatisfied with the federal government. I am happy, however, to say that they have always manifested a friendly disposition towards the United States, and, on several occasions, tendered their services for the protection of the citizens of the Territory against the rebels and hostile Indians, and on one occasion they were employed by the military commander of this department for about a month as scouts, in which capacity they rendered efficient service. These Indians, although but comparatively few in number, as I stated in my last report, "possess the balance of power in New Mexico." They stand between the unfriendly Indians and the citizens. If they were to become hostile to the government and co-operate with the Navajoes and Mescalero Apaches, who are reported as committing constant depredations, there would be no safety for life or property. The mail stages and trains from the States would be exposed to their depredations, which could not be prevented but at great expense to the general government. As it is, they are at war with the Navajoes, the confederate tribes of the plains; and also with the Mescaleros and Southern Apaches, which prevents them from visiting the plains where the buffalo is abundant. The country north, where they formerly roamed for deer, antelope, and other game, being now occupied by settlers and miners, they are placed in a condition which renders it necessary that they should be fed and, as soon as possible, provision made for their location on reservations where they would be taught to labor for their subsistence.

During last fall I heard that a band of between three and four hundred Indians of the plains were on their way, and had crossed Raton mountain, intending to come to this agency to fight the Utahs. I immediately sent word by a messenger that they must go back, as the Utahs were absent in the mountains, (where I had sent them for safety,) and that they would be met by the citizens and United States troops if they came. Fortunately, Captain Duncan, with

his command, passed and camped here. This was also reported to the Indians. They consequently turned their course north, and came upon a camp of ten lodges of Utahs. Some white citizens went out to meet them, and endeavored to induce them to let the Utahs alone, which they refused to do. The whites reported the result to Benita, the chief of the Utahs. He immediately directed his women and children to mount their horses and escape, which they did, while twelve Utahs drew themselves up in battle array against the three or four hundred, and fought them until nine of the Utahs were killed, one wounded, and two remained unhurt. The two seized the wounded chief, Sesareva, and the dead chief, Benita, and dragged them to some bushes, where they made a stand and fought the whole of the Indians until they retreated, and they saved the scalp of Benita and the life of Sesareva, and also the lives of all the women and children. Such an instance of bravery is scarcely to be found, either in civilized or savage history.

In my letter to the department dated August 9, 1862, I furnished an estimate of the amount of provisions, &c., which I supposed would be necessary to supply the Indians of this agency with food for the coming year, and I urged that they have now no means of subsistence but game, and that is very scarce. They say they must have bread to eat, and "if they are not fed they will be under the necessity of depredating upon the cattle and crops of the citizens, which they do not want to do if it can be avoided."

After the experience of another year, I am strengthened in the opinion that treaties should be made with all the Indian tribes of New Mexico and Colorado, requiring each tribe to cultivate peaceful relations with all other Indians, and binding them to cease hostilities with all tribes who are at peace with the government of the United States; that treaties should be made with the Indians of New Mexico to obtain from them the relinquishment of the right they claim to roam where they please in this Territory; that, in consideration of the relinquishment of this claimed right, they should receive a certain specified tract of land as their reservation, the boundaries of which should be fully defined, and the Indians be required to remain on it, the American and Mexican citizens excluded therefrom except when permitted by the agent. The treaty should give the Indians a reasonable compensation for the relinquishment of this claimed right, in annual payments, for a term of years, not payable in money, but in articles of clothing, provisions, and farming implements as would be necessary for their comfort and enable them to cultivate the soil. A carpenter, farmer, and blacksmith should be employed to assist them in the erection of houses, cultivation of the soil, and the repair of the farming implements. An industrial school should be established on each reservation, and in the treaty it should be specified that all children between eight and sixteen years of age should be placed in charge of the agent to educate them, the government agreeing that during that period the children should be clothed and fed, and the Indians to agree that during that time the children should labor at least three hours per day, under the direction of the agent.

The Indians in New Mexico are at this time as much uncivilized as when the government first took them in charge, and it is my opinion that they will remain in the same state until they are settled on reservations and compelled to cultivate the soil for their maintenance, and allow their children to be educated, mentally, morally, and physically. This, alone, I think, will serve them, and place this country in a condition for the development of its pastoral, agricultural, and mineral resources, and save the citizens from the constant depredations of the Indians. Without this I am convinced that they will continue to sink deeper into degradation so long as a generous government or their practices of begging and stealing will afford them a means of subsistence.

With the intention of preparing the way for this proposed system of reservations and education, I had arranged to take into my family at the agency such

children as the parents were willing to place under my charge, and this fall begin a school, in which I expected to have a number of Utah and Apache children. I am now under the necessity of leaving this matter in charge of my successor, L. J. Keithley, esq., who, I am happy to say, is a gentleman fully competent, by his long residence in New Mexico and acquaintance with the Indians, to carry out efficiently this system, if adopted by the government, and who fully concurs with me in the views expressed in this communication.

I beg leave to suggest that all the Apaches of New Mexico and Arizona should be located together, as soon as it can possibly be done, on or near the beautiful stream Santa Lucia, a tributary of the Gila, south of the Mogollon mountains.

Colonel Bonneville, in a letter to the superintendent of Indian affairs, dated September 22, 1857, says, respecting this valley: "Within these boundaries we have a spot large, fertile, and well watered by the Gila, bedded in the mountains, distant from all roads, and without the probability of any ever being made through it—a country, as it were, isolated. This appears to me to be most admirably adapted for the home of the Indians."

In conclusion I beg leave to say, that the more I investigate the condition of the citizens and Indians of New Mexico, the more I am convinced that the Indians should be placed on reservations, and be compelled to remain on them, as a matter of economy for the government, and also a benefit in every way to all parties interested; and could I reach the ear of each and every member of Congress, I would beseech them, for the sake of humanity and economy, to enact as speedily as possible a law providing in this way for the protection of the citizens of New Mexico, which at the same time would decidedly benefit the red man.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. N. ARNY,

U. S. Indian Agent, New Mexico.

Colonel JAMES L. COLLINS,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

No. 52.

ABIQUIN INDIAN AGENCY,

New Mexico, September 3, 1862.

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the department, I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the present year.

Some time ago I received two circulars from the department at Washington, submitting sundry specifications on the subject of schools, farms, farming, employes, &c.

In answer to these various inquiries, I have to say that no provision has yet been made by the government for the establishment of schools for the Indians under my charge, nor have any steps been taken to settle the Indians on reservations with a view to instruct them in the business of farming. The Indians do not seem much inclined to work, but I have no doubt but their habits in this respect can be changed if the government will make provision to settle them upon lands which they can call their own. Although these Indians claim the right to occupy and roam over all the unoccupied land in the Territory, no portion has ever been regarded by the Mexican authorities as Indian lands, so that, should they settle and open farms, they would doubtless be dispossessed by the Mexicans. They are aware of this, which has doubtless discouraged them from fixing upon any permanent location. If, therefore, the government desires to encourage the Indians in this important change of life, they must be secured in

the possession of land as their own, and assistance must be furnished them in opening and planting their farms.

This subject has, however, been so often urged upon the attention of the department that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon it again. Suffice it to say that it is the only policy that can be adopted that will relieve the white settlements from the predatory incursions of the Indians, and that will, at the same time, reclaim them from the savage and vagabond life they now lead.

The Copote and Wameunche bands of Utahs number about 2,500 souls, and the Jicarilla Apaches about 1,300. The latter band, however, it is proper to mention, has been attached to the Utah agency, under charge of Agent Army, located at Maxwell's Ranch, on the east side of the Coos mountain.

The Copotes and Wameunches range over a large extent of country, reaching from the junction of the Green and Grand rivers on the west, and the Raton mountains on the east, and from the Navajo country on the south to the Dotie mountains on the north—an extent of country covering more than 40,000 square miles, including within its limits the valley of the San Juan, which embraces some of the most fertile lands in either the Colorado or New Mexican territory.

Game, however, has become scarce, and cannot be relied upon as a subsistence for the Indians. The Utahs, as a tribe, are poor, owning no property except a few horses. They live mostly on what they get from the agency. They have no houses, being constantly in the camp; their lodges are made of coarse cotton drilling or Osnaburg, shaped like the Sibley tent; indeed, it is quite certain that the idea of the Sibley tent was obtained from the Indian lodge.

In regard to schools, it will be well to have them as soon as the Indians are located on reservations; the roaming life they now lead renders everything of the kind nearly impracticable.

They profess no religion, but are said to worship the sun; they reckon time by the moon.

I have only one man employed at the agency, and him as Utah interpreter. He speaks the Utah language fluently, and understands the customs and habits of the Indians well, having lived among them for many years.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JOSE ANTONIO MAUSINARES,

Indian Agent.

J. L. COLLINS, Esq.,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

No. 53.

INDIAN AGENCY,

Anton Chico, New Mexico, September 25, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the department, I have the honor to submit this my annual report for the present year.

3. The Mescalero band of Apaches, over whom I have had charge during the year, have been in a continuous state of hostility, and have committed heavy depredations upon the people, which they have been permitted to do without any movement being made against them by the military. During the latter part of August they killed some forty men and six children, and carried a number of children into captivity, some of whom, after keeping them in the mountains for several days, were stripped, and turned loose to find their way back to the settlements.

The property robbed consisted of horses, mules, donkeys, and cattle, besides large numbers of sheep. During the latter part of last year, I was ordered by the superintendent to visit the country of this marauding band, which I did,

accompanied by an escort of soldiers, and although I remained a considerable time in the country where the Indians are most generally found, I did not see a single one, they having either secreted themselves in the mountains or moved off south into the Mexican territory. On my return to the agency I fell in with a party of six Indians, who had in their possession thirty-three head of cattle, which they had stolen; we took the cattle from them, the Indians escaping into the mountains.

In the month of July last a party of eighty men (Mexicans) made an expedition into the country of these Indians in pursuit of stolen property; they returned with four Indian children, captives, and about forty horses and mules, among which were seven of their own previously stolen. The children I took possession of, and turned them over to the military commandant at Fort Union, where they still remain.

About two months ago these Indians gave indications, through the Mexicans, of a desire to make peace, since which time they have not, so far as I am advised, committed any depredations. My experience with the band, however, induces me to receive such propositions with much caution. It will hardly be safe to trust them until they have been punished for past offences, which our present excellent and efficient military commanders seem determined to do, and, as a first step in that direction, it has been determined to reoccupy Fort Stanton. Troops are now moving for that purpose.

The Comanches have occasionally visited the agency of Anton Chico; they profess a desire to be at peace with our people, and, so far as I am advised, have behaved well during the year. The chiefs are anxious that an agent should be appointed to take charge of their people, and promise to use all their influence to keep their young men quiet.

The Navajoes, I am sorry to say, are still in a hopeless state of hostility; they have committed heavy depredations upon the people during the year, murdered many persons, and carried off many women and children as captives. They have driven off over one hundred thousand sheep, and not less than a thousand head of cattle, besides horses and mules to a large amount.

During the month of August they drove off some forty-five thousand sheep from the grazing grounds on the Canadian river. To the east of Anton Chico the citizens collected in force and succeeded in recovering all the sheep, except what had been killed and destroyed by the Indians, and killed some seven or eight Indians.

This condition of the tribes is truly disheartening to the citizens. There is no security for life or property, and unless the government takes immediate steps to stop these depredations the country will be stripped of every species of property it now contains.

The only permanent remedy for these evils is in the colonization of these Indians. Reservations should be at once located and the Indians forced to reside upon them. The Mescalero Apaches have the best lands, and, with the aid of the government, they can soon be made to raise grain and vegetables enough for their support. The Navajoes should also be confined to agricultural districts. They now range over the entire Territory. No part of it is exempt from their marauding incursions.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

LORENZO LABADI,

United States of Indian Agent, New Mexico.

J. L. COLLINS, Esq.,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, New Mexico.

No. 54.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

Santa Fé, New Mexico, November 3, 1862.

SIR: Herewith I have the honor to forward to you copies of the following communications for your information:

Letter marked A, to Brigadier General Carleton, commanding department of New Mexico, in relation to furnishing Indians provisions, &c.,

Letter marked B, from General Carleton, in reply.

Letter marked C, from General Carleton to Captain A. F. Garrison, ordering sixty head of cattle to be furnished to the Utahs and Apaches.

Letter marked D, from H. S. Johnson, esq., to the governor of New Mexico, in regard to campaign against the Navajoes.

Letter marked E, from the acting governor, in reply to H. S. Johnson, esq.

Letter marked F, from Captain Shaw, in relation to unauthorized campaigns against the Navajoes.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. M. ARNY,

Acting Governor of New Mexico.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

A.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

New Mexico, The Palace, Santa Fé, October 25, 1862.

SIR: It is important that the Mohuache Utahs and the Jicarilla Apaches, who, to the number of about 1,500, are located east of the Rio Grande, and who are compelled to range in the mountains south of Taos mountain, should be kept friendly, as they do now actually possess the balance of power between the citizens of this Territory and the unfriendly Indians—the Mescalero and Southern Apaches and the Navajoes.

If the Utahs and the Jicarilla Apaches are not kept under the control of the agent, there will be no safety for the mails and trains from the States.

A few days ago I held a council with them, and assisted the agent, L. J. Keithley, esq., to issue the annual presents to them, and took the occasion to urge upon them the importance of being at peace with the government of the United States, and discontinuing their expeditions against the Indians of the plains and also against the Navajoes, and that they must not commit any depredations upon the settlers or their stock.

They assured me that if they were supplied with provisions for themselves, their wives, and children, they would remain quiet at or near the agency; but if not supplied with provisions, they would be compelled to steal cattle from the ranchos and corn from the fields of the settlers. The appropriations from the government through the Indian department will not be more than sufficient to supply them with bread for the coming winter; and as the game is scarce, (and if plenty, it would not be wise in the present state of things, to furnish them with ammunition to kill it;) and as I have just been informed that two parties, one of thirty Utahs under Kaneatche, the other of sixty Utahs and Apaches under Ancotash, passed through Taos on their way to the Navajo country on a campaign; and as you have wisely given orders to stop such campaigns—and Superintendent Collins has, I learn, instructed his agents to order back all

Indians who, without authority, attempt to go to that country—I suppose these Utahs and Apaches will be compelled to return in a destitute condition.

The Indian department will not be able, I suppose, to supply them with much more than half what they will require during the winter without an appropriation from Congress, which will be too late for their present necessities; and as this is a matter that will not justify delay, I take the liberty of asking you if you can furnish some beef or meat to those Indians, so as to give them no excuse for depredation.

I am satisfied that an issue of sixteen head of beef cattle per month would probably save to your department the expense of a costly campaign against them, which would be ruinous to the trade and interests of our Territory.

I am also informed that a company of Mexicans are about to leave Taos on an expedition against the Indians. I have sent them word through my informant that they must stay at home.

In view of these proposed expeditions, I would beg leave to suggest that you will have stationed at Guiena Pass sufficient troops to stop all unlawful expeditions into that country, as I am satisfied that these unauthorized expeditions attack the friendly Navajoes, and leave unassailed those who should be punished.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. F. M. ARNY,

Acting Governor of New Mexico.

JAMES H. CARLETON,

Brigadier General, Commanding.

B.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,

Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 31, 1862.

GOVERNOR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 25th instant, and to say, in reply, that I have given orders to transfer to the Indian department sixty head of beeves for the Indians whom you represent as being in a destitute condition.

It is out of my power at this moment to establish troops at Guiena Pass; but you may rest assured that I will co-operate with you, by all proper means, to see justice done to friendly Indians as well as to unfriendly Indians.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,

Brigadier General, Commanding.

His Excellency W. F. M. ARNY,

Acting Governor of New Mexico, Santa Fé, New Mexico.

C.

HEADQUARTERS DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,

Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 29, 1862.

CAPTAIN: You will purchase sixty head of beef cattle of the chief quarter master of this department, the cattle to be delivered to you at Fort Union, on the third day of November proximo.

These cattle you will transfer to Colonel James L. Collins, superintendent of Indian affairs, as subsistence for some Utah Indians and Jicarilla Apache

Indians, who are represented by the acting governor of New Mexico and by Colonel Collins to be in want of food for the coming winter.

You will confer with Colonel Collins as to whom you shall transfer these cattle at Fort Union on the third proximo.

I am, captain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES H. CARLETON,

Brigadier General, Commanding.

Captain AMOS F. GARRISON,

Chief Commissary, Department of New Mexico.

D.

ALBUQUERQUE, *New Mexico, October 23, 1862.*

SIR: By request of Juan Padilla, of Atrisco, in this county, and other residents of Bernalillo, Valencia, and Socorro counties, I write to you to give permission to the said Padilla and others, to the number of two hundred and upwards, to make a campaign against the Navajo Indians, the said Padilla and others furnishing their own arms, equipments, subsistence, &c., and to take for their compensation such spoil as they may take from said Indians.

I am well acquainted with Juan Padilla. He is an honest, sober, and industrious man, and well acquainted with the Navajo country, wherein he has heretofore served as a guide to the United States troops. He is also a citizen of the United States, of undoubted loyalty. Therefore I recommend that your excellency grant him a license to make such campaign.

Your obedient servant,

H. S. JOHNSON.

His Excellency the GOVERNOR OF NEW MEXICO.

E.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,

Santa Fé, New Mexico, October 25, 1862.

SIR: Your letter of the 23d instant, asking me to give permission to Juan Padilla and two hundred others to go on an expedition against the Navajo Indians, is received.

In response, I beg leave to say that, in the present condition of the Navajo Indians, it would be improper for me to grant the permission you request. The Mexican and Indian expeditions, such as you propose, do not discriminate between the friendly and the unfriendly Indians, the consequence of which is, that but a few days ago a party of friendly Navajoes, who are located in the settlements, and had placed themselves under the protection of the officers of the government, were attacked and some of them killed.

We have therefore decided that no expedition can be authorized without the concurrence of the commandant of the military department and the superintendent of Indian affairs, who have under their protection some fifteen hundred friendly Navajoes.

We are adopting measures to reach effectually and punish the unfriendly Indians. For this purpose the governor issued his proclamation, dated September 4, (a copy of which I herewith enclose,) and no returns have been made

to this office in answer thereto. As soon as I receive the names of the enrolled militia, and they can be organized according to law, and I can obtain the arms, equipments, and necessary supplies for subsistence, I will issue a proclamation and order the campaign, which I hope will be effectual.

I have the honor to be, respectfully, yours,

W. F. M. ARNY,

Secretary and Acting Governor of New Mexico.

H. S. JOHNSON, Esq.,

Albuquerque, New Mexico.

HEADQUARTERS WESTERN MILITARY DISTRICT,

DEPARTMENT OF NEW MEXICO,

Cubero, New Mexico, October 6, 1862.

SIR: In the instructions for the guidance of the officer commanding this district it states that all parties not legally authorized will be prevented from campaigning against the Navajo Indians, &c., and that due notice of any such force being authorized would be furnished to the commanding officer of this district.

The alcalde of this place is now enrolling militiamen to be ready to march on the 15th of this month against the Navajoes. I have seen the governor's message in relation to the movement, but have no official notice of it.

The attention of the general commanding is respectfully called to this subject, and his orders thereon requested.

Very respectfully, I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

J. C. SHAW,

Captain 1st New Mexico Volunteers, Commanding District.

BEN. C. CUTLER,

A. A. A. General, Headquarters Dept. N. M.; Santa Fé, N. M.

OCTOBER 23, 1862.

Respectfully referred for the information of his excellency the governor of New Mexico.

JAMES H. CARLETON,

Brigadier General, Commanding.

Proclamation to the people of New Mexico.

For many years past you have been suffering from the hostile inroads of a perfidious tribe of Indians, who, notwithstanding the efforts of the government to ameliorate their condition and administer to their wants in every respect, do not cease daily to encroach upon the rights and deplete upon the lives and property of the peaceful citizens of New Mexico.

For a long series of years have we been subjected to the rapacity and desolation of this hostile tribe, which has reduced many a wealthy citizen to poverty, and the greater part of our citizens to want and mendicancy; which has murdered hundreds of our people, and carried our women and children into captivity. Almost every family in the Territory has to mourn the loss of some loved one

who has been made to sacrifice his life to these bloodthirsty Navajoes. Our highways are insecure, and the entire country is now invaded and overrun by these rapacious Indians, murdering, robbing, and carrying off whatever may come in their way. Such a state of things cannot and must not longer be endured.

For more than a year past we have been menaced by, and finally suffered the invasion of, Texan forces; to repel which, and relieve the Territory from that more powerful and not less rapacious foe, required all the energies and exhausted the resources of the Territory. During this period of time the Indians have, with impunity, preyed upon every interest of our people, and reduced them to a state of poverty which has not been felt for the last fifty years.

We are now free from all appearance of a confederate force upon our frontier, but the attention of the military will be constantly drawn to any new dangers that may threaten from the same, or any other quarter, and will, consequently, not be able to send into the Indian country any large force for the length of time necessary to subjugate the Indians and recapture the immense amount of property of which our people have been so recently despoiled. This duty pertains to the militia of the Territory; for this purpose you are to organize, never to be disbanded until we have secured indemnity for the past and security for the future.

It belongs to the people to relieve themselves of the evils they are suffering, and administer such chastisement to these marauders as they deserve. We have the power to do so, and that power must be exercised.

Therefore, I, Henry Connelly, governor of the Territory of New Mexico, and commander-in-chief of the militia forces thereof, do hereby order all the field and staff officers of said forces immediately to proceed to the reorganization of the militia, in conformity with the law in force on the subject, and under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed, and to have said militia ready to march to the Navajo country by the 15th of October next. The adjutant general is hereby ordered to carry this proclamation into effect.

Done at Santa Fé the 14th day of September, 1862.

HENRY CONNELLY.

By the governor:

W. F. M. ARNY,
Secretary of New Mexico.

OREGON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 55.

OFFICE SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Salem, Oregon, September 2, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report, accompanied with those of the several agents, relative to Indian affairs within this superintendency, hoping that you may be able to glean therefrom such information as your department may require.

I have the gratifying intelligence to communicate that no troubles or difficulties of a serious character have occurred since my last annual report, and I have no reason to apprehend any serious trouble in the future. The military of this district have acted with commendable promptness, and have rendered very material aid to the agents in keeping the Indians on the reservations in subordination. Without their assistance we could have done but little with them. So great has been their desire to return to their old haunts that I believe two-thirds

of the Indians would have abandoned their reservations and prowled the country over, committing petty thefts and making themselves otherwise offensive to the citizens. Too much, therefore, cannot be said commendatory of the officers for the prompt and efficient manner in which they have responded to every requisition made upon them by this department. We have now a small but sufficient detachment of troops stationed at each reservation, and one full company of cavalry at "Camp Baker," in Southern Oregon, for the protection of that portion of our frontier against the Klamaths and other tribes and bands of Indians inhabiting the lake country east of the mountains. With this state of things, I have but little to fear from Indian outbreaks, unless it should be in the Snake River country; and of this I will speak in another place. I have but recently returned from a visit to the Warm Springs and Umatilla reservations, having spent a considerable portion of the summer in this occupation. I am therefore better prepared to speak of the several reservations, as to their present condition and future prospects, than I should have been without a personal inspection.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY.

This agency is the oldest in the State, and is under the charge and management of James B. Condon. It possesses many advantages which others do not enjoy, and, under the efficient management of Agent Condon, is now in a very prosperous condition, notwithstanding the dilapidated condition into which it had been suffered to relapse.

During my visit to this agency I found the saw-mill so racked and out of repair as to be entirely useless. In view of the great demand for lumber for repairs on the agency buildings, and for the completion of such as had been commenced and left unfinished, as well as the increasing demand for other buildings, such as barns, school-houses, and residences for the employes and Indians, I instructed Agent Condon to procure the necessary mechanics and put the mill in good repair as soon as possible. The mill is now in perfect order and in successful operation, having been repaired, or rather rebuilt, as there is but little left of the former temporary structure. The flouring-mill is good as far as it has been completed, but it is yet in quite an unfinished condition. Agent Condon hopes to be able to make the saw-mill a source of revenue, so as to finish the grist-mill with little, if any, expense to the department. The fencing has been repaired and a large amount of land ploughed in the proper season for fall seeding. The present crop will not be sufficient for the subsistence of the Indians until the next harvest, although I think the deficiency will not be as great as it was last year.

The circumstances under which the agent has labored have been truly embarrassing. The unprecedented hard winter had so reduced the teams that they were scarcely able to work at all. Again, just at the time of putting in the spring crop, the employes, mistaking their places, made an effort to remove the agent from office. This caused a temporary suspension of labor until other arrangements could be perfected. A new policy was inaugurated by obtaining the services of a good practical farmer, with a thorough knowledge of the business, well acquainted with Indian character, and dispensing with the services of all other employes on the farms and employing Indians in their stead. In this manner operations have been conducted since early in the spring with decided success.

Since this change has been made, some thirty acres have been ploughed and sown to June wheat, and upwards of three hundred acres ploughed, harrowed, and rolled, ready for fall sowing.

The entire work has been performed by Indian labor, aided and assisted by the superintendents of farming. The Indians seem well pleased with the change, and manifest an unusual interest in the work. This policy should have

been adopted years ago, especially at this agency, where the Indians are far advanced in civilization and more inclined to work. At the solicitation of the agent, I have procured a sufficient amount of twine for a fish seine, which they have manufactured themselves some seventy-five yards long, and are preparing to take salmon in the fall run, which will aid materially in furnishing them subsistence.

During my visit the Indians expressed a very great desire to have the land surveyed, and allotted to them in proportion to the size of their families. The treaty provides that such may be done, and such regulation prescribed as will secure to the Indians conforming thereto the possession and enjoyment of permanent homes. In my last annual report I presented this subject for your consideration, and recommended that suitable regulations be prescribed by the department. I promised the Indians that I would have it done. The agent is a practical surveyor, and, with some little assistance, the land can be surveyed without much expense to government. This, once accomplished, would be a very important step towards civilization. They manifested a desire to make the allotment themselves—to say how it should be divided, and to whom certain parcels should be assigned. This would lead to insurmountable difficulty, as they would not be able to agree among themselves; hence the necessity for regulations. I hope to be able to make the division, however, without much dissatisfaction.

In connexion with this agency, I would here speak of a responsibility which I have assumed in releasing from captivity the Indian chief named John, who figured so conspicuously in the Rogue River wars of 1853 and 1855.

This chief was a brave and daring leader, and, although of better principles than most of his race, he exerted such a powerful influence over his people that Agent Metcalf deemed it advisable to cause him and his son Adam to be arrested and placed in confinement. In order that they should be securely confined, they were placed in charge of the military authorities, and by them sent to California, where they have remained prisoners for five years. During my visit to the agency his daughters made a very strong appeal for their release and return to their families. They desired that the remnant of his days might be spent with them. I made application to General Wright, commanding this military department, for their release, which was granted. They returned in due time, and were at once sent to Grand Ronde agency. I have seen them but once since their return, but learn from Agent Condon that their conduct is unexceptionable, and that they exert a very salutary influence over other Indians in inducing them to remain at home and live like white people. The old man is now far advanced in years, but his son is in the prime of life, and, although he has lost a leg in battling for life and liberty, he is of great service to the agent. Thus far my act has resulted in good, and I have but little fear that any harm will result from restoring them to liberty.

For further information concerning this agency I beg to refer you to Agent Condon's report and accompanying papers.

SILETZ AGENCY.

This agency has suffered severely by the hard winter, although not so much in the loss of cattle and teams as that of Grande Ronde. Yet, owing to the severity of the season and its remoteness from the settlements where supplies could be obtained, the suffering among the Indians has been severe. I have good authority, together with the statements of the Indians, for saying that quite a number of them died from cold and hunger. There was little or no grain raised at this agency last year, and the potato crop, which usually furnishes the principal food for the Indians, was not harvested in proper season. This may be attributable in part to the winter setting in so early, and other

circumstances, as well as negligence. However this may be, the potatoes were suffered to remain in the ground where grown all winter, and issued to the Indians without digging. The result was that they were frozen early in the winter, and this was the only food that many of them had for months.

The Indians generally are dissatisfied. They complained to me very bitterly in regard to their treatment, of the bad faith of the government towards them, and that their treaty was not ratified. In my last annual report I recommended that, in lieu of the ratification of their treaty at this late day, some provision be made which will guarantee and secure to them equal rights and privileges with those under treaty; yet I observe that no provision was made other than the usual appropriations for "removal and subsistence of Indians not parties to any treaty." Without this appropriation is increased, or a special appropriation for their benefit, it will be impossible to provide for them to the extent desired, or even to place them on a footing with others. To compel even Indians to remain on a reservation without food and clothes, or even the means of obtaining them, is unjust and inhuman.

Owing to the scanty means at command for their relief, we have been compelled to give many of them passes permitting them to go out into the settlements and work for food and clothing. Some of them behave well and make themselves useful, while others are a great nuisance, lounging about the villages, drinking whiskey whenever they can get it. Some have absconded without passes, but nearly all will return with the approach of winter. Many of these Indians evince a disposition to work and accumulate property. They want teams and farming utensils of their own. I am much inclined to encourage this disposition, and will furnish them the necessary implements as fast as circumstances will permit.

I have now in course of construction some fourteen carts, designed for distribution among the different tribes. These are being fabricated at the agency, and will be of great value as well as assistance to the Indians in collecting their potato crop, procuring firewood, &c. Heretofore this labor has been performed by the Indian women; all work, including digging, carrying from the field, and housing, is imposed upon them. In some instances the fields are two miles distant from the houses, which renders it very laborious indeed. The report of Agent Biddle will give you a more detailed account of the condition of the agency. Although his report is quite lengthy, I regret that it is not more full in many important particulars.

ALSEA SUB-AGENCY.

This agency is situated on the south side of the Aquina bay, and is in charge of Linus Brooks by special appointment from late Superintendent Geary.

There are but three tribes located on this agency, namely: The Alseas, Senslaws, and a band of the Umpquas. These tribes, like those on the Siletz, are without any treaty. They are less clamorous about it, and are doing well. They had plenty of food last winter, and had a surplus of one hundred and fifty bushels of potatoes, which were shipped to Portland on the sloop which carried their spring supplies. The proceeds of this shipment amounted to two hundred and seventeen dollars and fifty cents, which was carried to the credit of the United States, and the amount invested in such articles as the Indians expressed a desire to have in exchange.

I believe this is the first instance on record in this State where a surplus has been raised and disposed of for the benefit of the Indians.

The coast reservation, on which the Alsea and Siletz agencies are located, has been wisely and judiciously selected, being remote from the settlements, and only accessible by a difficult mountain trail, or by small-coasting sloops at certain seasons, rendering it a desirable place for Indian purposes. On these

accounts it never will become a desirable place for the abode of whites. It possesses most of the natural advantages necessary to the prosperity of the Indian. The soil is good, and produces most of the substantial articles of food. The fisheries, if improved, would not be surpassed by any on the coast.

Information in details concerning the Siltz agency, accompanied with recommendations tending to develop the resources thereof, was transmitted to your office under date of January 30, 1862, and instructions solicited in regard thereto, but as yet I have received no encouragement to change the policy which has been pursued heretofore. I am well satisfied that by good management and a correct and faithful application of the appropriations to the development of the natural resources of this reservation that the Indians located thereon will eventually be able to support themselves.

As to their moral and intellectual improvements I have but little hopes, unless they could be induced to abandon their chieftainship and submit themselves to our laws and customs entirely. But while they adhere to their barbarous laws and customs they come in direct contact with the teachings of civilized life. I have offered some recommendations on this subject in another portion of my report.

WARM SPRINGS AGENCY.

The Indians east of the Cascade mountains in Middle Oregon are quite a different race of people from those living on the coast. They are generally regarded as being a superior race, but of this I am in doubt. The apparent superiority is only a matter of circumstance. The country inhabited by them affords greater natural advantages for grazing, and by this means they have acquired some wealth, without knowing or realizing how it came. The wealth is confined comparatively to but a few of them, and as wealth is all there is of a man in their estimation it is very natural that they should assume that proud imperious manner which is so often mistaken for genuine superiority. My recent visit to Warm Springs impresses me fully with the belief that little or no good can reasonably be expected from the present generation on this agency.

There were not fifty Indians at the agency at the time of my visit, and the patches of corn, potatoes, &c., which they had been induced to put in had been abandoned, or wholly neglected. I was informed by the agent that the Indians were visiting the fisheries, from fifty to eighty miles distant. This privilege is guaranteed to them by treaty, and they avail themselves of its provisions to the fullest extent; frequently remaining away during the entire summer. During their absence they do not remain at the fisheries and devote themselves to fishing with a view of obtaining a sufficiency for water use, but seek the opportunity to prowl the country over, visiting such places where they would be most likely to obtain whiskey, and indulging in such practices as tend to degrade and demoralize. In view of these facts, I cannot regard this provision of their treaty, granting exclusive privilege to fish, &c., otherwise than being very prejudicial to their true interests. The agent has used every exertion to induce the Indians to remain upon the agency and cultivate their crops, but all to no purpose.

I am not very favorably impressed with this location of this reservation. There is but little land susceptible of cultivation upon it, and that little is difficult of access, lying in narrow strips between towering mountains—destitute of timber or anything else that could be turned to account for man or beast. What few improvements have been made, prior to the present agent taking charge, were of such a temporary character that they are now dilapidated and fast going to decay.

The saw and grist mills are new, having been erected this summer, and the best I have seen upon any of the reservations, but unfortunately located upon an agency where there is no use for them. One very serious drawback to the

property of this agency is the locality: its close proximity to the Snake country renders it liable at any moment to be invaded by some roving band of these Indians, and the property either burnt or stolen. These Indians have suffered so severely in times past from the forays made upon them that they are unwilling to remain upon the reservation except in the immediate vicinity of the agency building, where they can be protected.

There is but little grain being raised—not more than enough for seed next season. Ample provision was made by Agent Logan, early last fall, for putting in a considerable quantity of grain. The seed was obtained and transported to the agency, but owing to the unprecedented severe winter and the great destitution among the Indians he was compelled to issue it to the Indians to keep them from starving. For further information, more in detail, I would respectfully refer to the report of Agent Logan, with accompanying papers.

UMATILLA AGENCY.

This agency, owing to its location, stands pre-eminent among them all. It is admirably located, and contains a very large area of fine arable land. In fact, it is the very best location that could have been made, and will, at no distant day, be very valuable to the government. The Indians upon this reservation embrace the Cayuse, Umatilla, and Walla-Walla bands; of these, the Cayuse Indians and a few of the Umatillas exhibit a taste for agricultural pursuits, and during the past few years have acquired considerable personal property.

During the past winter this agency, with others, has suffered severely, although the loss sustained was confined principally to the property of individual Indians. Notwithstanding the inclemency of the season, Agent Barnhart managed to sow a large quantity of wheat, barley, oats, and such other seeds as would be of benefit to the Indians. At the time of my visit the grain was nearly ready to harvest. I believe this is the finest field of wheat I have seen anywhere. The oats and barley were fully as good. Aside from what was sown by the agent on the department farm, the Indians have cultivated considerable on their own account for their own use. Should these crops be harvested, and taken proper care of, I am well satisfied that they will have abundance, and to spare.

The location of this reservation, and the fertility of its soil, warrant me in saying that it can be made not only self-sustaining, but a source of revenue to the department. These conclusions are not vague surmises and designed to flatter or mislead. To effect this, it will require judicious management and a faithful application of the appropriation made for that purpose. It will also require, on the part of the government, prompt action in furnishing the funds when appropriated, so that no delay may be occasioned for want of funds to carry out the plan. By reference to the provisions of the treaty made with these confederated tribes, the United States agree to erect one saw and flouring mill at some suitable point on said reservation. This stipulation on the part of the government should have been fulfilled ere this. Ample time has elapsed since the ratification of their treaty to have completed their mills and every other building guaranteed them.

From the perusal of Agent Abbott's report for the year 1861 I was induced to believe that these mills were far advanced towards completion, but my recent visit dispelled all such belief. I found the mills far from completion, very little done towards it; and what had been done of no permanent benefit whatever. I regard this as a very serious mistake on the part of the late agent. Instead of contracting this work with some reliable and competent mechanic, he purchased a mill some two hundred miles distant, and moved all that was movable of it to the agency to be put up there. After spending what funds he had for this purpose, the work was suspended, and all that now remains is not worth one thousand dollars. I regret very much to be compelled to make this state-

ment, but it is the truth, nevertheless. •I am thoroughly convinced that the original plan, if completed, will never operate successfully, from the fact that it had already proved a perfect failure at the point where it was first erected, and on this account was sold to Agent Abbott. I am unable to ascertain from the records of this office what proportion of the appropriation for the year 1860 has been received and disbursed. By referring to the act of March 29, making appropriations for fulfilling treaty stipulations with certain Indian tribes in Oregon, I find that the sum of ten thousand dollars was appropriated for the erection and completion of a saw and flouring mill, hospital building, two school-houses, one blacksmith shop, one building for wagon and plough maker, one carpenter and joiners' shop, and one dwelling-house for each of the employes. The act of March 2, 1861, also appropriated the sum of three thousand dollars for the purchase of necessary mill fixtures, mechanical tools, medicines, books, stationery, &c., &c.

From the fact that no other appropriations have been made for the completion of the above-mentioned mills, shops, &c., I am forced to the conclusion that the first appropriation of \$10,000 was deemed by your department to be sufficient to accomplish the purpose. I have been informed that there is a large portion of the mill fund for 1860 and all of the appropriation for 1861 still remaining in the treasury, never having been remitted. Superintendent Hale, of Washington Territory, informs me that he has received no funds belonging to this agency. Your communication to this office, dated September 18, 1861, transmitting a tabular statement of funds for the Indian service for the 3d and 4th quarters 1860, informs me that the sum of \$24,400 had been excluded from my estimate for these Indians, from the fact that this agency had been transferred to the jurisdiction of Superintendent Kendall, of Washington Territory, and consequently, on the 2d day of August, 1861, a remittance had been made to him for their purposes.

I have been informed by Agent Barnhart that no money has been transferred to him applicable to the building of these mills. The same information has been communicated to me by Superintendent Hale. If this remittance has been made, it is evident that no portion has been applied to the purposes for which it was sent.

If we expect to maintain friendly relations with these Indians, the department must make some reasonable show towards complying with the stipulations of their treaty. During the council they complained very bitterly concerning this neglect in particular. I gave assurances that these mills should be completed at an early day—a promise which I would gladly have avoided could I have done so. Without these mills in successful operation, it will be impossible as well as useless to encourage them in their agricultural pursuits. The nearest mill to the agency is forty miles distant, with a rough and rugged mountainous road intervening. With this obstacle in the way, it will be utterly impossible for the Indians to transport their grain to the mill to be ground without incurring expenses equal to half the value of the crop. It is essentially necessary, therefore, that this matter should receive prompt attention, and I would earnestly recommend the subject to your consideration. I have stated, in connexion with this agency, that it can be made not only self-sustaining but remunerative. This belief is founded on the fact that it contains a large quantity of the finest wheat-growing land in that section of country, easy to be improved, and that, too, in the immediate vicinity of the gold fields recently discovered in Powder River valley, where flour meets with a ready sale and commands high prices. The labor incident to the raising of the grain would in a great measure have to be performed by white men until the Indians could be induced to engage in the business themselves. The services of these farmers would be paid from the proceeds arising from the sale of flour, and the profits would even then be large. The Indians, parties to this treaty, are now mostly residing on the reservation. Two small bands of the

Walla-Wallas have not as yet come on to it. One principal reason for not moving on is, that they are divided among themselves about the chieftainship. This feud has continued ever since the death of Pio-pio-mox-mox, and is not unlike that of the houses of York and Lancaster. The band that is on the reservation had no acknowledged chief. At their request I appointed one, conditioned, however, that whenever the others came on to the reservation and submitted the matter to an election, and a chief fairly elected, then my appointment would be null and void. This arrangement was entirely satisfactory to those present.

In the course of my talk with the chiefs and headmen of these tribes they alluded to the treaty, and said that they did not sell Grand Ronde valley, in the Blue mountains, while the treaty defining the boundary is so clear that there could not have been any misunderstanding. The treaty was produced, read, and interpreted to them. I told them that I was not present at the council when it was made and signed, and only knew it as I found it on record. They said the record lied, but their ears did not lie. I learned also that some Indians, parties to the treaty, were then at Grand Ronde, and had driven off some whites who had gone there to build houses with a view of becoming permanent settlers. Agent Barnhart made a requisition on the military post at Walla-Walla for a detachment of cavalry for the purpose of arresting the offenders and bringing them in. Colonel Steinberger acted with commendable promptness in this affair, and ordered a detachment to proceed forthwith, and I have no doubt that their arrest will settle the question of title to Grand Ronde valley. As this agency has been under my supervision but a short time, I would refer you to the accompanying report of Agent Barnhart for other and further information.

SHOSHONES OR SNAKES.

Early in the month of March last a well-authenticated report reached this office that a party of miners, numbering some twelve or more, had been massacred by the Snake Indians while exploring and mining on the headwaters of John Day's river, under the following circumstances:

Last fall a party of men ascended John Day's river in search of gold. Their success was such as to induce them to remain during the winter. During the latter part of February they detailed some twelve of their number to return to the Dalles to procure an additional supply of provisions, taking with them all the horses belonging to the company. Some few days after these men had started, one of the party returned to the camp and reported that they had been attacked by Indians, and that the entire party, save himself, had been murdered. Upon receiving this intelligence, those remaining in camp started immediately for the Dalles, where they arrived in due time without molestation from the Indians, or even seeing any signs of any. On the route they saw what they supposed to be the camp where their comrades had been murdered, and at other places saw evidences which satisfied them that their comrades had met with a sad fate. The prevailing opinion at the time was, that the depredation had been committed by some roving band of Snake Indians, who had come this side of the Blue mountains for the purpose of murder and robbery and to harass the Warm Springs reservation. As soon as the intelligence reached me, I appointed Joshua M. Kirkpatrick, a man of indomitable courage and constitution, to proceed at once to the scene of the disaster, and, if possible, ferret out the mysterious affair. A copy of my instructions to him may be found accompanying this report, marked A.

Notwithstanding the inclemency of the season, Mr. Kirkpatrick proceeded at once to the discharge of the duty assigned him, and, after much fruitless research, came to the conclusion that there were no Snake Indians on this side of the Blue mountains, and that the lost party had, in all probability, perished from the effect of the severe cold weather which prevailed at that time. Some of the horses belonging to the party have since come into the settlements, which

is another evidence that the affair was not the work of Indians, but remains a mystery yet to be solved.

For further information in detail concerning this expedition I would respectfully refer to the report of Mr. Kirkpatrick, herewith accompanying.

KLAMATH LAKE AND MODOCK INDIANS.

Much complaint has been made against these Indians by miners and others passing through their country during the past spring and summer. These Indians have been importuning us to buy their country for several years. The citizens of Rogue River valley are exceedingly anxious to have the Indian title extinguished to this section of country, and have the same thrown open for settlement.

Owing to the present deranged condition of our country, I am unwilling to recommend the extinguishment of their title at this time; neither would I recommend placing them on a reservation until the necessity becomes more apparent. I regard the military force now stationed in that immediate vicinity amply sufficient for the protection of that section of the State. The present policy of regarding them in the light of nations, and holding treaties with every score of them, and, when they have no acknowledged chief head or organization whatever, to appoint one for them for the purpose of negotiating a treaty, I cannot regard otherwise than being calculated to retard their advancement in civilization. During the negotiation of the treaty their bellies are filled with bread and beef, and, feeling very clever for the unusual liberality, they are induced to sign the treaty without fully understanding its provisions.

In this condition they remove to the reservation with the full understanding that they are a free and independent nation, with all their barbarous customs dignified with the title of laws, which they claim the undeniable right to adhere to and use for their own government. These laws afford but little protection to life or property, and are at direct variance with our own; hence the little disposition manifested to acquire property, and the sole reliance of each is on his own strong arm for self-protection. With these things to contend with, the desired reformation is in the dim distance, and only to be seen with the eye of faith. In order that I may be better understood, I will give you some account of their peculiarities and laws, with which we have to contend. One is the time-honored custom of making medicine. This is done by assembling in large gatherings, where they perform mysterious rites, sing, dance, and beat upon drums, until they make night hideous with their unearthly noise. This exercise is continued until they all become exhausted from fatigue, and adjourn. The same performance is renewed the next night, and so on for five nights, or until some unfortunate victim is stupefied by a kind of magnetism. This, then, is the person on whom the medicine has taken effect; he is then supposed to be in possession of power to divert any calamity for which medicine was made. If it be for the cure of diseases, then he is supposed to have the power of inflicting and killing persons that he may not like. In this case, their law is that when a doctor's heart becomes bad, and he uses his medicine for the purpose of killing, then he must die. All the evidence required to prove a doctor guilty is for some friend of the deceased to assert that such a doctor killed his friend, and that his heart has told him so. Then the doctor must be killed. When the doctor and deceased belong to different tribes, the tribe that kills him must pay for him in property. This gives rise to feuds and quarrels, which in some instances require the agent (assisted by the military) to interfere in order to quell.

Attempts have been made to suppress these barbarous customs, and the murderers have been severely punished by the agents. For this treatment they complain to me, using the following argument:

"We are not your slaves that you should punish us for executing our own laws. We did kill a doctor, and our tribe paid for him, and that is the end of it. Why do you meddle with our own business?"

The foregoing is one of the many instances in which these barbarous laws and superstitious customs come in direct contact with the teachings of civilized life. I would earnestly recommend that no more treaties be made with Indian tribes, not now under treaty, by which they are allowed their chiefs or permitted to enforce their barbarous laws, and that the initiatory steps be taken to break them up whenever they exist among those now located on reservations. It will require time and patience to accomplish this, but the sooner it is done the better it will be. It would require no larger military force to govern them by our own laws than it now does to quell the riots and disturbances among them occasioned by their adherence to their own. In a word, they should be subjugated and governed like a colony. The agent should officiate as a sort of governor or magistrate, with authority to adjudicate all cases that may arise among them. Those of them who are now recognized as chiefs could be designated as policemen, clothed with authority to arrest such as were guilty of any misdemeanor, and to bring them before the agent for examination. Under this system the lands could be parcelled out to them, and any infringement of their rights thereto could be punished. As it is now, there is but little inducement and no protection guaranteed to the more provident—those who manifest a desire to provide for themselves have no protection—as the vagabond element among them will partake as long as their provident neighbors have anything to eat.

There are many improvements which could be suggested, which, if carried out, would be productive of far better results than the present system. If the appropriations that are now made annually for fulfilling treaty stipulations with the different Indian tribes now on reservations could be made in gross, and allowed to be applied by the superintendent or agents to such purposes as the service demanded, instead of being applied to fulfil certain treaty provisions made years ago, in anticipation of certain circumstances, I am well satisfied that it would result in more general good and give better satisfaction.

A great many have expressed themselves as anxious for the change, and have already urged that certain funds be diverted to other purposes. This, as a matter of course, cannot be done without authority. The treaties, as a general thing, provide for the same things, notwithstanding their different location, and the different character of the Indians for whose benefit the treaty was made. For instance, those located on the coast reservation have good facilities for fishing. These fisheries should be improved. They should be furnished with such improvements as would enable them to engage in that business not only as a means of subsistence for themselves, but for the purpose of shipping, and procuring in exchange other commodities necessary for their welfare and happiness. Other agencies, more favorably located, would, perhaps, devote themselves exclusively to agricultural pursuits, and would not require certain provisions of their treaty to be fulfilled. Any colony of our own people, similarly situated, would engage in whatever occupation or pursuit that was found to be most profitable and best adapted to that particular place or locality; so it should be with our Indian tribes on the several reservations. But under the present mode of making appropriations, and requiring the superintendent and agents to account for each remittance, under the specific head for which it was appropriated, there is but little discretionary power left the superintendent or agents to carry out the plans and operations best adapted to the times and places or condition of the Indians. The funds must necessarily be disbursed (if disbursed at all) for that particular object; and if not adequate, the work must necessarily be suspended or abandoned until further advices are received.

SCHOOLS FOR THE INDIANS.

I regret very much that the ample appropriations which have been made for the education of the Indian youth have not been productive of more practical good. During the past year only two schools have been in operation in this superintendency; one at Silitz agency, under the care and supervision of Mrs. Margaret B. Gaines, and the other at Warm Spings, under the charge of Mr. M. M. Chipman.

The experience of all teachers who have labored for the instruction and intellectual advancement of the Indians prove clearly that it is not for want of capacity on the part of the children that they do not succeed, but owing to their irregular attendance and pernicious influences with which they are surrounded when out of school; no interest is being manifested by the parent whatever. The children are allowed to engage in whatever they please, and no restraint is thrown around them. They attend very punctually for a time until the novelty wears off, and, unless some new attraction is offered, they absent themselves entirely, or attend at such irregular intervals as to be of but little benefit. The only plan, in my opinion, calculated to benefit the Indian is to establish a boarding-school upon the manual labor principle. A school of this character would enable the pupils to attend regularly. It would be the means of furnishing them with a physical as well as moral and intellectual education. These associations would be broken up, and the pernicious influence with which they are surrounded at home destroyed. They would be under the immediate care and supervision of the teacher at all times, and by this means would acquire habits of industry and soon become attached to the school. Ample provision has been made for a school of this character at Grand Ronde agency, but owing to the agency not being supplied with a suitable building it has not been put in practical operation. Agent Condon is now using every endeavor to repair a building, so that the school can be opened at the commencement of the next quarter. It is my intention that this school shall be fairly tested upon the principles suggested.

For further information on this subject I would refer you to the reports of Mrs. Gaines and Mr. Chipman, herewith transmitted.

FINANCES OF THE DEPARTMENT.

During the past fiscal year I have received the following remittances, viz:

For treaty stipulations, &c., 3d and 4th quarters 1861.....	\$48,339 40
For payment of transportation, &c.....	1,465 34
For treaty stipulations, &c., 1st and 2d quarters 1862	55,600 00
Amount received from sale of surplus farm products	217 50
Amount received from Superintendent Geary	14,564 38
Total received.....	120,186 62

Amount disbursed during fiscal year ending June 30, 1862, viz:

3d quarter 1861.....	\$989 20
4th quarter 1861.....	45,033 18
1st quarter 1862.....	4,519 68
2d quarter 1862.....	15,338 92
Total amount disbursed	65,880 95
Balance remaining unexpended July 1, 1862.....	54,305 64

Liabilities contracted during the year and remaining unpaid July 1, 1862, viz:	
James B. Condon, agent, reported at	\$3, 351 87
B. R. Biddle, agent, reported at	8, 707 45
Wm. Logan, agent, reported at	8, 830 59
Total amount	<u>20, 889 91</u>

From the foregoing statements it may seem strange that so large an amount of liabilities should be contracted and allowed to remain unpaid when I have reported the sum of \$54,305 64 at my disposal. In explanation, I would state that advices concerning the remittance of \$55,600 were not received until near the close of the fiscal year; consequently but few disbursements were made. In my last annual report I called the attention of the department to the necessity of being prompt in the remittance of such funds as have or may hereafter be appropriated for this superintendency. I cannot close my report without calling your attention again to this important matter. The fact that the superintendency is so remote from the seat of government, the great delay in correspondence, is sufficient to warrant attention to this matter without assigning any other reasons. The superintendents on this coast should be furnished with funds in advance, instead of being from six to twelve months in arrears.

It has been my desire to abandon the credit system entirely, and without assistance from your department it will be impossible to do so.

The great want of funds at the proper time has seriously retarded operations in this superintendency, and at the same time occasioned a great deal of inconvenience and trouble to superintendent and agents.

I would therefore earnestly recommend attention to this matter in the future. Respectfully submitted.

WM. H. RECTOR,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Oregon.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

A.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

Portland, Oregon, March 14, 1862.

SIR: Owing to late intelligence received in this city of the massacre of Buel, Woodward, and party, by the Snake Indians, while mining on John Day's river, and in view of the strong probability that similar attacks will be made on other parties mining on John Day's, Powder, Burnt, and Malheur rivers, you are hereby appointed special Indian agent in the service of this office, and directed to proceed forthwith to the Dalles, Powder river, or such other point as will, in your judgment, best enable you to carry out the instructions here given. Upon arriving at the Dalles you will confer with Agent Logan respecting the late massacre, and the probability of inducing the Indians participating in this outrage, as well as others of their tribe, to meet with an agent of the government for the purpose of a talk, and some amicable arrangement by which our citizens can explore and mine in their country without any further interruption. Should Agent Logan have any Indians under his charge on the Warm Springs agency, who are familiar with the Snake language, and can be relied on for their fidelity, you are directed to engage as many as will be necessary, and despatch them at once into the Snake country for the purpose of ascertaining whether they can be persuaded to meet for a conference. Should you succeed in securing runners,

who are willing to enter their country, you will be particular and instruct them to say to these Snake Indians that it is our desire to live in peace with them; that we do not seek this conference for the purpose of chastisement, but solely to make some arrangements which will obviate the necessity of a war. You will exercise your own judgment and discretion in these instructions to your runners, and endeavor, if possible, to disabuse their minds of any evil intentions on our part. I am sanguine in the belief that, if proper representations are made to them by Indian runners, in whom the Snakes have confidence, they will consent for a conference, and meet us punctually at the time appointed. You will designate a point easy of access, and which will warrant the attendance of the largest number of Indians. This point should be outside of all mining parties, and beyond the confines of civilization in their own country. Through the agency of these Indian runners alone can we expect to accomplish this much-desired object.

If one talk can be had, and some presents given, we can gain their confidence and make arrangements which will ultimately result in permanent peace. In the event that these Indians reject the overtures made to them by your runners, and refuse to meet any agent of the government, you are directed to repair to Powder river, near the headwaters thereof, and make your headquarters at such place as will afford you the best facilities for direct communication with all the miners on Powder river, as well as Malheur and Burnt rivers.

You are directed to inform the miners in that locality the nature of your mission, and request of them their co-operation in your efforts to preserve peace and quiet. Many difficulties will, in all probability, arise between the miners and Indians, which, if submitted to some person authorized to adjust the same, will obviate the necessity of any revenge from either party. The country to which you have been assigned is Indian country, and it is particularly to be desired that the intercourse laws of the United States are duly enforced in every instance. The introduction of spirituous liquors among these Indians must be prevented, and I trust that you spare no pains to impress upon the miners the necessity of observing the laws in this respect.

I hope, sir, that you will use every exertion on your part to conciliate the good will of both whites and Indians, and urge upon the former the necessity of submitting their grievances to you rather than seek revenge for their wrongs. In regard to the time for this proposed conference you will designate a day, sufficiently in the future, so as to allow me ample time to travel the distance and transport such presents as may be necessary for the purpose. I desire to be fully advised of all your actions, and especially your success in sending out runners. Your salary will be \$1,000 per annum, to commence from the day of entering upon the duties of your office.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. H. RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs.

J. M. KIRKPATRICK, Esq.,
Portland.

POWDER RIVER, Oregon July 22, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your instructions, I herewith transmit to you a report of my operations as special Indian agent, together with a description of the country inhabited by the Snake Indians.

After conferring with Mr. Logan, agent in charge of the Warm Springs reservation, and failing to obtain the services of an Indian runner from among the Indians under his jurisdiction who was willing to carry a message to the Snake

Indians, I went among the Indians that are still living on the Columbia river, thinking that I could probably find some one of them who would undertake to deliver a message to the Snakes. I succeeded in employing one who was familiar with the language of the Snake Indians, and acquainted with the chiefs and headmen of the tribe, to go into their country and tell them that it was the desire of the government to maintain peaceable and friendly relations with them; and in view of the fact that thousands of miners would be travelling through their country this season, and the probability of frequent collisions occurring, I instructed him to tell them that the white men would probably kill them all off if they did not keep away from the emigrant road and out of the mines. My object in sending them this word was to keep them from coming in contact with the whites until we could have a talk with them. After this Indian had started on his errand I proceeded to the Umatilla reservation, in charge of W. H. Barnhart, and there used every exertion in my power, assisted by the agent, to employ an Indian belonging to one of the tribes under his jurisdiction who was familiar with the language of the Snake Indians to accompany me into their country for the purpose of talking with them, but could not succeed in obtaining the services of a single reliable Indian. They said that they were at war with the Snakes, and that if they went along with me they would all be killed. Failing to employ an Indian at this place, and learning that a party of white men, bound for the Powder river mines, had started into the mountains, I set out immediately to overtake and accompany them to their place of destination. I overtook them near the summit of the Blue mountains, where we encountered snow so deep that it was impossible for us to proceed further without opening the road. After encountering numerous hardships we succeeded in cutting our way through to Grand Ronde valley, a distance of twenty-eight miles, taking us seven days to perform the journey. On reaching Grand Ronde valley we found it entirely free from snow, and vegetation fast making its appearance. Resting a day here we moved on in the direction of Powder river mines, distant some fifty miles. We found the road almost impassable, but after a great amount of labor we reached our place of destination, which is located some twenty-five miles south of the emigrant road, on the east fork of Powder river. On my arrival here I found that the party of miners that had wintered here had had no difficulty with the Indians, not having seen any during the entire winter. I determined on making this place my headquarters until after the return of the Indian to me whom I had sent out from the Columbia, this being the point agreed upon where he was to come to me and let me know the result of the message sent to the Snake Indians. Another reason for making my headquarters here was that it would afford me a chance of talking with the Indians when they came into the valley to catch fish, which would be in June and July, but, through the influence of the message sent them, they have not come in to fish this season, nor have they up to this time been seen in any part of the mines. Failing in my anticipation of seeing and talking with them when they came in to fish, and learning that there was a large party encamped on Burnt river, I set out on the 10th day of July to visit them and have a talk, but, to my surprise, on reaching Burnt river I could not find any Indians, nor any signs of any having been there for some time.

The first train of emigrants having arrived from Salt Lake, they report having seen but one small party of Indians, thirteen in number, on the entire route. Parties were coming in nearly every day from Nevada Territory, by the way of Humboldt City, who report having seen no Indians on the trail they travelled. I am of the opinion that the message sent them had the desired effect of causing them to remove across the Snake river, and also south in the vicinity of Harney lake. The Indian sent out with the message has not yet returned.

Of the massacre of Buel, Woodward, and party, in February last, I have learned but little more of this mysterious affair than what had come to your

knowledge previous to my leaving Portland. From all that I can gather I am still of the opinion that the greater part, if not nearly all, of this unfortunate party perished in the snow and cold. I am quite fully satisfied that the Snake Indians had nothing to do in this matter; that the Indians engaged in the matter belong on the Columbia river, and are renegades who have never been removed to any of the reservations.

There is but little of the country belonging to and inhabited by the Snake Indians that is of any account for agricultural purposes outside of the Powder, Burnt, Malheur, John Day's, and Oyhee River valley. Powder River valley contains a large amount of rich and fertile land, well adapted to agricultural purposes, and is capable of sustaining a large population. Along Burnt river the valley is narrow, but in many places it is very rich and productive. Outside of this valley the country lying between Burnt and Malheur river is mountainous and entirely destitute of timber. There is a large amount of good land, well adapted to grazing and agricultural purposes, in both the Malheur and Oyhee River valleys; but the larger amount of land in all this country is a barren sage plain, entirely unfitted for agricultural purposes. On the headwaters of the Meh-heck, or John Day's river, are some rich and fertile valleys, capable of sustaining a considerable number of people. There is said to be a large amount of good land on the north side of Snake river, along the valleys Payettes, Boise and Sickley rivers, all of which will soon claim the attention of the adventurous white men, for it is already known that rich deposits of gold exist on the headwaters of these streams. There is but little land on Snake river that is adapted to agriculture, it being mostly a barren country, almost entirely destitute of timber.

As to the extent and richness of the gold fields in the country inhabited by the Snake Indians, it is very hard to determine to any great degree of certainty, but I think that enough is already known of this large and apparently barren region of country to warrant me in saying that the placer diggings are rich and extensive. For a distance of over one hundred and forty miles in length, extending from Burnt River basin southwest to the south fork of John Day's river, and from thirty to forty miles in width, a great many men are at work mining, and are making from five to fifty dollars per day each. I am of the opinion that the gold field is much larger than represented above. Men are continually finding diggings in almost every direction from this point. Gold has been found in paying quantities on the north side of Snake river, and also in the little creeks and gulches that put into Snake river. On the south side, in the mountains on the head of John Day's, Powder, and Burnt rivers, rich and extensive ledges of gold and silver bearing quartz have been discovered. If the quartz ledges prove to be as rich as anticipated, the mining country that is already imperfectly prospected will sustain a population of at least twenty thousand persons for years to come. Nearly all the fertile land in this country lies in close proximity to the gold mines, and certainly offers great inducements to actual settlers.

As to the number and character of the Indians inhabiting this country, I am as yet unable to determine, to any great degree of certainty, my information as to their number, being principally derived from the Indians inhabiting the country adjoining them, must be received with considerable degree of allowance.

The Bannacks, who are generally classed with the Snakes, inhabit the country south of here, in the vicinity of Harney lake. They are a mysterious people, living in rude lodges made of the willow brush. They know but little and are very improvident, providing little or nothing for their own subsistence. They range through the country from Snake river to Harney lake, frequently committing depredations on small parties of white men who chance to travel through their country. They are notorious thieves, and are undoubtedly made worse by the presence of bad white men, refugees from justice, who are living with them.

All the difficulties that have occurred between the emigrants and Indians this year have been with these Indians. In numbers they will probably approximate one thousand persons. They have a considerable number of American horses and mules, which they have stolen from the white people. The success they have had within the last few years has emboldened them to that extent that nothing but the strong arm of the military will subdue them, and the sooner it is done the better. I should have visited them and endeavored to have had a talk if I could have had protection from the military.

The Indians inhabiting the country along Snake river are numerous and hard to communicate with unless through the agency of other Indians. It is hard to form anything like a correct estimate of their number, as they roam over a large extent of country. They are similar in character to the Bannacks. Having had more intercourse with the whites, they know more than either the Winnas or Bannacks.

The Winnas band of Snakes inhabit the country north of Snake river, and are found principally on the Bayette, Boise, and Sickley rivers. They have had less intercourse with the whites than any other portion of the Snake tribe. They are said to number from seven to eight hundred persons. They are warlike, and do not relish the idea of white men populating their country. It is now known that rich gold diggings exist in their country, and, in order to prevent collision occurring between them and the miners, it may become necessary to send a military force into their country. I am of the opinion that a strong military force should be stationed in the vicinity of the Malheur river, so as to command the entire country. I think that the establishment of a military force in this country is a great necessity that should not be overlooked, for hundreds of our fellow-citizens are prospecting here, and all they ask is protection from the government.

There are five routes of travel by which emigrants are coming into this country: First, the emigrant road from the States and Salt Lake; second, the wagon road from the Dalles, *via* the Grand Ronde valley; third, the trail leading from Humboldt City, Nevada Territory; fourth, the trail from Red Bluff, California, *via* Goose lake; and, fifth, the trail from Yuka, *via* Little Klamath lake and the headwaters of John Day's river. All these routes are being travelled by emigrants to this region of country.

There has been no Indians seen in any of these routes except the one by the way of Goose lake. One party of miners on this route were robbed of twenty-eight head of horses and mules, one day's travel north of Goose lake. I am of the opinion that this is by far the most dangerous route for emigrants to travel, and should be avoided by them until protection can be had from the military.

Hoping that my action may meet your approval, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

J. M. KIRKPATRICK,
Special Indian Agent.

Hon. WM. H. RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

No. 56.

UMATILLA INDIAN AGENCY,
Oregon, August 5, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the regulations of the Indian service, I have the honor to submit this my first annual report concerning the Indian reservation placed under my charge.

I was assigned to duty at the Umatilla reservation by late Superintendent B. F. Kendall, and took charge of the agency on the 1st of December last. Within a few days after I entered upon the discharge of my duties the winter set in with unusual severity, and continued intensely cold and stormy until nearly the end of March. During that period it required my utmost exertion and vigilance to prevent suffering among the Indians, many of whom were totally unprepared to meet such a winter. The loss of horses and cattle by the Indians was great—not less than two thousand head of horses and five hundred head of cattle having perished. While several Indians were the owners of from one to two thousand horses each, the majority were possessed of few, and most of those Indians, in consequence of their losses, were left on foot in the spring.

The stock cattle issued to the Indians on this reservation last summer by the government nearly all died. Although in possession of the Indians, to whom they were issued, I deemed it my duty to assist them in trying to save their cattle, but the winter continued so long and severe that few were brought through alive. This was a great loss to the Indians, and they feel it keenly.

I commenced farming operations early in April under the most disadvantageous circumstances. I had only one pair of mules and horses fit to work, our oxen being so poor as to be scarcely able to stand.

Grain and potatoes for seed were scarce, and only to be had at starvation prices. Most of the Indians had consumed everything they intended to have kept for seed. From several of the most provident Indians, who had more than they could plant, I was enabled to purchase for the use of the agency and give to those who were destitute.

Quite a number of Indians this spring evinced a desire to work for themselves and put in crops on their own account, which desire was encouraged by me to the fullest extent the limited means at my disposal would allow. The experience of the past winter impressed upon them the importance of raising sufficient to meet their wants, and many of them are now harvesting an ample supply for the coming winter. It is particularly gratifying for me to be able to state that the promise of our harvest precludes the possibility of suffering or want—indeed, there will be an abundance for all until harvest comes again. About two hundred acres were in actual cultivation on this reservation last year. This year the amount will not fall short of three hundred and forty acres, which is planted in wheat, barley, oats, peas, corn, potatoes, and other vegetables. Of this number of acres in crop, about seventy acres were planted by me for the agency—the disposition of the products being subject to the direction of the superintendent, the balance of course belongs exclusively to individual Indians, who planted it with what aid I was able to afford them.

We are just commencing a harvest at the agency farm, and so soon as the crop is gathered, I shall submit a supplemental report showing the quantity of each product.

The cash value of the agency crop I estimate at \$5,000 where it is, and this does not include any portion of the crop raised by Indian families, many of whom will have a large surplus.

The Indians residing on this reservation were removed here nearly two years ago. They comprise most of the Walla-Walla, Cayuse, and Umatilla bands, which were confederated in the treaty of June 9, 1855, made jointly by General Palmer and Governor Stevens. Many of these Indians, parties to this treaty, have never been removed to the reservation, and they declare by messages to the agent that they never will live on it. They have ever refused to recognize the binding obligations of the treaty, and continue to roam at large free and untrammelled, content to get their living by fishing and digging roots, and by the surreptitious trade in bad whiskey with Indians living on the reservation.

To prevent the introduction of liquor among these Indians appears to be almost impossible by any means yet understood. The reservation is closely surrounded

by white settlers, among whom there are a few wretched men, whose chief ambition is to sell whiskey to Indians and despoil them of their property. The half-breeds are recognized as citizens off the reservation and as Indians on it. They can buy liquor of anybody with impunity, and they introduce it among the Indians so as to defy detection.

The thoroughfare to the gold mines of Powder river and Granite creek passes immediately through the reservation, not less than four thousand persons having passed directly by the agency during the last four months. The influx of this great travel backward and forward through the reservation has had, and is having, an evil influence on the minds of the Indians. They imagine their lands will soon be stolen and themselves driven away; but very few of them will refuse whiskey when they can get it; and with the constant tide of travel through their country their facilities for procuring it are as easy as they could desire. The suppression of the liquor traffic will never be accomplished without the presence and use of force; and even then it will always be extremely difficult at this reservation, as well on account of its peculiar locality as the inordinate desire of the Indians for whiskey.

All the trouble and difficulty with the Indians on this reservation may be attributed to whiskey. It is not unusual for twenty or thirty to be seen drunk at one time mounted naked on their horses, at which time they are prone to the worst crimes. These tribes are bold and haughty, and boast they have never been conquered, and occupy the reservation simply because it belongs to them, and not from any wholesome fear of the government. For some time before I came among these Indians they had been tampered with by vagabonds who never lost an opportunity to impress upon the unsophisticated minds of the poor savages that the government was "*played out*;" that they would receive no further benefits promised by the treaty; that the local authority of the government was a mockery and a farce; that the Indians were at liberty to sell the reservation to whom and for what they pleased; and were henceforth their own masters as much as they were before the white man was first sent among them.

In my intercourse with them thus far, I believe I have to some extent disabused their minds of that hallucination, and have convinced most of them that the glorious Union was as powerful to-day as ever it was, and unless they observed the laws they would be made to feel its strength.

A small band of renegade Indians who have never lived on the reservation, but whose tribes are parties to the treaty above referred to, have been creating some disturbance among the white settlers of Grand Ronde valley. By threats of violence they drove away a few timid men who had taken land with the design of settling in that valley. As soon as I learned the facts, I took the necessary measures for a detachment of troops to be stationed temporarily at this place, and requested Colonel Steinberger, in command of Fort Walla-Walla, to cause the arrest of these refractory Indians, if possible, and confine them for a time, with punishment, in the guard-house of the fort. The promptness with which Colonel Steinberger responded to my requisition leads me to believe that short work will be made with them, and all difficulty settled at once in that quarter.

Since the difficulty which occurred at the agency, of which full reports were made by me to your office at the time, I have deemed it expedient to have a detachment of troops stationed at the agency for the purpose of keeping order among the Indians, and maintaining peace between whites and Indians, and also to suppress, as far as practicable, the infamous liquor traffic. To enumerate the many quarrels and difficulties heretofore constantly arising between whites and Indians, with their often trivial causes, would take more space than can be allotted in this report.

This reservation contains an area of about 800 square miles. It is mostly mountainous, yet diversified by rolling hills covered by the finest grasses, beau-

tiful streams skirted by an abundance of timber, arable bottom land susceptible of the highest cultivation, and springs innumerable bursting from the mountain sides. All the best land in this part of Oregon is on the reservation, which I estimate at 25,000 acres, lying almost in a body, and convenient to timber and water.

The constant efforts of the whites to encroach upon the Indian lands in a country when good lands, off the reservation are not to be found causes me to believe that it will not be long before the whites will settle on the reservation by hundreds, when it will be, as experience elsewhere teaches us, almost impossible to remove them without extreme difficulty.

The climate of this region is perhaps the most salubrious of any part of the State of Oregon lying east of the Cascade mountains. The severe weather of last winter was something never before known here by whites or Indians. The snow lay on the ground from two to five feet deep for three months, with the mercury below zero most of the time. Usually the winters are mild, with clear, bright, cloudless skies, with little or no snow or rain. The summers are warmer than west of the cascades, and the growing season commences earlier, although along the base of the mountains light summer frosts prevail which render it unsafe to attempt the cultivation of vines or other tender vegetables.

In reference to the climate and land, this is the finest reservation east of the Cascade mountains; but in respect to its locality, it will always be difficult to accomplish any lasting benefit for the Indians.

So long as the Indians are permitted to roam at large over the country, to go and come when they please, the reservation can never become self-sustaining, and the humane policy of the government to civilize them can never be consummated. Those Indians who pretend to live on the reservation are constantly moving their lodges from one spot to another, never living longer than a few weeks in one place. They move in parties of half a dozen lodges, and there live and move about whenever they please. Their lodges are composed mostly of a kind of grass matting made by the Indian women, and a few have Buffalo lodges procured from other Indian tribes who go annually to the Rocky mountains to hunt. Their filthy habits would soon generate diseases which would decimate them were they compelled to live in houses. They are never so free from sickness as when constantly on the move. I have been among most of the Indian tribes in Oregon and Washington, and these Indians possess the same general characteristics as all other Indians east of the Cascade mountains. They may be superior, as a race, to the "Snakes," but I doubt it. One great cause of discontent among these Indians on the reservation is the non-fulfilment of the treaty stipulations on the part of the government. The annuity goods due them, nearly a year ago have only just been received, and it will be some weeks before they can be issued, as the Indians will have to be gathered together, and a census taken. The treaty provides for the erection of mills, school-houses, and other buildings, and for many other things, nearly all of which it is impossible for an agent to accomplish without money. The mills were commenced by my predecessor, but never finished, although I am informed most of the funds appropriated for that purpose were expended by him. As there is no saw mill, of course it is impracticable to procure lumber with which to build school-houses or any thing else. The buildings erected at the agency consist of seven log cabins, a carpenter and blacksmith shop; and one or two outhouses.

These buildings have been referred to in some reports of my predecessor as being of a "temporary character." That certainly is the mildest form of expression that could have been used in their description. They were made of green cottonwood logs, thrown carelessly together, and, after standing a year, they required considerable repairs to render them habitable during the last severe winter.

It is to be deplored that the mills were not finished long since, and school-

houses and other buildings erected. I believe the attempt should be made here to educate the Indian children; and while they are being taught to read and write, they should also be made to learn different branches of industry. Book learning will never do an Indian much good, if he does not at the same time acquire habits of industry and morality.

The reverend fathers of the Catholic church visit this reservation periodically. A few of the Indians are devout Catholics, and have divine worship every Sabbath day on their own account, observing the forms of that church as near as they can. Having long observed the good effects of religious teaching on the minds of Indians, I have always encouraged the visits of spiritual advisers among them. As yet, however, I have been unable to find any one willing permanently to accept the task of their regeneration, unless employed as a "teacher" with a fixed salary.

The general condition of the Indians here is as good as could reasonably be expected, all things considered, and perhaps better than at some other reservations which have been longer established. Their wealth consists principally of horses and cattle, but is not generally distributed. Nearly three-fourths of all the property is owned by twenty-five or thirty men. Several individuals own as many as two thousand horses each, with large herds of cattle. It is difficult to place a fixed value on that kind of property; last spring it was worth double as much as it is now. At the present time I would estimate the aggregate value of property owned by Indians living on the reservation at one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

So soon as the annuities are issued I can inform you definitely as to the actual number of Indians of all conditions that are willing to receive the benefits of the treaty. The number residing on the reservation since I have been here I estimate at six hundred and fifty souls.

The sanitary condition of this people is good. We were threatened by a visitation of the measles and small-pox last spring, but, by timely precaution, the evil was averted. Fevers of a mild type are common among them, but they yield readily to medical treatment. The worst diseases with which they are afflicted are those incident to their habits and mode of life.

In conclusion, I may be permitted to suggest the importance of remitting funds, already appropriated for this agency, in time to finish the mills and erect school-houses and other buildings this year.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM H. BARNHART,
United States Indian Agent.

Hon. W. H. RECTOR,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

No. 57.

SILITZ INDIAN AGENCY, Oregon, August 13, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the requirements of the department, I have the honor of submitting the following as my first annual report:

When I took charge of this agency, on the first day of October last, I gave you a brief statement of the general condition of things here—of buildings, fences, farming implements, grain, stock, &c. My information at that time was necessarily drawn from hasty observations, and it was not until I had time to examine things leisurely that I could fully comprehend the truly deplorable state of affairs here. Everything was in the utmost confusion; the buildings were old, some roofless, some badly decayed, and all in need of repair; the

fences were down, the cattle having free access to the potato fields; the farming and other tools worn out, scattered, or broken; the roads leading from one farm to another impassable, and the Indians generally destitute of clothing, dissatisfied, and disposed to be hostile; and, to add to my embarrassment and make my position more critical, these savages had been tampered with by bad, designing men who were hostile to the government, and who told them that my taking charge here was only a mockery and a cheat, for the reason that the government was already destroyed, and, as a consequence, they never need expect to receive any more annuities, and advised them to leave the reservation and return to their former homes, and if resisted to commence a war on the settlements.

It was under such embarrassing circumstances that I entered upon the duties of my office. Before entering upon other and not less important duties I had to conciliate these semi-hostile savages. This was partially accomplished by assembling all the chiefs and head men, and having a "big talk" with them. Their grievances were numerous; many of which were purely imaginary, and only a few that were real and well founded. Among the latter, and the one upon which they placed the most stress, was the non-fulfilment of treaty stipulations on the part of government, or rather by not ratifying the treaties already made. They said that they entered into treaties years ago with the government; that they had been promised from one winter to another that those treaties would be ratified by the "great council" at Washington; that they had waited patiently, and in a manner lived on these promises, now their patience was exhausted, they had no more faith in them, and they had about made up their minds to go back to their own country; that some white men had told them if they would leave the reservation and commit depredations then the government would hasten to ratify the treaties and fulfil the stipulations thereof. They said this had been done with other Indians who, when they had killed a few white men, were hunted up, treated with and given many presents, and they thought the same policy would be adopted towards them if they pursued a similar course. To all this I endeavored to make a suitable reply, and, I think, partially succeeded in disabusing their minds of many erroneous impressions. I told them the government was *yet all powerful*, able to punish *all*, both Indians and white men, if they rebelled against its authority, and, at the same time, rich and generous enough to reward all who were faithful and true in their allegiance, and though the fulfilment of its promises might be delayed, were always sure in time to be made good. I gave them to understand if they remained on the reservation, behaved themselves properly, were obedient to my commands, and were peaceable, their old treaties would be ratified, or new and more liberal ones made with them. This promise, in a manner, seemed to reassure them, and they said they would wait a while longer and see if I had spoken truly. As a token of good faith on my part, as a kind of peace offering, and to relieve their present wants, I distributed, as "presents" among the most destitute of each tribe, including the chiefs, all the clothing and goods which I received from Agent Newcomb. This, for the time being, seemed to hush up the voice of discontent, and gave me leisure to turn my attention to other things.

Among the greatest obstacles to overcome when I took charge of this agency was the delicate task of selecting suitable employes out of the numerous applications to fill the several departments of labor. There were ten applicants for every place to be filled, and most of these who claimed appointments founded their pretensions on political reasons, rather than on true merit and genuine qualifications. This inordinate desire for "place" was not, however, fully appreciated by me until some time after all the appointments had been made. Of course, nine out of every ten of the applicants were disappointed, became my enemies, and done everything in their power to embarrass me in my already precarious position with the Indians. I was even very unfortunate in some of those that I did employ. It soon became apparent to me that some of these men fan-

cied that they were merely favored with lucrative places for political reasons, which they could fill as mere sinecurists, and otherwise make use of their time to further their pecuniary interests, to the great injury and scandal of the Indian department. I gave these men to understand that their services belonged exclusively to the government; but this was not in accordance with their ideas, and during their short stay here they manifested a sullen opposition to my wishes, and were secretly tampering with the other employes and the Indians, counselling them to insubordination. When I found their presence was working a positive evil I discharged them from the service. The individuals to whom I refer were the blacksmith and physician. Subsequently, I discharged from my private employment Frank Cooper, the packer, for similar offences. The conduct of these men while here came very near causing an outbreak among the Indians, and when they reached the settlements caused me no little scandal by their defamatory reports. I am particular in referring to these things for the reason that these same men have since become pliant tools in the hands of hungry office seekers to injure my official standing with the department, with the intention of having me removed. It may not be improper here to state that when I first took charge of this agency the credit of the Indian department was prostrate, and the absence of ready means to make purchases of such articles as were required for immediate use was a source of great annoyance. In fact, the government had no credit outside of Portland, and but little there. In consequence of this I had to use my own private means, or give my individual obligations, for such purchases as were made at Corvallis and vicinity. The department not having any pack animals, and no other means of transportation from the settlements, necessity compelled me to purchase a few pack mules and horses for my own use; and which were also used for packing department goods, both from Corvallis and Zuquina bay. The rates of charges made and allowed by me for what was packed for the department were not greater than had previously been allowed by Agent Newcomb for similar services. I employed, on my own account, a man by the name of "Frank Cooper," by the month, as "packer;" and for mere formality, and to save my own name from appearing, the name of "Frank Cooper" was inserted in the vouchers, with a full understanding on his part that I was the real and only person interested in the vouchers; and when the packing for the fourth quarter 1861 was finished Cooper was paid in full for his services out of my private funds, and he signed and delivered the vouchers to me. I was then, and am now, aware that these proceedings were "irregular;" but under the circumstances I could do no better. The services were actually performed; the charges made not at exorbitant rates, and though, perhaps, "irregular," the government is not thereby defrauded, and no person is wronged. I will also state here that during the winter storms, when the weather was too severe and the waters too high to send for supplies to the Willamette valley, I sold to the employes such articles of food and clothing as satisfied their actual and immediate wants, out of "department goods," at cost, including transportation, and, as soon as practicable, I replaced the same. This was an "irregularity" that could not well be avoided, and, considering the circumstances, I think I was justified.

It will be observed by reference to the "abstracts of disbursements for the first quarter of the present year" that I have disbursed some \$734 more than I had funds applicable for such purposes. This was done for the reason that there was not a sufficiency to pay off the pressing demands for purchases made, and at the same time pay to the employes for their salaries due at the end of the fourth quarter 1861; and to divide the sum *pro rata* among them would be attended with some inconvenience, and would likely confuse my accounts. I concluded to advance the sum mentioned, pay off the employes in full, and trust for an early reimbursement of the same from the department.

In looking over Agent Newcomb's annual report for 1861 I find that he

reports as having raised here "235 acres of wheat, 550 acres of oats, 400 acres of potatoes, and 30 acres of turnips." When I took charge here in October the grain crop was all harvested and put away in barns. I receipted for the number of bushels which it was supposed it would yield when threshed and cleaned. This estimate was based on the supposition that there was the number of acres harvested as above reported; but upon actual measurement it was found that there was not more than one-half the number of acres harvested or cultivated as reported by Newcomb, which, of course, independent of other causes, would reduce the amount of grain one-half. It was, however, subsequently ascertained by the farmers that the wheat did not yield more than one-fourth the quantity receipted for. The reported number of potatoes also fell far short, and the ground only measured 262 acres. No turnips were to be found on the whole agency. The potatoes yielded very well. From what was taken out of the ground and housed it was estimated that the total amount raised was 34,555 bushels. On account of the continuous rains during the months of November and December only about one-third of the crop was "dug" and stored in the potato houses. During the three quarters ending the 30th of June 16,150 bushels were issued to the Indians, 2,260 bushels were used for seed, and the remainder were "frozen and rotted."

The burning of the blacksmith's shop in the beginning of December last was a great pecuniary loss, besides the great inconvenience which it has caused since. The building was also used for a carpenter's shop, and as a place for storing many of the farming implements. They were all destroyed or injured, besides all the carpenter's tools that happened to be in the shop at the time, and about six hundred bushels of charcoal was consumed. From circumstances there, and from recent developments, the blacksmith and Frank Cooper, before referred to, are suspected as having an agency in the matter. I will spare no trouble in ferreting out the guilty parties, whoever they are, and bring them to justice.

Soon after my arrival here I turned my attention to improvements. As before stated, nearly everything was going to waste and ruin. The old fences I have taken down and rebuilt. New fences have been built, enclosing new fields. For this purpose many thousand rails and pickets had to be made and hauled out from the mountains. Many of the buildings have been overhauled and repaired. The want of more wagons, carts, and other implements has been a great impediment in the way of improvements.

All the crops planted here this year bid fair to yield abundantly. For particulars as to quantity, quality, &c., I refer you to the farmer's reports herewith transmitted.

As to the success of the school here I cannot speak very encouragingly. Mrs. Margaret B. Gains, the present teacher, is highly accomplished, and is in every respect well qualified for the position. She has spared no pains nor trouble in trying to educate the young Indians, but all to no purpose. She is discouraged, and has notified me that she wishes to discontinue the school about the 20th instant. Her report is forwarded with this.

I coincide with Mrs. Gaines in saying that the present system of schools should be discontinued, and a manual labor school substituted, which, to be successful, the children of the most natural intelligence should be selected, separated from their parents, located on a small farm, picketed in, and suitable buildings, and put in charge of a competent man and woman; the boys and girls be taught such things as are useful and appropriate to them, respectively, as will qualify them for the duties of civilized life. The present system meets neither the wants nor present condition of the Indians on this reservation. The scattered location of the different farms prevents the larger proportion of children from attending school.

Transportation has already been a source of considerable expense to this

agency; and in view of its material reduction I would suggest the policy of purchasing six or eight more good, large mules, which, besides doing all the packing, could be made serviceable in ploughing and teaming, and thereby facilitate the planting and saving of the crops. They could be kept on much less than oxen, and would perform more labor in a given time.

In accordance with instructions from your office, in December last, I purchased a lot of cattle; and have selected from them the better young steers and had them "broke" to work, in order to supply the places of the old and broken down oxen that have served on the reservation from the first year of its location. The intention is to slaughter the old oxen for beef as soon as they get in condition suitable, and as fast as young steers can be "broke" to take their places.

The employes at this agency have made it a cause of complaint that their wages are low and the cost of living high, so that they can save but little at the end of each quarter; and claim that their wages must be raised, or that rations be furnished, as has been done heretofore at other agencies, and to a certain extent at this one by Agent Newcomb. At least, they say, flour and beef was furnished them free; and if anything was purchased outside, their transportation was also free. I find no authority for this course. I have been given to understand from your office positively that the agent and employes would have to furnish their own rations. This makes it a great hardship, as the nearest point at which supplies can be purchased is about forty miles distant; and the trail leading over high and rugged mountains, and for six months in the year is impassable for pack animals. The time taken by each employe to go that distance, say at least once in every quarter, would consume more time than can well be spared from other duties. Taken in this view I think it would not only be good policy, but economy, to furnish, at the expense of the department, rations to all persons connected with this agency.

The mills at this agency deserve particular attention. In their present condition and location they are of no practical use. Last winter they were much injured by the high waters backing up from the Siletz river. With the exception of what lumber was sawed before the high water the saw-mill has been of no advantage. There have been flattering reports made of these mills, and I was disposed to speak favorably of them when I first came here; but after examining the location, taken in connexion with the inconvenience of crossing the Siletz river from the agency, the smallness of the stream, the very contracted space allotted for the deposit of logs and lumber, I have come to the conclusion that the whole thing is a failure, and the money expended in the erection of these mills is as good as thrown away, and those persons intrusted with their location and erection showed a great want of judgment and common sense. The saw-mill, especially, is entirely useless, and will have to be removed to another location before it can be made useful.

I have not been able to take the annual census in time to forward it with this report, for the reason that there are not more than one half of these Indians in the reservation at this time, and have not been for the last two months. Numbers are scattered up and down the coast fishery; a great many have left without permission and gone down the coast to their former country. Passes have been given to a large number to go into the Willamette valley, to assist the farmers in harvesting, and more have gone without passes. To take the census under such circumstances would be utterly impossible. If they were all here, the number would not vary much from what it was last year. I think the Indians will nearly all voluntarily return on or about the time for issuing the annuities.

I am thoroughly convinced that these Indians never can be learned to provide for themselves except by means of the chase or fishing, the very flattering reports of former agents to the contrary notwithstanding. They have no idea

of husbanding the products of the farm; with them every day must provide for itself. As an illustration of their thoughtlessness or selfishness they will stand and gaze with perfect indifference, see cattle break through the fences, and consume their only hope of subsistence during the rigors of winter, and not make any effort to prevent it unless ordered. Their notion is that such an act might benefit others besides themselves. The leading motive that seems to govern their actions is the hope of reward, or otherwise pay direct for any act they perform. When the summer is upon them they have no thought of an approaching winter. Every inducement has been held out to these Indians to build good houses; some have done so, but a majority neglect providing a shelter until the rains descend and the cold storms overtake them. Then they dig a hole in the ground, cover it over with dirt, heat it up with a little fire, crawl in, and sweat and sleep until hunger drives them out. The resort to the "sweat house" is a universal practice from the chief to the lowest digger. This is a true picture of the character and habits of these Indians, and the sad result after years of effort on the part of a benevolent government to civilize and prepare them for useful pursuits. About Indians in general elaborate reports have been written, and encouragement held out that might well gladden the hearts of every philanthropist in the land; thousands of dollars have been spent for beneficial purposes, and the natural inquiry is often being made, "Where is the fruit of all this expectation and effort?" and with but few exceptions there can be but one answer: "There is none," and all this money and effort has been wasted, and more than wasted. The Indian still cleaves to the habits and superstitions of his fathers, and seems to enjoy himself better in a "sweat house" than in a palace.

I conceive the present system of paying annuities to these Indians both wrong and injurious, and should be abandoned. The method of disbursement, together with the uncertainty of arrival, the necessity of purchasing everything on a credit at high prices, thereby swallowing up a large proportion of the fund in percentage, is all wrong, and should be considered rather as an injury than as a positive benefit. My experience at this agency warrants me in taking this position. We all have yet to learn the true philosophy of the Indian character. To civilize them and bring them up to the standard of the white man is a work of generations. This is made evident by a glance at the condition of the Indians on the reservations in the eastern and western States. I would suggest that the fund appropriated for annuities be placed at the disposal of the superintendent or agent, articles purchased suited to the character and habits of the Indians, and given to them as compensation for labor, independent of their "daily bread." This should be done at the time the labor is performed, and would have the effect to encourage them to work cheerfully, would be a reward for industry, and besides meet the constant demand made upon me, by them, for pay for every act of labor performed. This plan would avoid the necessity of their going out into the settlements to get work, in order to purchase clothing and other necessities.

As a large proportion of these Indians have heretofore inhabited a country bordering on the coast, they obtained their principal subsistence by fishing; and even now, when not engaged in labor here, they spend most of their time on the beach, seem to be well satisfied, and have no complaints to make as long as they have permission to remain there. In view of this fact, in connexion with their natural repugnance in being confined to the limits of the farms, I would suggest that their desires in this respect be gratified, so far as it does not interfere with their duties on the farms; and as an auxiliary to their maintenance a fishery should be established at the Zaquina bay, and be placed in the charge of a competent white man during the "run" of the salmon. This would secure to these Indians an abundance of fish for all their own wants and a large surplus. If barrels were provided, together with salt, this surplus might be put

up for market, sold, and the proceeds applied to the purchase of clothing and other articles necessary to them. I am sanguine as to the success of this enterprise, and believe in time the revenue derived from this source will be ample to make these Indians independent of government annuities. Whether a large salmon net, costing but a few hundred dollars, or a permanent fishery on the most approved plan, is best adapted and most profitable, I leave for those experienced in such things to determine.

The sanitary condition of these Indians is very bad. With but few exceptions they all have the most loathsome of "private diseases." A permanent cure of any one is scarcely ever effected. These diseases soon ruin the constitution and hasten the sufferer into rapid consumption, and consign him to an early grave; and in those that the disease is not so bad as to cause immediate prostration, it is entailed upon their children, who are born with feeble constitutions, and the current of life is corrupted by a virus which betrays itself in scrofula, tetter, ulcers, eruptions, and other affections of the skin, eyes, throat, and lungs, and entails upon them a brief existence of suffering, and soon consigns them to an early grave. From this cause alone I am led to believe that in less than twenty-five years these Indians will have nearly become extinct.

In concluding this report I wish to call your particular attention to the financial affairs of this agency. A great proportion of the liabilities incurred by me for purchases made and for wages due the employes remain unpaid; and I have no funds in my hands applicable for the purpose. I would respectfully suggest that a sufficiency of funds be placed in my hands for the purpose of paying off these claims at your earliest convenience.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your most obedient servant,

B. R. BIDDLE,
United States Indian Agent.

WM. H. RECTOR, Esq.,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

LOWER FARM, SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY,
Oregon, August 1, 1862.

SIR: As requested I send you this my annual report. I have been a farmer here for a number of years, and this is the first time that I have been required to make a report. I will try and give you the information required in as brief a manner as possible.

There are six tribes of Indians on this farm, viz: The Sixes, Coquilles, Noltananas, Flores Creeks, Port Orfords, and Eucheis. They are located at various points on the farm most convenient for working in the various fields. The Moltanana and Sixes are contented, obedient, and willing to work to support themselves, and are disposed to learn to live like white men. The others are indifferent about the future, are lazy, and if they are well fed to-day they have no thought for the morrow.

The oat and wheat crop of last year was in a manner a failure. Last winter was unusually severe, and many of the potatoes, both in the field and in the potato houses, were frozen. The crops planted this year are as follows, viz: eighty acres of potatoes, one hundred acres of oats, three acres of barley, three acres of turnips, and three and a half acres of peas. Everything is growing finely, and although we were late in planting, from present appearances the crops will all yield as well as usual.

I have reserved about seventy-five acres to plough for wheat, but cannot do anything until new ploughs are furnished, or the old ones that are here are mended. It seems to me that we never can have anything in the right time at

this agency. The land for wheat should have been ploughed during the months of May and June. Now the season is so far advanced, before any ploughing can be done it will be necessary to mow down the fern and burn it up. The fern here grows very thick on the ground and very tall, some as high as ten feet. It is my ambition and desire to excel in raising good crops, and I feel very much mortified when I make a failure. If the land is not ploughed and the wheat sown this year in time I wish it distinctly understood that it will not have been my fault. The superintendent of Indian affairs promised, when he was here about two months ago, that, on his return to Portland, he would purchase and forward ploughs and other farming implements, but he has not done so. Besides ploughs, we want at this farm grain cradles and scythes, and that immediately if it is expected that the present crop is to be harvested. The farming implements generally are worn out, and should be replaced by new ones. New wagons we need very much.

It is my opinion that wheat will grow as well here as in any place in Oregon. The only reason why it has failed heretofore is because it never was sown at the right time. The proper time is July or August. This will give the wheat time to get a good start before winter sets in, and the next spring it will be strong and vigorous enough to contend against its great enemy, the fern, and will ripen early. Peas will always yield well here, but I have found, as a general thing, that there is some considerable difficulty in saving them. If stored compactly in large quantities they will sweat, swell, and mould. I think, however, by proper attention this could be overcome. New seed potatoes should be procured before next planting time. I find that the potatoes are decreasing in quantity and size, and are showing signs of disease. This is because the seed has never been changed since they were first introduced.

It is my opinion that the Indians here, who were originally living on the beach, never can be made an agricultural people. They prefer to live on fish and clams to anything else. The mountain Indians are different. They soon learn to till the soil and adopt the customs and habits of white men, and especially their vices.

My experience with Indians is that they never can be governed by kindness. Fear of punishment is the only means I use to control them, and I find it effective.

There are many suggestions which I would like to make, but must forbear for fear of making this report too lengthy.

Very respectfully, yours, &c.,

GEORGE MEGGINSON,
Chief farmer at Lower Farm.

BENJ. R. BIDDLE, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

SILETZ AGENCY, COAST RESERVATION,
Oregon, July 6, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report on the medical state of the Indian tribes under my care since January 1, 1862. Six months have now elapsed since I have taken medical charge of this agency, and a marked improvement has taken place during that time, both in the less frequent attack from diseases and in more numerous recoveries of patients when attacked. A short summary of cases treated during the half year will not be out of place.

384 cases were registered: Of which 38 died, 239 were discharged cured or much relieved—total 277; leaving 107 patients now under treatment.

During the last winter and early spring the two principal causes of disease

among the Indians were the violent cold we have experienced and the poor quality and inadequate quantity of the food the Indians have had to subsist on. A few hard frozen potatoes, issued at irregular intervals, afford no nourishment to constitutions already broken by scrofula and syphilis in their worst forms; and I have often wondered that so few patients died, considering the circumstances under which they were placed. The food the Indians lived on naturally brought on severe diseases of the bowels, and by referring to the quarterly tabular reports you will find, under the class of these diseases, the greater number of cases registered. Next in number come diseases of the chest, and the third class is represented by venereal affections of all kinds. I would respectfully suggest to the department that it is perfectly useless to attempt to cure any of these Indians from venereal diseases, from which they suffer mostly now, unless means are provided to have a suitable hospital, with all the necessary articles in the shape of baths, &c., and where the sick can be restrained from having intercourse with the healthy. The way of administering medicine to them to be used in their ranches, as now done, is little better than a farce, and causes great waste and expenditure of drugs, especially in syphilitic cases, when it is quite by chance if a case gets well, whilst this disease is becoming every day more general. The stock of medicines now on hand is ample and of good quality, but will prove of little use if next winter should prove as severe as the last, when there will be a fearful mortality among these Indians, unless a hospital, as recommended above, be immediately provided.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. CARPENTER.

BENJAMIN R. BIDDLE, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

SILETZ INDIAN AGENCY,
Oregon, Shasta Farm, June 30, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your orders I have the honor of submitting the following report.

I entered upon my duties as farmer to the Shasta Scoton Indians, and as superintendent of farming for the agency farm, on the 1st day of April last, having previous to that time been engaged at the agency mills.

In reference to the mills I will merely say, when I took charge of them last autumn I found everything in very bad order, and a great deal of time was necessarily spent in putting the saw-mill in order, and superintending the Indians in procuring logs. Immediately after the first heavy rains I commenced sawing lumber, and continued until the heavy rains of the winter so damaged the dam and mill as not to be of further use during the season. During the heavy rains the soil on the mountain side became loose and pressed against the side of the saw-mill with such great force as to move it several inches and throw it out of plumb, and will, in time, overwhelm or force it out of its present location. The creek on which these mills are situated affords an insufficiency of water for the purpose, except for a portion of the time during the rainy season. For this reason, together with their very inconvenient situation, I would suggest that these mills be removed to a more favored location.

On entering upon my farming duties I found the Shasta farm in very bad order. The land seemed low and swampy, and will have to be drained before it will produce a good crop of wheat. For other crops it will do very well. The soil is very deep and exceeding rich. The crops here, as well as at the agency farm, will be much damaged by the rank growth of sorrel, which is spread over many of the fields. The only way to kill this out is by sowing tame grass or

clover. These Shasta Indians are disposed to be industrious, and are anxious to raise good crops. They seem to have more intelligence than the Coast Indians, and are proverbial for their honesty and hospitality. They look upon the other Indians as inferiors, and have no intimacy with them. With the help of these Indians I have planted at this farm thirty acres of oats, eighteen acres of potatoes, five acres of peas, and seven acres of turnips. Everything is growing finely, and if properly cultivated will yield an average crop.

At the agency farm we have planted 115 acres of oats, 120 acres potatoes, twenty-one acres turnips, ten acres peas, three acres barley, and fifteen acres of timothy. These crops all look well. I have labored under many disadvantages for the want of good ploughs and other implements. The Indians located at the agency farm, with but few exceptions, are discontented, lazy, and will always shirk from work whenever they get an opportunity. I think many of them will leave for their old homes during the present summer.

Both of these farms are now in very good repair and condition. The fences are all good, and strong enough to resist the constant efforts of the cattle to break through. I would suggest that seed wheat be procured as soon as possible, the ground be prepared, and the wheat be sown at the latest by the middle of September. There are many other suggestions which I would make, but for the fear of being officious and obtrusive. As my connexion with this agency ceases to-day, I cannot close this report without thanking you for your many courtesies and acts of kindness extended to me while here.

I am, sir, yours truly,

JACOB ALLEN,

Farmer to Shasta Scoton Indians, and Superintendent farming at agency farm.

BENJAMIN R. BIDDLE, Esq.,

United States Indian Agent.

SILETZ INDIAN RESERVATION,
Oregon, August 10, 1862.

SIR: Having now nearly completed my term of teaching, I have the honor to submit the following report of the school at this agency.

I will close my school now, because I feel I am accomplishing nothing, comparatively speaking. I came here feeling a deep interest in my pupils, and determining, if possible, to do something to benefit them permanently; but in this I have been disappointed, finding it impossible under the present arrangement of things. The money thus expended may benefit the teacher, but it is all lost to the Indian.

The parents are more interested in supplying the present demands of the body than in the intellectual training of their children; the children, left to follow their own inclinations, find nothing very pleasant in the restraints of the school room. Some of the larger ones, who have visited our cities and towns, have returned, feeling quite ambitious to become Bostons, as they term the white people, but, finding this cannot be accomplished in a day or two, they are content to remain Indians. Application and perseverance seem to form no part of their character. Laboring to-day and enjoying to-morrow is a principle beyond their comprehension. They do not understand it so as to practice it in any department of life, especially in the intellectual training of their children, in order to future usefulness. They say they may not live, and then it is all lost.

I introduced knitting in school; this, falling in with their natural characteristics, became popular at once. Indeed, I sometimes doubt whether I could

have continued my school to the close of the term without it, there being not one pupil in school now which commenced the term. When their curiosity is gratified they leave. There is no lack of material upon which to work, for there are some minds here which would be an ornament to any school. But they need training. Taken from the control of their parents, placed in a boarding-school upon the manual labor principle, under the charge of competent teachers, where they will receive a moral, intellectual, and physical education, they will make superior men and women; but with the present plan of operations they will remain what they are at present—Indians.

Very respectfully,

MARGARET B. GAINES.

BENJAMIN R. BIDDLE, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

UPPER, OR ROGUE RIVER FARM,
Siletz Indian Agency, Oregon, August 1, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with your request I hasten to lay before you my annual report, which I will endeavor to make as brief as possible, as follows:

Owing to the late spring and bad, worn-out tools with which I had to work, we had some trouble in planting the spring crop, but finally finished, and I am happy to state that from present appearances everything planted will yield in the greatest abundance. The crop growing is as follows: Twenty acres of potatoes, thirty-seven acres of oats, four acres of peas, and three acres of turnips. I have about ten acres of land broke and ready to sow in wheat, and would have had forty or fifty acres ready had my ploughs not been broken and worn out. There being no blacksmith here nor on the agency, when any tool becomes broken it has to be laid aside. I will here state that no more ploughing can be done here until new ploughs are procured, or a blacksmith be employed to repair the old ones.

During the winter, with the assistance of the Indians, I have made several changes and added many improvements. We have made, hauled out from the mountains, and put up, 14,000 rails. The large fields have been divided into smaller ones; old and shaky fences have been taken down and rebuilt in a substantial manner; and many other things have been done too tedious to mention, which will be very beneficial to the farming interests here. The Indians here are all very well satisfied, are industrious, and have plenty to live upon. They express no desire to go back to their old homes. They are very intelligent, compared with other Indians, and soon learn how to till the soil.

The complaints of these Rogue River Indians are few, and yet, like all other people, they must make some. They say they would prefer to have their tribe all united at this agency, and it would save them the trouble of visiting back and forth. As the number of Rogue River Indians at the Grand river are so few, I can see no good reason why their requests should not be complied with. There is plenty of good land at this farm to subsist five or six hundred Indians, and many more if properly cultivated. This being accomplished, with the addition of being allowed a blacksmith and a mill, their happiness would be complete. A mill could be erected here with but small expense, and the water power is sufficient to run it the year round. A creek, named Mill creek, runs directly on the east side of the farm, convenient, affords plenty of water, and in fact seems to have been designed by nature for such a purpose. Near the mouth of this creek is the great salmon fishing for these Indians. I would suggest that there be a general change of seeds here, for the reason that the same seed has been used for years, and consequently have much deteriorated, and this is

especially true as regards wheat. This change need not all be done at once, but gradually. Tame grasses should be sown, both for meadow and pasture.

I think if these Indians were provided with a few cows it would add much to their comfort, and would in time be a source of considerable wealth. In concluding this report I must beg to urge upon you the absolute necessity of immediately procuring harvesting tools for this farm. I have not a cradle or scythe on the place fit to work with. The grain will soon be ripe, and unless these tools are furnished the grain must go to waste.

Very respectfully,

ROBERT HILL,

Farmer to Rogue River Indians.

BENJAMIN R. BIDDLE, Esq.,

United States Indian Agent.

No. 58.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,

Oregon, August 24, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following, my second annual report:

Notwithstanding the many drawbacks we experienced on account of the severity of the winter, I am happy to state that the affairs of this agency have, since my last report, assumed a more prosperous appearance.

As you are aware, our last winter was unusually severe; the snow, in one instance, lay on the ground to the average depth of thirteen inches for ninety consecutive days. This was not confined to the reservation alone, but extended throughout the greater part of the State. A great scarcity of feed for stock was the consequence, and it was with great difficulty that I procured forage sufficient to keep the cattle at the agency from starvation, having, in many instances, to feed them on wheat alone; even this finally run out, but we managed to keep them alive by beating tracks through the snow to enable them to browse upon fallen trees.

During the severe snow storms, seeing their inability to take proper care of them, I had all the cows and oxen belonging to the Indians removed to the agency barns and fed with the stock kept for general farming purposes. I sincerely believe that had not this been done they would have all died from the want of feed and the severe cold. Their horses, being left entirely to their care, have all, with a few exceptions, died from exposure, &c. This, though it involves to them a great pecuniary loss, will, I think, have a beneficial effect; being deprived of the means to indulge in their propensity to a vagabond life, they will be compelled to rely upon the productions of their farms for their subsistence.

The apple trees furnished by you last fall were duly issued to the Indians, who expressed great satisfaction on receiving them, and planted them with great care in their inclosures, giving their homes an air of permanence which cannot fail to have its effect. Yet notwithstanding our combined efforts to prevent it, many of them perished from the effects of the winter.

Owing to this cause, also, and the extreme lateness of the spring, the crops to be harvested this season are comparatively small, and will, perhaps, fall short of sufficiency, though much beyond the yield of last harvest. Yet, with the number of acres broken and summer fallowed, ready for sowing this fall, with that which will be sown in the spring, I hope, by successful management, to report

a large surplus next year. I would here refer to the necessity of purchasing a few more oxen, the number on hand being insufficient to meet the wants of the Indians; many of them, also, are very old and unable to perform much labor.

For a more detailed account of the farming operations I refer you to the report of the farmer, herewith enclosed.

The repairs which I was instructed to make on the saw-mill on this agency were completed on the 6th of this month. This mill is now complete and in good running condition. As we are situated in a thickly settled country, with very little opposition, I shall endeavor to make it not only meet the wants of the Indians but be a source of revenue to the department.

In the flouring-mill much repairing is necessary. I beg leave to refer you to the report of the miller in charge, a copy of which is herewith enclosed.

For a few months during the past year I had in operation the manual labor school contemplated in treaty stipulations with the Mole Indians, but owing to the dilapidated condition of the buildings erected for that purpose, and the mill being out of repair, rendering it impracticable to procure lumber for the repairs necessary to make it inhabitable during the winter season, it was, for the time being, abandoned. During the short time it was in operation there was a constant average attendance of from fifteen to twenty scholars. They all seemed anxious to improve, and did much beyond what I had anticipated. The mill being now in running condition, I shall start the school again as soon as the repairs on the buildings are completed. This school, if properly managed, will, I am satisfied, be of great benefit to the Indians and tend greatly towards their advancement in the arts of civilized life.

I think I can see a marked change for the better in the general appearance of the Indians at this agency since my last annual report, and I have no hesitation in saying that they are on the advance towards the goal of civilization. Many of them have discarded every vestige of their former habits, and work on their farms with a zeal and industry that might be imitated to advantage by some of their white brethren; to these I have given every encouragement, and afforded every facility requisite to secure success, that others might be induced to follow their example.

Since I have taken charge of this agency I have exerted every influence to prevent the use of intoxicating liquors, with, I am happy to report, very gratifying success; the practice has now almost entirely ceased, with the exception of a few, who are, I fear, incorrigible, and will continue the use of bad whisky as long as depraved white men can be found to sell it to them.

The health of the Indians on the agency has been generally good; for further account of their sanitary condition I will refer you to the report of the resident physician, herewith enclosed. I would also refer you to the recommendations contained in his report. In the physician's opinion as to the necessity of a hospital I fully concur. The building, as it stands at present, is a mere shell, without doors, windows, or floor, yet, with our present facilities for procuring lumber, the cost of the repairs would be comparatively small. In view of these facts, and the great benefits the Indians would derive from this improvement, I would request that I be instructed to complete the hospital in a suitable manner.

I made a short visit to the coast a few days since, having in contemplation the location of a small band of Indians at the mouth of the Salmon river, with a view to establish a permanent fishery at that place for the benefit of the tribes at this agency. This river abounds in salmon, rock, and right cod, smelt, and a great variety of shell-fish, while the forests in the neighborhood are plentifully supplied with roots, berries, and game in abundance. In addition to its other advantages the soil is very rich and well adapted to agricultural purposes. The tide-lands furnish a plentiful supply of grass the whole year around, making it, on the whole, a very desirable location. I have organized a party for this purpose and furnished them with the material for the manufacture of a seine and

nets, all of which will be furnished in a few days, when I will go over with them and give this matter my personal attention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES B. CONDON,
Indian Agent.

Hon. WILLIAM H. RECTOR,
Superintendent Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,
Oregon, August 20, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your instructions, I have the honor to submit the following report:

On entering upon the duties of superintendent of farming on this agency, on the first day of May last, I found the spring crops were all in. These comprise some three hundred and seventy acres, all of which looks well and promises a fair harvest. Since that time I have ploughed and sown some thirty acres with June wheat, and, in addition, I have, with the assistance of the Indians, broken and summer fallowed near three hundred acres, to sow with wheat this fall. I would recommend the immediate breaking of some two hundred acres more for spring crops and meadow, as I think, from the nature of the soil, it would in this way raise much better grain; and, further, it would have a beneficial effect upon the Indians, who have begun of late to take a great interest in agricultural pursuits, and many of them display a very creditable industry in the cultivation of their enclosures, which certainly deserve success.

From the best estimate I can make of the productions of the present year, there will be gathered from the farms about three thousand five hundred bushels of wheat and nearly the same quantity of oats. This is raised by the Indians. In addition to this, there will be about one hundred and fifty bushels of wheat and five hundred bushels of oats on the agency farm.

I here wish to draw your attention to the condition of the fencing, some of which is very poor, and affords very little protection to the crops. I think we will need twenty thousand rails to put them in good repair. The ploughs in my charge for general farming purposes are very old and much worn. I was compelled to get from the Indians some of the ploughs issued to them by you last winter, all of which are in good repair. These are, in fact, the only ploughs fit for use in the agency. Of these there is an insufficiency to meet the wants of the Indians, and I would recommend the purchase of at least twenty-five more of the same kind. The oxen are in good order, but most of them are very old. Of these there is not a sufficient number, and I would recommend the purchase of an additional twenty yoke to enable the Indians to put in their crops in good order in the spring. Two good fanning mills will also be needed, as those on hand are entirely worn out.

There are five horses, all of which are in good condition. Two of the three mules in my charge are very old, and unable to perform much service.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

JOSEPH SANDERS,
Superintendent of Farming.

JAMES B. CONDON, *Indian Agent.*

GRAND RONDE AGENCY,
Oregon, August 26, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the service, I herewith submit the following, my first annual report:

On taking charge of the blacksmith shop at this agency, on the fifth day of June last, I found the shop supplied with almost an entire set of tools and a good supply of material. The tools furnished the shop by you prior to my taking charge are in good order and repair. There are a great many old tools in the shop entirely worn out and unfit for service. Among them I found a great number of old files. These, being unfit for any other use, I manufactured into hunting knives and fishing spears, to meet the demand of the Indians. A great part of the material in the shop, on my taking charge, has been used in repairing the saw-mill. Most of the demands made by the Indians (which have greatly increased of late) have been for root-irons, wedges, beetle rings, hoes, &c. To meet these, and the repairs incidental to the wear and tear of agricultural implements, kept constantly in use on the farm, the wagons, &c., have kept me constantly employed, and I would respectfully request the continuance of the assistant employé in the shop.

I would also recommend for your consideration the necessity of repairing the shop, which is at present in a very dilapidated condition. The forges are all broken and falling down, being made of adobe and stone. I would recommend, as a matter of economy and safety, that substantial brick ovens be built in their places. The roof is very leaky, and during the rainy season affords very little shelter from the weather. Also, a shed is very much needed for storing coal.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JONATHAN STOUFFER, *Blacksmith.*

JAMES B. CONDON,
Indian Agent, Grand Ronde.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,
Oregon, August 20, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the regulations of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following, my first annual report:

On assuming the duties of resident physician of this agency, on the 19th of April last, I found the diseases most prevalent among the Indians were syphilis, scrofula, consumption, and cutaneous diseases. I find that they have acquired to a great extent the manners, habits, and customs of the whites; yet, when it comes to the laws of their being, they are not capable of exercising that judgment necessary to carry out properly the physician's prescriptions and instructions, and my exertions to effect a cure have from this cause, in many cases, proved entirely fruitless. In view of these facts, I would recommend for your consideration the fitting up of the hospital, which now remains unfinished at this agency. I feel that I cannot too strongly urge this point. With the hospital completed, those Indians that are much diseased could be much better cared for than to be permitted to roam about, or remain in their cabins without fire, sleeping on the ground, and, in many instances, denied by their people the common necessities of life, who, acting in accordance with their savage superstitions, when the case to them seems hopeless, turn the invalid out of doors to die alone. In the fitting up of the hospital the cost would be small, in comparison with the great benefit the Indians would derive from it. With the exception of

the diseases above enumerated, the health of the Indians on the agency is generally good.

Hoping that the improvement above suggested will receive your favorable consideration, without which the entire eradication of disease is hopeless, and only temporary cures can be effected, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM WARREN,
Resident Physician.

JAMES B. CONDON, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY, *August 20, 1862.*

SIR: In obedience to the requirements of the service, I have the honor to submit the following report.

Since taking charge of the carpenter's shop at this agency most of my time has been occupied in repairing the agency buildings, wagons, agricultural implements, &c. My report must, therefore, necessarily be brief.

I have manufactured, to meet the demands of the Indians, a number of tables, axe, hoe, rake, and fork handles, all of which have been issued according to your orders. I would respectfully refer you to the condition of the tools in my charge. Those furnished by you a short time since are in good order and repair; yet these are the only available tools in the shop. Those found by me on taking charge are so old and worn as to be wholly unfit for use. They have the appearance of having been worn out in long service.

As the season is now far advanced I would also request permission to make some repairs in my shop. The roof is very leaky, new work-benches are indispensable, and it is without a floor. Without these improvements it will be very uncomfortable to work there in the winter.

The addition of a shed of the proper dimensions, attached to the shop, is necessary for the purpose of protecting the material used in the manufacture of the various articles from the storms of winter.

Hoping this may meet with your favorable consideration, I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

THOS. B. JACKSON, *Carpenter.*

J. B. CONDON, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent.

GRAND RONDE INDIAN AGENCY,
Oregon, August 20, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report.

In obedience to your instructions, I took charge of the tin shop on the 16th day of May last. I found the shop supplied with an excellent and complete set of tools, all of which are in good repair. Most of my time since taking charge has been taken up in repairing kettles, buckets, &c., for the Indians. I have, however, manufactured quite a number of camp kettles, coffee pots, buckets, pans, &c., to meet the demands of the Indians, all of which have been issued according to your account.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

DAVID LANE, *Tinner.*

JAMES B. CONDON, Esq.,
U. S. Indian Agent.

GRAND RONDE AGENCY, *August 20, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with the rules of the department, I have the honor to submit my first annual report.

On taking charge of the mills on the 1st of January last I found the grist-mill in a very bad condition. Neither elevators, screens, smut machine, or cleaning apparatus of any kind had ever been started in the mill. Many of the Indians clean their grain quite indifferently; hence such machinery is indispensable to their health. A good bolt is also needed, and with such facilities the mill would at once become a blessing to the Indians and a source of profit to the department. The flume of the grist mill is very much out of repair, and I recommend the building of a substantial one without delay. The head gates that let the water into the race are not wide enough, and they lack a foot at least of being placed deep enough to admit a large lot in low water. The mill dam suffered severely from high water last winter, and I urge a thorough repairing while the water is low. The saw-mill is no longer a mill upon paper, but a mill in reality. May I not reasonably hope that the same will ere long be true of the grist-mill. Believing, from my personal observations, that many of the Indians are not only capable but anxious to learn trades, I should like an opportunity to test the matter and ask for an apprentice.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. MAGONE, *Miller.*

J. B. CONDON, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Oregon.

No. 59.

OFFICE INDIAN AGENT, WARM SPRING RESERVATION,
Oregon, July 28, 1862.

SIR: In conformity with the regulations of the Indian department, and in compliance with your instructions, I have the honor herewith to transmit my second annual report.

Since my last report the Indians within this agency have remained friendly and well disposed. The Indians under my charge are the confederated tribes and bands of Indians of middle Oregon, parties to the treaty of 25th June, 1855, and I herewith transmit a census of the various tribes:

Name of tribe.	Men.	Women.	Children.	Total in each tribe.	Chief.
Wasco	102	143	139	384	Mark, head chief of confederated tribes of middle Oregon.
Des Chutes	82	110	99	291	
Tyghs	105	149	137	391	
Total	289	402	375	1,066	

Since entering upon the discharge of my official duties I have exerted myself, and tried to persuade the Indians of this agency to locate and remain permanently upon the reservation, to build houses, open farms, and cultivate the soil, in order to make it their future home, and to give up their roving habits and apply themselves entirely to raising their own subsistence, so that they

would be provided with the necessaries of life to meet their wants. I made inducements to them to put in spring crops, in which I succeeded to some extent, although not so much as I would like to have done, owing to the scarcity of seeds and the reduced condition of the teams which I had on hand. I gave them all the assistance in my power, and was pleased to see a good many of them getting in crops; and I believe they would have remained here had it not been that the detachment of troops had been withdrawn this spring, and that in connexion with a fear of the Snake Indians and the desire to go to the fisheries, where they can mix with worthless white people, to traffic in whiskey. At least one-half of those who put in crops have left without any one to cultivate them; consequently, they have been entirely destroyed by weeds.

It would be an infinite good for the efficiency of the Indian department service if the Indians could be prevented from going to these fisheries on the Columbia. It is true, they are permitted by treaty stipulations to take fish there, and some go there for that purpose, but, at the same time, it is a fair excuse for others to leave the reservation and go to the fisheries not for the purpose of taking fish, but are there thrown in contact with vicious white people, who barter off to them liquors, and steal from them or cheat them out of their horses and women. This fishing-ground is in the vicinity of Dallas City. I consider it entirely impossible for the agent in charge to keep the Indians on the reservation, and to have them cultivate the soil in a manner to derive any benefit therefrom, unless they are entirely prohibited from going to those fisheries.

The time for taking fish is the same season of the year when they should be engaged in attending to the cultivation of their farms. They have been in the habit of putting in their crops and then going off on a fishing expedition, thereby leaving the land lying waste, allowing it to grow up in wild weeds, causing by such neglect the unnecessary expense of buying seeds, agricultural implements, waste of time of employes and teams assisting them, and deriving not the least benefit from their labor.

The cause of their fears of attacks of the Snake Indians is not entirely unfounded. These Snakes have often committed depredations on the friendly Indians; they have often stolen their horses and cattle and captured and murdered their women and children while on the reservation; and only last spring, when I might have induced the Indians to stay here and commence to work their farms, the small detachment of troops stationed here were withdrawn, and no others coming out, the Indians left for the fishery—giving as their excuse that it would be useless for them to put in any crops, because, if they had no protection from the strong arm of the government, the Snakes might come and destroy all their labor.

When no troops are stationed here the Indians are in a constant anxiety of fear of attacks by Snake Indians; the least report of any one having seen tracks of Snakes throws terror among the friendly Indians on the reservation, and causes their women and children to become panic stricken; and, therefore, I would recommend the permanent establishment of a military post on this reservation. It would afford protection to the friendly Indians and the property of the Indian department.

The recent discovery of gold mines on the waters of John Day's and Crooked rivers, some eighty or one hundred miles southeast from here, will draw a great deal of travel through this section of the country; consequently, it will most likely create some disturbances between the whites and Indians, and which cannot be quelled without the assistance of the military.

With all the discouragements already mentioned, we were visited last year by an unusual hard winter—harder than ever was known to the oldest settlers or Indians. About the 20th of December, 1861, the snow had fallen to a depth from twenty to thirty inches all over the country, at the same time the ther-

mometer ranging from ten to thirty degrees below zero. The weather remained thus until the 20th of March, 1862, when the snow commenced going off. Through the unprecedented severity of that winter we lost about two-thirds of the government cattle and some horses and mules. The Indians lost all their cattle, and have only a few horses left.

The improvements on the reservation are rather in a dilapidated condition. The Indian farms have been fenced with poles, not very well constructed, and afford little or no protection to the crops. The Indians have built but few houses, preferring to live in wigwams.

The department buildings are as follows: one saw and one flouring mill, in good order; one wagon and plough maker's shop, in good order, and will answer for the purposes intended, with a sufficient set of tools; one blacksmith's shop, with tin and gunsmith's shop thereto attached, having been built at an early time, when there was no lumber for building purposes, is very rudely constructed, unfit for the intended service, and without the necessary tools, and no tools for tin and gunsmith's shop; one school-house, not fit to keep school in during the fall and winter, too small, and is not finished; one hospital building, unfinished, too small, and entirely unfit for the purposes for which it was intended; dwelling-houses for employes, there are none.

I received from my predecessor, A. P. Dennison, for erection of dwelling-houses for employes and furniture therefor, one hundred and twenty dollars and eighty-five cents, (\$120 85,) of which amount there is disbursed one hundred and twenty dollars and thirty-eight cents (\$120 38) for the purchase of stoves, furniture, &c. There is one house, with four rooms and a garret; this is used as office, mess-house, kitchen, and sleeping place, &c., for agent and employes, although it is entirely inadequate to accommodate the agent or employes either. It makes it very complicated to keep their subsistence accounts. In winter time it is impossible to have all the employes lodged in this house and keep my office there at the same time, in consequence thereof I will be compelled to move my office into town by the beginning of the cold weather.

I make an earnest request that all the funds appropriated by Congress for the erection of dwelling-houses for employes and furniture therefor, as there has not any been spent on the reservation, be remitted at the earliest period possible. It is impossible to get along without buildings for employes. Also, the remaining portion of the appropriation for one saw and one flouring mill, one school-house, one hospital building, one wagon and plough maker's shop, one blacksmith's shop, with tin and gunsmith's shop thereto attached, and for building houses and fencing farms for Indian chiefs. A portion of the fund has been spent on the strength of the appropriation. There is an outstanding liability of some fifteen hundred dollars (\$1,500) due for the completion of the flouring mill. The contract was entered into between W. H. Shipley and my predecessor, A. P. Dennison, for the completion of said mill, for which Mr. Shipley was to receive one thousand dollars and subsistence for himself and his assistants, including transportation, &c., for which, when said Shipley had fulfilled the contract, I found due to him about fifteen hundred dollars, and gave him certified vouchers therefor.

On the department farms we have about forty acres under cultivation, consisting in wheat, oats, barley, potatoes, and other vegetables, which promises to be a moderately fair crop.

I would suggest the propriety of employing three or four laborers, under third article of treaty of 26th June, 1855, to assist in making Indian farms, building houses, fences, &c.—that the present number of employes allotted is insufficient to give the Indians the assistance necessary. There is some indebtedness already created under that article by my predecessor, A. P. Dennison. About four thousand dollars, under that article of said treaty, would be sufficient to put the farms in a healthy condition.

The second instalment of annuity goods have not yet been distributed—a part of which arrived here last winter, and the balance two or three weeks ago. Owing to the bad state of the roads and the high streams I have not been able to get them all out to the reservation; but I will have them all here for distribution before next fall.

Herewith enclosed I transmit reports of employes on this reservation; a sketch with a diagram of the affixed property of the reservation; also an estimate of funds required for the Indian department service of this agency for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1864, not provided for by treaty.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

WM. LOGAN,

United States Indian Agent, Oregon.

Hon. WM. H. RECTOR,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Salem, Oregon.

WARM SPRINGS AGENCY, June 30, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with the usage of the Indian department, I have the honor herewith to present you my first annual report.

I took charge of the farming department of this reserve the first of April. Everything was in the most unfavorable condition for getting in a crop. The season was the most backward ever known in this part of the country. The fences of the place had been in part washed away by the high waters which had occurred during the fall and spring, and the work oxen of the reserve, owing to the unexampled duration and severity of the winter, having but barely lived through it, were unable to work until the grass had grown sufficiently to enable them to recruit, and it was not until the middle of April that I was able to commence ploughing.

I succeeded in getting in six acres of potatoes and other vegetables, which are doing very well; six acres of barley and oats, which are looking well; and eight acres of corn, which, owing to the prevalence of cold and wet weather, does not look well. There are sixteen acres of volunteer winter wheat, which, however, promises but a light crop. I should have put in a quantity of spring wheat, but the seed had been issued to some of the Indians during the winter, who had become destitute at a time when the roads were impassable, and no other food could be obtained for them.

The Wascos and Des Chutes Indians have, altogether, above 198 acres in cultivation, mostly in corn and vegetables.

The teams for ploughing the land for the Indians were furnished from the agency. Some of the Indians were able to do their own ploughing, whilst there were others whom I had to show and assist them to start, and yet others who were unable to plough at all, and I was under the necessity of furnishing them hands to do their ploughing for them.

The Tigh Indians, under the influence of their chief, Quepe-ma, will listen to no propositions to engage in farming; and seventy acres of land, which has been enclosed and broke for them, remain untilld. Quepe-ma rarely visits the agency, and seems to be more desirous of obtaining arms and ammunition for his men than agricultural implements and seed. There are altogether about 250 acres of land that has been enclosed and broke on this reservation.

There are two great hindrances to the success of Indian farming on this reservation: One is, the great dread of the Snake Indians; the other is, the attraction to these salmon-eaters for visiting the fisheries during the summer, and spending their time between catching and eating salmon and other less innocent musements in Dallas City.

In the spring a part of the Indians left because there were no soldiers to protect them, and others would not put in a crop for fear that they might be compelled to abandon it. At present, the greater part of those who put in crops are absent at the fisheries, while others have left on account of reports of Snake Indians having been seen in the neighborhood. Those who remain and attend to them will probably raise good crops, while the crops of those who are absent will be likely to be overrun with weeds before they return to hoe them; besides, they run a risk, as the fences are not good, of having them eaten by stock.

It will be necessary to refence a large portion of the farming land now occupied on this reservation, and I would recommend that considerable additional enclosures should be made that the productions may be increased, as the production of an abundance of food will have a great tendency to keep the Indians settled here. As a start, I would recommend the putting in of from 100 to 150 acres of wheat by the department during the coming fall and spring. I would also recommend the erection of a barn, and of a stable to be used for the teams during the winter. As there is no other fencing material within reach, it will be necessary to do all the fencing with lumber, which, together with the lumber required for building purposes, will involve the cutting and hauling of a great amount of logs. The logs will have to be hauled a distance of six miles.

In order to pursue anything like a course of improvement, it is absolutely necessary that there should be an addition to the present working force. Besides the farmer, there should be not less than two white laborers employed, with the addition of some Indian laborers.

I recommend the employment of Indian laborers, under the supervision of white, as the only method of making them efficient and competent farmers.

The Indian, in his natural condition, is entirely unused to anything like continuous labor, and being ignorant of the first principles of agriculture, he can but partially comprehend any verbal directions given him on the subject, and lacks the necessary energy and perseverance to carry them into effect; but, by working with white men, he becomes accustomed to continued and steady labor, and learns by experience and observation the method of conducting various farming operations. He is not only paid by the pecuniary remuneration, but he acquires knowledge and habits that greatly increase his ability for making a living. He also becomes a man of more consequence among those of his fellows who wish to make improvement; he knows more than they do, and can do more than they can. Probably he commences farming amongst them; they watch him, imitate him, and listen to his instructions. Perhaps he works with others, and thus, from circumstances, becomes a more efficient instructor than a white man can be. We have at present on this reservation few Indians who are worth as much at some kinds of labor as ordinary white men, and yet can be hired cheaper, and it is therefore a matter of economy to the department to hire them, and it also encourages and assists them to give them employment.

JAMES HAMIL,

Superintendent of Farming.

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION, June 30, 1862.

SIR: In obedience to your instructions, I have the honor herewith to transmit my report.

The wagon and plough maker's shop is suited to the wants for which it was intended and may be required, but it would be more convenient if it was enlarged; the work could be done with greater despatch.

The tools on hand in the shop are sufficient for the present to get along with I would very much like to have about five hundred feet of oak lumber.

My time has been occupied in repairing the wagons, ploughs, &c., of the department, and making and repairing some tools for the Indians, which are sent to me and of which they stand in need.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. C. PEARSON,
Wagon and Plough Maker.

WM. LOGAN, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Oregon, Warm Springs Reservation.

WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION, *June 30, 1862.*

SIR: According to instructions received from you, I submit the following report:

At the time I took charge of the blacksmith's shop (20th day of February, 1861) I found everything out of repair; no tools, no stock of any amount to commence with, and a very small quantity of charcoal. My first business was burning a pit of coal, in order to make a commencement.

The principal part of my time was occupied in working for the Indians, making root-diggers, grub-hoes, knives, repairing guns, and doing the necessary work of the department, such as repairing and making ploughs, wagons, and horseshoeing.

As there is a great demand for cappous or root-diggers, I would respectfully ask instruction in regard to using material for that purpose.

The stock on hand is very light, no assortment more than is actually required before anything can be done. The stock of tools, also, is entirely deficient.

The shop is badly out of repair, being an old, rotten log-house; the roof very leaky, being made of shakes. A new one is very necessary, in order to be comfortable in winter, when it is almost impossible to work in it.

I have had one assistant (an Indian) about two months, and tried my best to learn him something, but at the expiration of that time he became dissatisfied to learn a trade, preferring his old habits, and I could keep him no longer.

I think it advisable for you to have coal burned, as I have not time, and do not understand the burning.

The gunsmith's tools are entirely deficient and a new set is required.

There is a great demand for new work, such as root-diggers, iron wedges, maul rings, grub-hoes, knives, &c.; also a great many guns are brought in.

A new shop is required, for which I would ask an appropriation of	\$500 00
For the purchase of tools	125 00
For the purchase of iron	300 00
For the purchase of steel	50 00
For the purchase of plough steel	50 00
For the purchase of coal	200 00
Total	1,225 00

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

F. B. CHASE, *Blacksmith.*

WM. LOGAN, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Oregon.

WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION, *June 20, 1862.*

SIR: According to instructions, I make this my first annual report.

When, in October last, I arrived at the agency, the mill was not yet completed. I therefore busied myself at building a storehouse (which was very much needed) and such other work as the superintendent of farming indicated.

In December, as you are aware, we were visited by an unprecedented flood, which, besides other damages, carried away the dam and the penstock and destroyed a large portion of the race, undermining the mill building so that it was with the utmost exertion of all the employes and a number of Indians that it was saved from being a total wreck.

With the assistance of the employes and Indians, who showed a commendable willingness to render all the aid in their power, I had temporary dams built and ditches dug, by which a great portion of the water was turned aside and prevented from doing harm.

I found on examination that the foundation in many places had been washed out to the depth of three or four feet, and it was a question with me whether or not it could be substantially underpinned with the amount of water that was still running.

I had an immense amount of stone thrown in to replace the dirt and gravel that had been washed away, and new mud sills sunk, and the building wedged up to something near its original position, when, by the use of keys and joint bolts, it was rendered as firm, perhaps, as ever.

About the first of January the snow fell to such a depth, and the weather became so intensely cold, that all work for the time was necessarily suspended.

Since then the floor and race have been repaired, but by reason of the high water, which still continues, the dam and a good and substantial breakwater, which is absolutely necessary to the safety of the mill, has not been begun.

Yours, respectfully,

JOHN DABRAH, *Miller.*

WILLIAM LOGAN,
U. S. Indian Agent, Oregon.

WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION, *June 30, 1862.*

SIR: According to instructions received from you, I make my first report.

At the time I took charge of the saw mill (November 9, 1861) it was in very good order. I have sawed about 30,000 feet of lumber, some of which has been used for building of dams at the time of the freshet; some for fitting up the grist mill and for fencing purposes, and but little remains. The mill has not been running since the freshet of December, at which time the flume and race were very much damaged, but have since been repaired. Since the spring opened I have been engaged upon the reserve at other employment. The mill needs but little repairs now to make it in good running order and adequate to the purposes for which it is intended. I have had one assistant (an Indian) for a short time, when by carelessness he lost one of his fingers, which has made the rest rather shy of coming around the mill. I would ask for another when the mill again starts, as two can saw with greater speed; besides, the rolling in of logs is very heavy work for one.

WILLIAM E. SMART, *Sawyer.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Oregon.

WARM SPRINGS AGENCY, *June 30, 1862.*

SIR: In compliance with your request, I herewith transmit you a report of the Indian school of this reservation.

Only a part of the children who live in the vicinity of the agency are in the habit of attending the school. At the time of my taking charge of the school, the first of April, and during the first half of this quarter, there were thirty-three children in attendance—twenty-two boys and eleven girls. A great portion of them, however, were quite irregular in their attendance, and some of them attended so little that they make no appreciable advancement.

From the 15th of May to the 15th of the present month the school diminished to thirteen scholars, as many of the Indians were leaving, by families, on their annual trip to the salmon fisheries.

The past quarter's experience has fully proved to me that Indian children are quite capable of acquiring education; the only great hindrance to which is the difficulty of securing their regular attendance. When I took hold of the school I found there were eight scholars only who were well versed in the alphabet, and a few others who knew a part of it, and five only who could read in syllables of two letters a little. Now all those who have attended the school regularly have learned to read and spell with readiness the syllables of two letters, and all the syllables and words of three letters in Smith's Little Speller, and those who are at present attending are making good progress in words of four letters and learning to read easy sentences. I have had four of them writing for about half the quarter in books, and they have made progress fully equal to what could have been expected of white children. I have also been in the habit of setting copies on slates, consisting of letters of the alphabet, for the whole school, several of whom have learned to make tolerably well-formed letters.

Indian children, situated as these are on this reservation, in commencing an education, are placed at a great disadvantage as compared with white children. They are unable to enunciate many of the sounds represented by the letters of the English alphabet, and being ignorant of the meaning of the words which they learn and the sentences they read, the exercises do not naturally possess an equal interest to them as to white children. I have drilled the children of this school much in an exercise calculated to improve their pronunciation, and with very good success; and I have taken much pains to teach them the meaning of the words which occur in their lessons, and impart to them a knowledge of the English language; but I have not been able as yet to advance them as much in this respect as I could have wished. In fact, I labor under a great disadvantage, compared with teachers who are furnished with the means of boarding their Indian pupils, thereby keeping them in constant association with white persons, who talk English to them, and under control so as to insure their regular attendance. Yet I am fully persuaded that even by the system pursued at this place we shall be able to impart much useful instruction to them; although any course by which a more general and regular attendance could be insured would be an incalculable advantage.

As at the latter part of summer, when the Indians shall have returned from their salmon fishing and berrying expeditions, we may expect a great accession to the school, and a full attendance during the fall and winter months, I would call your attention to the fact, that the school-house, in its present unfinished condition, is unfit for the purpose of a winter session. The walls of the house being made of undressed inch lumber, of only one thickness, present many cracks and open places, and form but a very poor protection against wind and cold weather. The house is, too, pretty well raised from the ground, and without any kind of underpinning, and is further destitute of any ceiling overhead or chamber floors. It is, therefore, necessary that it should be weatherboarded, underpinned, and ceiled, or floored overhead. These are the least improve-

ments that will render it inhabitable during cold weather. The doors and windows having been originally very imperfectly cased, and with green lumber, will need a partial recasing; and the seats and writing-desks being of an extremely inconvenient pattern, as they are so made as to form slips of such length as to contain eight persons, with only an entrance at one end, need greatly to be remodelled.

There are other improvements needed, but of a less indispensable nature than the above.

I find the books on hand, purchased by the late agent, Colonel Dennison, a great portion of them, suited only for more advanced scholars, and unfit for present use in the school, whilst there is a scarcity of the proper books for beginners. It will therefore be necessary to have some additional books, but if a part of the present stock could be exchanged for those of a more elementary character it would save the expense of purchasing.

M. M. CHIPMAN, *School Teacher.*

WILLIAM LOGAN, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Oregon.

WARM SPRINGS RESERVATION, *June 30, 1862.*

SIR: According to instruction, I herewith submit my report. Since my appointment last November as a resident physician to the Indians of this reservation I have found them, as a general thing, in a healthy condition, with the exception of the prevailing diseases, such as scrofula, syphilis, cutaneous diseases, rheumatism, and diarrhoea.

In the spring of the year they are much troubled with the rheumatism, bad colds, with cough, and diarrhoea, on account of exposure to the cold and dampness. They are in the habit on a sunny day of squatting on the damp ground, and pass the day in amusing themselves by gambling with cards and other games. But we have not had any serious cases. There have been no cases of acute diseases. There were two deaths this spring of pulmonary complaints of long standing. Take it all in all, they have been remarkably healthy. I would ask, for the use and benefit of the medical department, some hospital stores, as I have often to call upon the commissary to supply the wants of the sick, such as sugar, tea, and rice.

The hospital buildings require some repairs, as they were built of green lumber and covered with the same material. Consequently it is now dry, and has so contracted as to leave large cracks in the walls, and the roof is quite open. It will be impossible to inhabit it during the inclement weather without repairs. It should be weatherboarded and covered anew; the doors and windows should be properly cased.

I would also ask an appropriation of \$300 to purchase medicines and instruments, and \$100 for hospital stores.

Respectfully submitted to your consideration.

Yours, respectfully,

WM. C. McRAY, *Physician*

WM. LOGAN, Esq., *Indian Agent.*

No. 60.

ALSEYA INDIAN SUB-AGENCY,

July 20, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you my annual report of the Alseya Indian sub-agency for the year ending June 30, 1862.

For a description of its location and natural advantages please see my annual report for 1861. My anticipations then expressed have been fully realized in regard to the crops then maturing, and particularly as regards the potato crop. The Indians were permitted to gather small sections for present use, weekly, until they had matured sufficiently for harvesting. The amounts thus gathered could not have fallen much, if any, short of 500 bushels, of which no account was given on property returned.

The quantity harvested and safely stored for issue amounted to 4,220 bushels, of which amount 3,762 bushels were disposed of as follows:

	Bushels.
Issued to Indians.....	2, 743½
Fed to work oxen and frozen	568½
Planted on farm	300
Transferred to Superintendent Rector	150
	<hr/>
	3, 762
Leaving on hand June 30, 1862	458
	<hr/>
Total	4, 220
	<hr/>

The crops of last year were all put into the ground late in the month of June, and were scarcely up when I took the farm in charge. The turnips, rutabagas, carrots, onions, and peas were sown (probably by inexperienced hands) so thick that an imperfect product resulted. Nevertheless, those, with our abundance of potatoes, the flour you had the kindness to forward, which was received, and which was issued to laborers and the infirm at the rate of fourteen pounds per month, together with wild meat taken from the mountains and fish from the ocean, afforded ample supplies of subsistence during the winter and early spring. Potatoes still continued abundant, and with flour received May 7, 1862, and with meat and fish obtained when needed, the Indians are well supplied with articles of subsistence to this day.

On entering upon the duties of my office, I believed it necessary to employ two men on the farm. Accordingly, I employed Cutler E. Hume at \$55 per month and George W. Collins at \$50. At the end of two months, there being no further necessity of two hands on the farm, I dispensed with C. E. Hume, retaining G. W. Collins until the end of the quarter, September 30, 1861. Mr. Collins then desiring to be relieved from further service, I employed Samuel L. Brooks at \$50 per month. During the quarter ending December 31, 1861, and a fraction of the first quarter 1862, Brooks not wishing to remain in the service any longer, I employed O. W. Weaver, whose services commenced on the 1st day of January, 1862, at \$65 per month. His services were continued during the first quarter. It being indispensably necessary to have the services of a blacksmith, I employed A. T. Weston, combining in him the abilities of a blacksmith and farmer, at the rate of \$65 per month, at the same time relieving O. W. Weaver from further service. Weston's services are continued.

It will be perceived that there has been an advance in the prices paid for work hands. This has been the result of the Salmon river gold excitement.

It was difficult for a time to employ hands at even the prices paid. The following shows the amount paid for labor, and to whom paid :

Cutler E. Hume	\$110 00
George W. Collins	150 00
Samuel L. Brooks	157 69
O. W. Weaver	195 00
A. T. Weston	195 00
Total	<u>807 69</u>

By reference to abstract of articles received of J. B. Sykes, my predecessor, it will be perceived that I receipted for six pairs of work oxen, one horse, and four mules. Five out of the six pairs were good, serviceable oxen. One pair, having been injured, has not been worked; they will only be serviceable for beef. The horse and mules were jaded, (were unfit for use,) in consequence of which it was necessary to purchase a riding animal, which I did. Late in the fall, despairing of the recovery of three of the mules, I returned them "expended on property returned for fourth quarter 1861," since which two have died. The remaining expended mule is crippled and unfit for service. The horse and mule not expended will do some service. The horse purchased and five pairs of oxen are valuable for the Indian service.

This farm is situated on the south end of a narrow prairie, the Indian name of which is Ya-ha-u-tah, deriving its name from the small river which empties into the ocean at this point—that which I called, by being misinformed, La-boosh, in my annual report for 1861. (For a more particular description, see accompanying diagrams.) The enclosure contains not far from 150 acres. Of this there are thirty-five or forty acres under cultivation, and all of it has been put into various kinds of farming crops this season, viz: potatoes, corn, oats, peas, turnips, rutabagas, &c. The soil is a dark alluvial, and cannot fail to be highly productive with proper cultivation, particularly of the esculent roots. I have some apprehensions that oats and peas, together with all small grains, excepting rye and barley, may be deterred from ripening by its exposed condition to the damp ocean atmosphere. It is an experiment et to be tried. Timber in near proximity to the farm is both abundant and of good quality, consisting of firs, spruce, hemlock, and a variety of evergreen, with which I am unacquainted; the Indian name is *colsha*. On the low marsh lands maple, alder, and crab-apple abound.

The government buildings are of the lower order, consisting of four round log buildings. The agency is 15 by 26 feet, and is divided into three apartments, as follows: a sitting-room twelve by fifteen feet, an office seven by sixteen feet, and a bed-room of the same size, all being eight feet high in the clear, or below the eaves. The sitting room is accommodated with a cobblestone fire-place, and a broad chimney above. The kitchen is a small building six logs high; the commissary is the same. The barn consists of two pole pens twelve by thirteen feet, eight poles high, with a space of nineteen feet between them—one is used for a barn, the other for a stable; all of which is roofed over, the roof extending from the ridge far enough one side to form a shed nine feet. The Indian lodges are variously constructed, some of logs five or six feet high at the eaves, others of rived boards, and some of grass. They are warm, but small.

The larger part of the Coose tribe and the smaller part of the Umpqua tribe (all that were here when I came) are on the agency farm. That portion of the Cooses absent from the farm are at Coose bay, and those of the Umpquas not here are with the Sayouslas, with which they are related.

The Sayousla tribe of Indians are located near the mouth of Sayousla bay, which is forty miles south of the agency. They inhabit a small but fertile valley, where they cultivate their grounds, raising comfortable supplies of potatoes, corn, squashes, carrots, and peas. They are harmless, giving the white settlements (distant twenty miles) no trouble. They never leave the reservation without a written permit from the agent. They are usually comfortably clad, obtaining their clothing of the whites in exchange for furs, fish, their labor, &c. I have used no effort to get them on the farm, but have encouraged them in their farming, fishing, and hunting where they are, and where they wish to remain. I also make them trifling presents occasionally.

The Alseya tribe of Indians are located at Alseya bay, ten miles north of the agency. They never have engaged in agriculture until this season. With their assistance I have broken, fenced, and planted to potatoes and sown to turnips five acres of prairie for them on the north end of this prairie. I anticipate no trouble in collecting a sufficient number of them on the farm to cultivate it, and to extend the cultivated ground as far as may be necessary for them.

It may be appropriate to remark here that these coast Indians seem to be divided into three classes, namely, fishermen, hunters, and laborers. The fishermen are adept at fishing, but good for nothing else. The hunters are out of their element when not hunting. The other class are disposed to employ their time in cultivating their lands. It is upon this and the rising generations that Indian agents will depend for farmers, as but little hope can be entertained of changing the habits of either the hunters or fishers. These different adaptations are, at least under present circumstances, conducive to the best interest of the whole. They afford a greater variety of diet and greater certainty of competency in case of emergency. I encourage all classes.

The year has been, on the whole, a prosperous one, so far as this branch of the Indian service is concerned. The Indians have been well supplied with subsistence. Not one has suffered with hunger through any lack of wherewith to eat. There has been considerable sickness, particularly among the males, yet the mortality, as shown by the census report, is light. Peace has been universal between the Indian tribes, and also between them and the whites. No infringements have been perpetrated upon the rights of either, or against the laws governing Indian reservations. I have had no difficulty in settling amicably all troubles that have arisen without the aid of the soldiery. I have some apprehensions, however, that difficulties may arise from the influences being exerted over these Indians by the disaffected Indians on the Silitz agency.

During the past winter some disaffection was manifest, resulting from an insufficient supply of winter clothing. Their troubles, however, were more imaginary than real. They were not entirely destitute of clothing; their houses were comfortably warm; we had ample supplies of provisions for six months in advance, and they had no work to do.

Early in the month of May the vessel entered our harbor freighted with their supplies, and I issued liberally, and the Indians soon became satisfied, and uninterrupted peace continues to this day.

LINUS BROOKS,

*Special Indian Agent, Alseya Indian Sub-Agency,
Coast Reservation, Oregon.*

W. H. RECTOR, Esq.,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Oregon.

WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 61.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Washington Territory, Olympia, January 2, 1862.

SIR: Having assumed the duties of the office of superintendent of Indian affairs for Washington Territory on the 19th day of September, in accordance with instructions from the department under date of August 19, 1861, I set out on the 27th day of September to visit the different agencies included within my superintendencies.

Proceeding to Portland I conferred with Mr. Rector, superintendent for Oregon, in regard to turning over to me the property and funds pertaining to the Umatilla agency, the same having been transferred to my superintendency.

He had received no letter from the department instructing him to turn the same over, and declined to take any action until so instructed. On my return through Portland he had received his instructions and turned the agency over to me.

Regarding it necessary to take some person along with me in my turn through the Indian country, I appointed Wm. H. Barnhart, esq., whose commission as agent had not arrived, as my clerk, who made the entire trip with me in the upper country; and from his long residence in the country, and familiarity with that region, was able to render me efficient aid in many respects.

The first agency visited by me was that of—

THE YAKIMA.

This agency is at present in charge of A. A. Bancroft, esq., placed there by my predecessor.

The location, dimensions, and natural capacities of this reserve having been described by my predecessor, as well as the condition and importance of the buildings turned over by the army, a repetition of the same by me would be superfluous.

The number of Indians legitimately belonging to this reserve has been estimated at about four thousand, but I am inclined to believe the number is exaggerated. As the agent, in his residence of two months and a half, had acquired little, if any, knowledge in regard to those absent; I can only form my estimate from comparative reports.

The number visiting upon the reserve at the time of my visit did not exceed four hundred. Many others would doubtless come in at the time of paying out the annuities, but would hardly remain during the winter. Some two hundred acres of land, fenced by the Indians into small fields, had been ploughed by the employes and under their direction, upon which they raised fair crops of corn, peas, carrots, and potatoes.

Notwithstanding the fact that an agent had resided on that reservation more than two years, his accounts showing a large expenditure of public money, his property return showing that abundant facilities for improving the reserve had been placed at his disposal, and his list of employes far outrunning the provisions of the treaty, if not of the appropriations, the objects upon which the employes could have been legitimately engaged, or upon which the money could have been properly expended, are not readily discovered.

One of the most completely, not to say extravagantly, finished military posts having been by a few dashes of the pen transformed into an agency, thereby saving the expensive and disagreeable labor of starting one anew, much ought to have been done in the way of fencing and opening farms, but such was not the case.

About one hundred and ninety acres of land partially enclosed by Agent

Gornell, after the 5th of January last, was the only land enclosed by the government on the reservation. About twenty-five (25) acres of this land had been cultivated the past season, producing about one thousand bushels of oats, one hundred and seventy-five of barley, one hundred and fifty of potatoes, and twenty of peas.

About nine tons of wild hay was cut on the reservation. When the long list of laborers returned by the agents heretofore in charge are examined, showing that in the 4th quarter of 1860 alone an aggregate number of two thousand three hundred and thirty-seven days' work, or near that number, at the cost of four thousand four hundred and seventy-two dollars, are reported to have been bestowed upon that reservation, prepared by nature for the plough, one will gaze with astonishment at the exceedingly small results of so much labor and expenditure. That amount of work judiciously applied with the other facilities, shown by the return of the same quarter to have been at hand, ought, in my judgment, to have produced sufficient to half support the Indians belonging to the reservation, exclusive of all the Indians raised themselves, but the result is seen.

I found a school established and attended by some eighteen or twenty boys, and engaging the actual attention of the superintendent of teaching and one teacher, and the nominal attention of another.

This school was kept up by boarding the pupils, furnishing them with clothing, their cooking being done by a white female rated on the roll as matron.

Occasional presents were made to their boys, out of the annuity goods, by the superintendent of teaching, to secure their constant attendance at the school, and the same source of bounty was appealed to for pursuits to secure their attendance at religious services conducted on Sunday by the same employé.

In my examination of that article of the treaty providing for schools, and the appropriations made to carry out the same, I could find nothing to justify this disbursement for the board and clothing of pupils to keep up the school. I therefore directed that the same should be stopped, as, in my view, it was contemplated in the treaty to employ teachers, provide books and suitable buildings, and that the pupils would attend from their own residences.

If I have erred in my construction of the treaty, I have erred on the safe side of expenditures, and shall gladly be corrected by the department.

In accordance with my views of duty I removed several employés from positions on the reservation to which they had been appointed by E. R. Gray, late superintendent of Oregon, through the recommendation of Lansdale.

Among those removed was the Rev. James H. Wilbur, superintendent of teaching. He had, on a former occasion, taken sides with Agent Lansdale in defying the authority of the superintendent when attempting to discharge his duty.

He had usurped the authority of the agent, and seemed determined that no employé should be allowed to continue on the reservation who entertained religious sentiments differing from those professed by himself. He had induced the agent, without consulting the superintendent, to discharge some of the more worthy of the employés and to fill their places with his wife and nephew.

He had preferred charges to Superintendent Geary against the physician, not through the agent, but direct, and after the same had been examined by the superintendent, and had been shown to his satisfaction to be unfounded, he renewed the same charges in a letter to a gentleman upon whom rumor had conferred the appointment of Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Territory, who passed the same over to Mr. Geary, the same superintendent once investigating and settling the case.

He made it his frequent business to write to officials and citizens having no connexion with the service, inviting their interference to further his own selfish schemes, some of which communications had come into my hands.

He claimed to have been appointed a missionary to "that field of labor" by the Oregon Annual Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and asked if it was permissible for him to remain without expense to the department.

Believing that an employé who interfered in every branch of business on a reservation, who tried to effect the removal of others solely to secure their positions for those of his own creed, and even for those of his own family, would use his influence, not only with the whites, but with the Indians, to thwart the carrying out of any instructions incompatible with his views of his own personal interest, I declined to allow him to remain on the reserve.

Had I not been fully satisfied as to the correctness of my course at the time, I have received abundant evidence since to justify me in every step I took.

I should not feel called upon to have said any thing relative to this matter had not my action and motives been misrepresented through the public press, and, as I am informed, to the department, by Mr. Wilbur and his friends.

I found a saw-mill which had been erected by Agent Lansdale, and, while it is capable of some service, it is by no means such a mill as should have been erected for its cost. A flouring mill was in the course of erection and nearly completed. I regarded it as a good piece of workmanship, simple in its construction and effective in service. It has since been completed, and I learn from the miller that it realizes all and more than I had anticipated of it. I hope it may be an additional inducement to the Indians to devote themselves to the raising of grain.

UMATILLA RESERVATION.

The larger proportion of the Indians belonging to this reservation are now residing upon it, or at least reside upon it during the summer, visiting their ancient fisheries at the proper season.

A few of the Walla-Walla tribe, ill-disposed and inclined to be vicious, have thus far declined to remain upon the reserve, and live along the banks of the Columbia, above the mouth of the Umatilla.

The buildings erected upon the reservation are of hewn logs, and must be regarded as temporary in their character, and are far from being comfortable during the winter season.

An attempt has been made to erect a saw-mill, but, either from negligence, inexperience, or indifference, the whole matter has proved a miserable failure, leaving but little to show for what the money may have been expended, except a frame partially erected and some worthless machinery. I shall instruct the agent now there, Wm. H. Barnhart, esq., to contract with some competent and efficient party to erect both a saw and flouring mill, believing it to be the only practicable way to erect a mill upon a reservation with any degree of economy.

The Indians have been and still are anxious to have these mills built to enable them to build themselves houses, and to relieve themselves of the necessity of carrying their grain forty miles to a mill.

About five hundred acres of land have been enclosed, three-fourths of that amount being fit for cultivation. Something less than two hundred acres have been broken and cultivated, one hundred of which was turned over to the Indians, who cultivated it with some considerable success; the remainder being cultivated for the use of the agency.

One thousand dozen sheaf oats and several tons of wild hay were turned over to the agent, which will prove valuable forage for the stock during severe winter weather, and while ploughing and putting in seed in spring.

Quite a large crop of potatoes was raised, and mostly issued to the Indians; about three hundred and fifty bushels were turned over to, and will be used by, the Indians for seed; unfortunately, however, as I am informed by the agent, it is impure, and of mixed kinds.

Very many of these Indians are much inclined to habits of industry, and seem desirous of accumulating property. Several of the chiefs are moderately independent. They are well-disposed towards the whites; and I am hopeful that, under the direction of the agent now located among them, they will make the reservation, so far as agricultural productions are concerned, self-sustaining; and that when mills shall be erected they will more fully appreciate the benefit of civilized life.

I assigned W. H. Barnhart to this agency, and from his long residence in the country, familiarity with the Indians, his energy of character, and exceedingly good business capacities, I can but anticipate a good account of his agency, and trust my anticipations may only foreshadow the result.

NEZ PERCÉS.

Of the condition of the Nez Percés and their reservation I cannot speak with any degree of satisfaction. Not far from sixty thousand dollars have been expended by the agent heretofore in charge of this tribe, and I regret to say that the visible results of this liberal expenditure are meagre indeed.

The buildings erected by Mr. Cain for the agency and employes were mere shells, hardly fit for human habitations, and the want of comfort displayed can only be accounted for on the ground that the agent did not make the reservation his headquarters, and consequently felt little, if any, interest in the matter.

The erection of saw and flouring mills had been contracted for and were in the course of construction, and I am glad to say they promise to be creditable specimens of workmanship, and I trust will fully subserve the ends proposed by the government.

These Indians have about one thousand acres of land fenced into small fields at different points on the reserve, which they have cultivated without any aid from the government, as they had done previous to any agent being placed over them.

Though it appears by his accounts, rendered for the 3d and 4th quarters of 1860, and the 1st quarter of 1861, that Mr. Cain had all the treaty employes under pay, and some ten laborers during the last half year employed under the provisions of the treaty providing for breaking up and fencing farms, I sought in vain to find the first foot of land fenced or broken by him or his employes; and the only product of the agricultural department that I could discover consisted of some three tons of oats in the straw, piled up within a rude, uncovered enclosure of rails, to raise which must have cost the government more than seven thousand dollars. Even this property was barely saved by the present agent from the hands of the departing employes, who claimed it as the result of their private labor.

As I witnessed the withdrawal from this meagre pile of the rations for my horse, I could hardly fail to sigh to think that every movement of his jaws devoured at least a dollar's worth of governmental bounty.

The chiefs whom I met in council complained that the employes heretofore sent to instruct them under the provisions of the treaty had taken their women to live with, and had done little else; and they seemed desirous to know if that was the method proposed by the government to carry out the stipulations of the treaty.

Several of these discharged employes were lounging around the agency waiting for their female Indian companions to receive their proportion of the annuity goods.

These Indians, with few exceptions, are strongly inclined to cultivate friendly relations with the whites, as they have abundantly shown in their forbearance while their stipulated rights have been disregarded by the whites travelling through and settling on their reservation; and unless some steps shall soon be

taken to anticipate the irresistible current of events the authority of the government will be completely disregarded.

In my report from Portland, under date of November 12, I endeavored to set forth as briefly as possible the condition, location, and prospects of these Indians as regards the newly discovered mines.

To attempt to restrain miners would be, to my mind, like attempting to restrain the whirlwind. The history of California, Australia, Frazer river, and even of the country of which I am now writing, furnishes abundant evidence of the attractive power of even only reported gold discoveries.

The mines on Salmon river have become a fixed fact, and are equalled in richness by few recorded discoveries. Seeing the utter impossibility of preventing miners from going to the mines, I have refrained from taking any steps which, by a certain want of success, would tend to weaken the force of the law. At the same time I as carefully avoided giving any consent to unauthorized settlement, and verbally instructed the agent in charge that, while he might not be able to enforce the laws for want of means, he must give no consent to any attempt to lay out a town at the juncture of Snake and Clearwater rivers, as he had expressed a desire of doing.

I think these Indians are comfortably prepared for the winter, as well at least as usual; and there is good reason to hope that as much may be done towards civilizing these Indians as with any other tribe west of the Rocky mountains.

FLATHEADS.

I was unable, owing to the lateness of the season, to visit this agency without running the risk of being caught in the mountains for the winter.

The successor of John Owen arriving too late to reach the Flathead country this season, I was compelled to let Mr. Owen remain in charge.

I am informed by witnesses, whom I can hardly discredit, that the transactions of Mr. Owen have been openly and notoriously corrupt; but, as I have no evidence in such shape as will substantiate the charge, I will delay making any definite report on the matter until spring, when I intend to visit that agency, and shall endeavor to report on matters as I find them. Nothing but absolute necessity induced me to let him remain during the winter.

SPOKANES, COLVILLES, ETC.

In Colville valley and in Spokane valley, and northwest of them, are tribes of Indians with whom no treaty has been made, and for whom but little has been done. Many settlers have gone into that country and taken up lands, and I would submit to the department whether some treaty stipulations ought not to be made with them. They are peaceably disposed, and are so far distant from any agent that they are not benefited by any attention from any one.

Major Lugenbeel, of the United States army, stationed at Colville, has held the office of special agent, without, however, drawing any salary, I think. Major Curtis, who succeeded him, applied to me for such an appointment, but, according to my interpretation of the act of Congress of February 8, (U. S. Statutes, 60 and 61, p. 130, sec. 2,) I had no authority to confer such an appointment, and so informed him. I desired him, however, so far as he could, to look after them.

S'KLALLANS.

The reservation now occupied for these Indians is at the head of Hood's canal, at the mouth of the Skokomish river.

Two buildings erected are upon the claim of a settler, and extend it which way you will, to any reasonable extent commensurate with the number of Indians included under the treaty, other claims must also be embraced.

While the land already cultivated is of good producing quality, it is subject to overflow at any extraordinary rise of the Skokomish river. When I visited the reservation the water was not more than two feet below its level, and since that time I understand it has been completely overflowed. Owing to the inclement state of the weather at the time of my visit, I was unable to make such an examination of the lands adjacent as to enable me to say which side of the canal I would recommend to be included with the river bottom in order to obtain safe and comfortable sites for buildings, or to recommend that a permanent reservation be located there at all. I am, however, sufficiently satisfied to say what should be done at present.

Not one-half of the Indians included in the treaty will reside at the place, and will only make annual visits to receive their proportion of annuity goods, or to catch fish at their old fishing-grounds on the canal.

The large majority of these Indians reside at and below Fort Townsend, near Dungeness and False Dungeness, the greater part of the year; all of whom are averse to making the present located reserve a home.

The land is heavily timbered, and, like all timber land in this country, can only be cleared at heavy expense. About twenty-five acres are cleared and were cultivated, raising 150 dozen sheaves of oats, two tons of hay, and 300 bushels of potatoes.

Many of these Indians, during portions of the year, are employed at the various lumbering mills on the sound, and thereby obtain their subsistence and clothing; and so long as they can get from fifty cents to one dollar a day to work for others they are unwilling to work for themselves on a reservation.

These Indians will succeed through the means I have mentioned, and through the ample supply of salmon in subsisting themselves through the winter, without much, if any, assistance from the government.

When I have had sufficient opportunity to examine the matter, I shall make some recommendation in regard to the location of the reservation.

TULALEP.

The D'Wamish, and other allied tribes included under the treaty of Point Elliott, have the agency at the Tulalep reservation.

The annual payment of annuities had been made to these Indians a few days before my visit, and they had all departed from the agency. There were none on the reservation, except a few living at the Catholic mission, about three miles from the agency. The priest at this mission had been appointed teacher by Mr. Geary, former superintendent of Oregon; and the agent informed me that the school had been kept up, and the pupils, to the number of twenty, had been boarded and clothed without any other expense to the government than the salary of the teacher. This is the only school within my superintendency, conducted according to the provisions of the treaty, that has exhibited any marked signs of success.

These Indians, like the S'Kallams, do not care to remain on the reservation, but scatter after payment to the various portions of the sound, where they have always lived, and worked for the whites as servants and as laborers at various avocations.

Tulalep reservation, as will appear by the treaty of Point Elliott, was contemplated as a central agency, with a view of ultimately drawing thereto and settling thereon all the Indians living west of the Cascade mountains in said Territory.

This reservation was originally wholly timber lands, and is not far different now. About thirty acres are partially cleared, and about one-half of that quantity is cleared of everything except stumps, which would be more expensive than everything else to remove from the land.

Only a few peas were raised on the reservation by the employés, the season for planting having too far passed before anything was done there to enable any other crops to be produced.

As yet no land is fenced on the reservation. One building is erected for the agency, one for a warehouse, and there was a saw-mill erected before that location was selected for the Indians. There are four houses erected by Indians from lumber sawed at the mill.

This want of improvement on the reservation is not the fault of the agent last in charge, or probably of the former, from the fact that Colonel Shaw had no money placed in his hands with which to discharge any duty. In fact, he experienced, what must always be experienced by every agent without funds for current expenses, that it was impossible to do anything with economy on credit, or scarcely anything to advantage.

This reservation is not the most favorable in its nature to try the experiment of civilizing the Indians, and inducing them to follow the pursuit of agriculture. It is heavily timbered, and much of it must be cleared, if cleared at all, at a heavy expense. I am not prepared to say what lands there may be on it fit for cultivation, but the experiment could be better made upon open prairie land where the return for labor could more quickly be realized.

An Indian has a natural aversion to labor, and will not clear land upon the reserve without he is paid for it. Ordinary timber land in this country cannot be cleared of trees and stumps at a less price than one hundred and fifty dollars per acre.

Farms fenced, broken, and under cultivation, could be purchased at a less price by far than timbered land can be cleared. When an opportunity shall allow me to inspect the capacities of this reservation, I can better state my views of what I think ought to be done.

The idea of concentrating all the Indians west of the Cascade mountains upon the reservation is entirely impracticable at the present time, if it can ever be done.

There are at present five reservations included within the agency, and only one of which is occupied during the entire year by any portion of the Indians. It is not far from one hundred miles from one extreme reservation to the other, and the communication is by water. I shall endeavor to abandon one or more of them if possible, and narrow the field of labor to something practicable and beneficial.

As the season is too far advanced to recommend anything in the way of change to accomplish it this year, I shall defer doing so until my annual report, and especially until I am thoroughly satisfied what I might propose would be of advantage to all concerned, both to the Indians and the government.

The number of Indians receiving payment the last season was three thousand seven hundred and eighteen.

The general remarks made in reference to the S'Kallams apply equally to these Indians, in relation to their residing on the reservation and general habits and inclination.

NISQUALLY AND OTHER TRIBES.

These Indians, occupying three reservations, namely, Squaxon, Nisqually and Puyallup, have been longer under the care of an agent than any other tribes in the Territory.

Their number, in all, about thirteen hundred and seventy-five, but not more than six hundred of them reside permanently on the reservation.

The idlers who roam over the country during the season properly devoted to agricultural pursuits, when the season of harvest is past, and the want of subsistence presses upon them, come in to those who have borne the heat and burden of the day, and beg and extort from them a share of their store, and in

this way often those of more industrious habits find a brevity in their granary before the succeeding period of harvest arrives.

Unfortunately for the service, the agency was established at Squaxon, where less than fifty Indians reside, poor in soil, and forty miles distant from Puyallup, where much the greater portion of the Indians reside. The agent is unable to look after the employes, unless he is travelling continually at great expense.

I shall endeavor to move the agency to Puyallup, if I can do so without any heavy expense to the government. I am satisfied that the outlay will be more than compensated by the advantages to be derived. If I can provide the material for building, the employes can accomplish nearly all the rest. During the past year the following amount of different agricultural products were raised on the reserve: Puyallup—1,000 bushels potatoes, 300 bushels peas, 600 bushels wheat, 400 bushels oats, besides, carrots, cabbages, and turnips; Nisqually—500 bushels wheat, 300 bushels potatoes, 200 bushels oats; Squaxon—600 bushels potatoes, 60 bushels peas, besides some vegetables. The amount of money laid out in annuity goods and sent to these Indians could be expended here to a far greater advantage, and to some permanent good, and I trust I may not step beyond the line of my duty if I illustrate the subject of annuities by an actual occurrence at the payment of these Indians some two years ago.

An Indian, at work at the price of thirty dollars per month, when pay day arrived, hired a horse from another of his tribe to visit the Nisqually reservation to receive his proportion of the bounty of the government in the way of annuities. He was absent three days, at a loss of \$3, his horse hire was \$5, and his proportion of the annuity was \$1 80.

I do not cite this instance for any other purpose than to show that often these payments, made at great expense to the government, accomplish very little good. In more than half the cases of presents made to the male Indians the presents are immediately gambled away.

Those Indians who have pursued agricultural labor, as will be seen by the list of products here shown, are comfortably provided with subsistence, if not shared with others. They are fast ceasing to care for the worthless baubles and trinkets which tickle the fancies of the untamed savages, and are not only willing to receive, but desire to have, something substantial like the whites. They are willing to build fences and break land, if properly superintended and encouraged in such employment. They have not yet instilled into their minds the prudence and forethought to accumulate and retain for the period of old age, but will gradually fall into such a mode of life hereafter.

QUI-NAI-ELTS AND QUIL-I-UTES.

The reservation for these Indians, laid off by my predecessor just before I assumed the duties of the office, is situated some twenty-five miles north of the mouth of Gray's harbor and the coast.

Only one building has thus far been erected, and no improvement in the way of farming has yet been done; hence I can report but little, if anything, of the prospects of their improvement. I hope, however, they will hereafter devote themselves to the arts of peace, and to sufficient labor to raise their own subsistence. ● I have not been able as yet to get a census of these tribes.

MAKAHS.

These Indians, numbering about seven hundred, reside around Cape Flattery. The agent I sent to distribute the annuity goods to them has just accomplished his task.

The lands described within the boundaries laid down in the treaty are utterly worthless, and expenditure of public money thereon would, in my judgment, be thrown away. Three yoke of cattle, purchased for these Indians only a few days before the superintendency was turned over to me, I was compelled to

send to the Puyallup to be wintered, as they would have starved among the Makahs.

I am informed by the Indians and by the whites that along the coast south from the cape are some unoccupied lands suitable for agriculture, but the inclemency of the winter season renders it impossible for me to satisfy myself on that or any other point in regard to the location of a reservation for them.

It will be difficult to induce these Indians to turn their attention to farming. It is essentially a marine tribe, living on and around the water, and obtaining their principal support therefrom. They are experts in all the arts of fishermen, and realize considerable income from the sale of oil obtained annually from various kinds of fish.

Not feeling justified in expending public money upon bleak and barren cliffs and unproductive soil, I shall not make any expenditure there until I can make such an examination as will justify me in making some recommendation to the department. If proper lands and location can be selected on the coast south of the cape, I should recommend taking it, and placing the tribe under the care of the same agent taking charge of the Qui-nai-elts, &c.

FUNDS.

The service in this Territory is now greatly embarrassed for want of funds. Liabilities for nearly three quarters are now outstanding, and many persons are compelled to dispose of their vouchers at a sacrifice to obtain the money. Nothing can now be purchased at reasonable rates with certified vouchers. I do not like to go on with such improvements as are absolutely necessary, even if I must pay exorbitant prices. If the funds to pay off all the outstanding liabilities under treaty stipulations are placed in my hands, and directing me to forward the balance to Washington for adjustment, confidence would be restored, and the service could be managed with a good degree of economy.

I trust the money due up to the 31st day of December, 1861, will be forwarded at an early day. I hope to reduce the service to such a system that the reservation shall be self-sustaining soon. But without funds for the necessary current expenses, I fear my hopes will not be realized. At any rate, I shall limit the expenses to the actual necessities of the service until such funds can be placed in my hands.

I remain, respectfully, your obedient servant,

B. F. KENDALL,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, W. T.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

CALIFORNIA SUPERINTENDENCY.

No. 62.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

Northern District of California, San Francisco, Oct. 10, 1862.

SIR: While placing my annual report before you, I am happy to say a general improvement in the health and moral condition of the numerous tribes of Indians placed upon the reservations under my superintendence is clearly demonstrated, yet I regret to say, owing to the want of funds, there is a great lack of clothing, teams, farming tools, and cattle for beef and milk on all the reservations within my district. And now to give you a detailed account of the prosperity, adversities, and actual wants of the Indians under my charge, I must repeat much that you have already seen in former reports.

SMITH RIVER VALLEY.

Commencing with the Indians in Smith River valley, the proposed new reservation designed for all the coast Indians, I feel very confident of being successful in this location of carrying out the wise and humane purposes of the government, provided I am placed in funds at an early day to secure the farms already made in said valley, which, according to a previous estimate, will require about \$60,000 to buy.

Nearly all the farms in this valley are mortgaged for money borrowed to make them, and although they are worth more than is due to the mortgagees, yet nearly all the mortgagers are willing to sell at reduced prices, in order to stop a large and increasing interest.

It may be well to say, this beautiful valley is a cove located mainly on the north side of Smith river, above its entrance into the Pacific ocean, and contiguous to the southern line of Oregon, (see sketched map sent in February last,) surrounded on the north and east by uninhabitable mountains for a great distance, and on the west by the ocean, with a narrow entrance at the south where Crescent City is located, which place at an early date gave such assurances of prosperity that these farmers invested largely in lands and improvements, in view of finding a good market at Crescent City for their products; but this city proving an entire failure, no market is offered for their surplus, and they are too remote to compete with farmers in a more favored region, where better facilities exist for reaching the best markets, consequently they are virtually without a market and compelled to sell out. Having very recently removed 840 additional Indians from Fort Humboldt to said valley, there are now over 2,000 in the aggregate already upon this proposed reservation, and several hundred more collecting at Fort Humboldt, who must also be removed to the same locality at an early day, and of this number it is estimated that during the coming year there will be at least 300 good laboring Indians, one-half of whom are females, who are equally useful in the planting, tilling, and harvesting of crops. During the past year nearly 400 acres were cultivated by less than 70 Indians, male and female, and the estimated products are as follows, viz:

	Pounds.
90 acres wheat, 20 bushels per acre, and 60 pounds per bushel . . .	108,000
109 acres potatoes, estimated, 14,533 bushels	872,000
14 acres barley, estimated, 350 bushels	17,000
60½ acres oats, estimated, 2,055 bushels	61,650
22½ acres peas, estimated, 675 bushels	30,000
2½ acres tobacco and corn, (experimenting) . . . . .	.....
42 acres meadow, estimated, 150 tons	300,000
20 acres carrots, Indian village }	200,000
32 acres orchard, pasture, nursery }	
392½ acres, producing	1,588,650

of products, besides the pasture and orchard, &c., containing 32 acres. Thus it will be seen that over one and one-half million pounds of products have been the result of the labor on less than 400 acres of cultivated lands, and will go far toward the yearly support of such Indians as are now at that place, and such as may yet be removed there during the present year. Add to the above, two new fish seines have been manufactured by the Indians, which they have now in use, and with which I cherish the hope that a large supply of salmon will be secured during the present month.

I purchased about 200 head of cattle and about the same number of hogs last February, for the use of this place, which will also aid in the subsistence of these Indians, but altogether will not suffice for the increased and increasing numbers at the Smith River valley. Suffice it to say, however, that whatever

more may be required can be obtained from the farmers in said valley on very moderate terms.

It is ascertained that it will require additional teams, additional farming tools, cattle for milk and beef, as well as a large supply of clothing, for they are almost destitute of clothing of every kind.

The Indians at this place appear far more contented and happy than at any other point; only a few of the last 840 removed to this place have made their escape, and they perhaps left because of their relatives yet behind them. I have renewed the agreement with the settlers in Smith River valley to pay them *rent* for their lands, cultivated for Indian purposes, until such time as Congress may determine to purchase the same, or until I shall be otherwise instructed to make some other disposition of the Indians at this place. It is worthy of consideration that the rent of this land will cost the United States from \$4 to \$5 per acre, all of which will be avoided by the purchase of the lands; and the *unharvested crops* are to go with the land when the money is paid for the same, which of itself is a great item of interest to the government, and should cause no delay in paying for the lands, as I know of no other place that can be procured for the Indian service that will answer the purpose.

The Indians, aided by the white employés, are now busily engaged in preparing houses for their winter quarters. Two companies of troops, under an order from Brigadier General Wright, have been stationed at a beautiful and convenient point called "Camp Lincoln," and about half-way between the Indians at Smith River and the white citizens at Crescent City, and where they will serve as protection to both races, without any possibility of annoyance to the Indians or employés.

Should Congress appropriate money to secure this valley for an Indian reservation, I feel confident that no wiser act could be passed, connected with the service here, and none, certainly, that would save to the United States so much treasure which otherwise must be expended in military efforts to secure peace and harmony between the races.

ROUND VALLEY.

As before reported, this valley is located in the interior of the State, in the northeast corner of Mendocino county, about 300 miles travel eastly from Smith River valley, and separated from the Sacramento valley by about 50 miles travel over an exceedingly high mountain, impassable in winter time, owing to the deep snows, except at one or two indentations at the southeast. The valley, previous to a late stampede, contained above 2,000 Indians, and, as its name indicates, is round, containing nearly 20,000 acres of land, over one-third of which is arable, the remainder well supplied with good living, water, and an abundance of white oak timber suitable for fencing purposes; the wet lands producing abundance of grasses.

The altitude of this beautiful valley is several hundred feet over the Sacramento valley, producing every description of grain and vegetables raised in the eastern States, and well adapted to the wishes of the interior Indians, and entirely surrounded by uninhabitable mountains for 20 miles in every direction.

Originally, as I am *now* informed by Colonel T. J. Henley, the old superintendent of Indian affairs, only a small portion of this valley was taken up and used by him as a farm, connected with the Nome Lackee reservation; and, as a matter of self-protection, he allowed, and perhaps gave encouragement to, persons to settle on the adjoining lands. The following year, however, he had the whole valley surveyed for an Indian reservation, and then gave notice thereof, forewarning further settlement and improvements on said valley lands. Nevertheless, regardless of said notice, many other persons thereafter made settlements thereon, and have entered upon the land enclosed for purposes of Indian

pastures, taking the same up as "swamp and overflowed lands," and in this way have been a great annoyance to the Indian service for the last two years, and no remedy is to be found except by an action at law, which I have not been advised to commence, the United States surveyor having first reported and returned all the lands in the valley as belonging to the United States, but afterward sent in another report saying that this portion of the valley should have been returned as "swamp and overflowed land."

I have often urged the necessity of paying the *first* settlers in this valley the value of their farms, and at once remove all of them entirely without the bounds of the reservation, which I propose enlarging, agreeably to an accompanying map, thereby giving the Indians some mountainous territory, embracing the three forks of Eel river, suitable for fishing and hunting purposes, and entirely unsuited for white settlements. I am more than ever convinced of the great impropriety of keeping Indians on a small piece of land as an Indian reservation, the lines running close around their houses and the lands they cultivate.

This will never keep away a class of unprincipled white men, whose business alone is to mix with the Indians, and at every opportunity make merchandise of their children and wives of their squaws; but by enlarging their boundary you at once secure peace and quiet on the reservation, and will not require troops for the protection of either the whites or Indians, for the white man will not be allowed to settle within some ten or fifteen miles of the Indian villages. It is very important that the United States government should attend to this matter without further delay. As additional evidence of the importance of this matter allow me to say, in the month of June last, the settlers in this valley surrounded the camps of about one hundred Ylackee Indians on this reservation, and killed more than one-quarter of their number, saying that they "had done so to prevent them from stealing their cattle." Again, during the growing season of our crops in this valley, the settlers destroyed nearly everything raised on the reservation by throwing down our fences, and turning in their cattle, hogs, and horses. My informants say that the fences are good, but often find them laid down in from two to ten places during one night. After the crops had all been destroyed, except a part of the potatoes, the settlers drove away between three and four hundred Indians out of the valley, under a threat that, "if any of their stock was killed, or should be missing, they would kill every one of the Indians."

Having just received a letter from the supervisor at that place, I will insert it, which corroborates the reports of others, and the telegraphic despatches on that subject, viz:

"ROUND VALLEY, September 25, 1862.

"DEAR SIR: It becomes my duty to inform you that the whole of the Concow and Hat Creek tribes of Indians pulled up stakes yesterday evening and went away.

"The settlers have succeeded in destroying a large portion of the small grain, and the corn crop entirely. We have found as many as seven slip-gaps of a morning there. The corners of the fence had been raised and chunks of wood put in, so that the largest hogs could walk in. Where they had destroyed the crops, they told the Indians that there was nothing for them to eat, and that they would have to starve or steal, and that if they did not leave they would kill them. Quite a number of settlers came in about the time the Indians left—I suppose to see that all went off right. I did not attempt to try to keep them by force, for I knew it would be useless, as I could do nothing alone when everybody in the valley were doing all they could to drive them off. Old Reese, after I had supported him all winter, came here and told the Indians to leave and go home; that there was no longer any reservation; 'that it had gone in.' So say the Indians. There were several of the citizens that went up and spent

the night with them on Eel river, and some of them brought squaws back with them this morning. Just after they had started last evening, Steve Smith said, in the presence of a number of the Pitt Rivers, that if they did not go inside of three days they would all be killed. They are very much alarmed. Some are for leaving, and others feel willing to risk it to stay. If they do stay, and the whites make a break, if I can save them I will do it, even at the sacrifice of my own life. I have given up all hopes of soldiers coming to our relief, and the secessionists have got the reservation. They have got their certificate of purchase for the swamp land, and say they are going to turn their stock into the field on the grass. I want to know as soon as possible what is going to be done—if we are to try to go ahead in spite of them, or give it up. If we are to stay, let us have that saw-mill as soon as possible, and we will put up a fence that cannot be thrown open at will.

"On account of the destruction of the crops, I am fearful that there is not enough left to support what Indians there are left. If I could get what is due me, I would give a hundred dollars towards buying provisions for them. I think the cheapest and best feed that could be got would be shorts, on the other side, and take the mules and all the Indians and pack it over this fall. There ought to be soldiers speedily sent here, so that the Indians, as well as ourselves, would not be at the mercy of these rebels when we well know that *they* have no mercy.

"Hon. G. M. HANSON."

I shall now be compelled either to purchase supplies from these same unprincipled men, who thus drive the Indians away, or remove to Nome Lackee, or some convenient place to navigation, where I can winter them on cheap flour and beef.

Had the appropriation been made by the last Congress to pay these settlers for their farms, as I had previously urged the necessity, thousands of dollars would have been saved to the government, and scores of the lives of these inoffensive and unfortunate Indians. The future of the present year may present something still more alarming, as threats are constantly making against both Indians and employes.

Perhaps you would wish to know why I have not had troops there to protect ourselves. In answer to which I will say, for the last nine months, I have beset Brigadier General Wright for troops for that purpose. The general assures me that he has given out orders frequently to carry out my wishes, but his colonel has replied that he "had no troops to spare." I think, however, some are now on their way thither.

It must be that the settlers are resolved to coerce the government into the purchase of their claims or farms; otherwise, they are determined to drive all the Indians and employes out of the valley, and take possession of the reservation lands themselves. At any rate, I sincerely hope that Congress will take early action in the matter.

NOME LACKEE.

This reservation has never been fenced, neither has any of it been cultivated for several years, owing to the immense number of cattle belonging to the settlers on the adjacent farms, which are constantly grazing upon the reservation lands. The large amount of money it would require to fence this reservation; the quality of the land, suited to the growing of grain alone, and not of vegetables; and, also, its immediate proximity to the white settlements, are reasons which have induced me heretofore, and do now more than ever, to

recommend the abandonment and sale of Nome Lackee reservation; and the same recommendations I have frequently made in regard to the

MENDOCINO RESERVATION.

This place is situated immediately on the coast, too much exposed to the cold winds to produce either wheat or corn to much advantage.

The saw-mills at the mouth of the No Zo river, contiguous to the Indian lands and settlements, require a large number of laboring white men, who have thus far proven a great annoyance to the Indian service at Mendocino, and the number of Indians, before a recent stampede among them, was said to have been about 1,400, all of whom ought to be removed; the coast Indians to Smith River valley, and interior Indians to Round valley.

The money that would be realized from the sale of these two Indian reservations would go far toward the payment of the settlers for their farms in Round and Smith River valleys, so that the money appropriated by Congress to pay the settlers for these farms would soon be returned, the Indians provided with good homes, secure from the intrusions of white men, and the government saved the expense of keeping one-half of the employes and one-half of the troops on these reservations.

The cattle, horses, mules, farming tools, teams, &c., &c., to be removed to the reservations with the Indians—to the Smith River and Round valley reserves.

The superintending agent certainly feels a great desire to see the Indian service prosper under his charge in this part of California, but it is utterly impossible that such can be the case without a larger appropriation of money than has been made for several years past. To provide clothing, beef and milk cattle, farming tools, teams, &c., &c., it requires a large amount of money for about 7,000 Indians, which I now have, on all the reservations, to provide for; and unless they are provided for to a greater extent it will be impossible to keep them on any reservation; and if, at the ensuing session of Congress, nothing should be done better than has been done for the last two or three years, the Indian cause in California must *die* upon the hands of the present administration, and I have no anxiety whatever to participate in its funeral rites. The aggregate amount necessary to the Indian service during the ensuing fiscal year, ending 30th June, 1864, will not be less than the amount fixed upon for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1863, viz, \$180,000, provided the government intends to make the Indian service a success in California. But as soon as I can obtain an estimate from the several supervisors under my superintendence I will forward the same in due time, that you can have the benefit thereof.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HANSON,

Superintending Agent Indian Affairs, Northern District California.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

No. 63.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

Northern District of California, December 31, 1861.

SIR: I very deeply regret at the close of this year that I am compelled to chronicle the sad tidings to your department of the entire loss of the Klamath Indian reservation, or, rather, the loss of *everything* that was on it, consisting of wheat, corn, oats, barley, potatoes, carrots, peas, beans, &c., &c., caused by the recent unparalleled freshet in that part of the State.

The aggregate amount of grain and vegetables housed on said reservation this fall was nearly ten thousand bushels, all of which is swept into the ocean, and about two thousand Indians are thus rendered entirely destitute of the means of support through the winter. Several hundred Indians have recently been removed to said reservation from the Humboldt country, whose Indian disturbances have been so much complained of.

The amount of loss sustained by this overflow can as well be ascertained by reference to the property returns, in your department as otherwise, consisting principally of a large quantity of fencing and buildings, containing all the supplies raised upon the farms the past season, farming tools, and seed grain newly supplied. The total loss on the Klamath reservation will not fall short of from thirty to forty thousand dollars; and now I must take the responsibility of purchasing fresh supplies for 2,200 Indians at that place, or they will either perish for lack of food or return to their old haunts, and renew a war (perhaps to their own extermination) by the recommencement of depredations on the settlers' stock, which they *must do from necessity or die*.

In connexion with this sad affair I must add another. Towards the last of September I contracted for about 350 or 400 head of tame American cattle for the use of the Indians in the Mendocino and Round Valley or *Nome Cult* reservations, and in November I started one-half of them to the former and the remainder to the latter. Those going to Mendocino were stopped by high water, and those to Round valley were overtaken on the top of the mountain in a most terrific snow-storm. The men in charge became justly alarmed for their own safety and fled to the valley, leaving the cattle, which it was impossible to control; about fifty, I am informed, thus perished in the storm.

During the past fall months I have succeeded in collecting on the reservations at least one thousand additional Indians, and in about equal numbers on each, viz: Mendocino, Round Valley, and the Klamath, numbering now as follows: Round Valley, 2,000; Mendocino, 1,600 or 1,700; and Klamath, 2,200, and about 300 in the vicinity of and on Nome Lackee reservation.

From the latter I have removed all the animals and other movable property to Round Valley or Nome Cult, and have just discharged the supervisor and other employes, leaving the building and the few scattered Indians in the watchful care of one man alone.

My reasons for abandoning Nome Lackee were fully explained in my report of July last, since which time my views have been more fully confirmed in the propriety of so doing.

Again: I beg leave to call immediate attention to the great importance of providing ways and means of paying the settlers on the Nome Cult a fair valuation for their farms and improvements, and remove them at once entirely out of the valley.

Since my last report several persons have entered what they are pleased to call swamps and overflowed lands on this reservation, and have thus taken possession of, and even purchased, some five hundred acres of the best land (within our inclosure) under cover of the law granting to the States the swamped and overflowed lands. Now these settlers are becoming more numerous every year, and are already exceedingly annoying, both to the employé and the Indians. A liquor establishment is kept in said valley, at which place the troublesome white men become intoxicated, then come on the farms, threatening the employes, and abusing the Indians, and recently they massacred one hundred and eight Indians in that vicinity, under the plea that they or some others had stolen and killed some of their hogs and cattle, and on two other occasions, within the last two years, several other Indians have been murdered in the most inhuman and cold-blooded manner. Counsel, the best I can find to consult, say that we cannot compel these men to abandon this valley, from the fact, that one of my predecessors invited and encouraged settlements in said valley when he was superin-

tending agent of Indian affairs. Of this I know nothing, except through information of others, but one thing is certain, that a great number of cattle are being brought into this valley by the settlers, and are devouring the grass upon which the government animals have to subsist; that our fences are thrown open in a clandestine manner, and thus the crops are constantly exposed to destruction.

I state the above facts to give additional weight in respectfully urging the necessity, without any longer delay, of providing means to pay for, and a commission to fix upon, the valuation of their improvements, so as to immediately remove them from the valley; and in connexion with this, and enlargement of said reservation, as suggested in my July report, which will secure to the Indians their fisheries and a hunting-ground, all of which is wholly unfit for cultivation as settlements for white people, but well adapted for the purpose needed. The moneys arising from the sale of the Nome Lackee reservation would go far towards paying for the whole of the farms and improvements on the Nome Cult reserve, and without a large sum of money to fence up the Nome Lakee it can never be worth anything hereafter as a reservation, which is now run over with the stock of the surrounding country and becoming thickly settled.

In the month of October last I apprehended three kidnappers, about fourteen miles from the city of Marysville, who had nine Indian children, from three to ten years of age, which they had taken from Eel river, in Humboldt county. One of the three was discharged on a writ of *habeas corpus*, upon the testimony of the other two, who stated that "he was not interested in the matter of taking the children;" after his discharge the two made an effort to get clear by introducing the third one as a witness, who testified that "it was an act of charity on the part of the two to hunt up the children and then provide homes for them, because their parents had been killed, and the children would have perished with hunger." My counsel inquired "how he knew their parents had been killed?" "because," said he, "I killed some of them myself." Suffice it to say, I found good homes for the children, who are now doing well, and their kidnappers each were placed under five hundred dollars bonds to appear and answer.

The fact is, kidnapping Indians has become quite a business of profit, and I have no doubt is at the foundation of the so-called Indian wars. To counteract this unholy traffic in human blood and souls, I have appointed a number of special agents in the country through which the kidnappers pass when carrying the Indians to market in the settlements, with instructions to watch for them, and thus, I think, that a temporary check has been put to their commerce.

I shall make an effort this winter, in a memorial to the State legislature, to have the law repealed authorizing the indenturing of Indians, under cover of which all this trouble exists.

I have just completed a division of the Indian goods which you shipped from New York, with which I shall immediately proceed, in person, and distribute that portion I have in my charge among the Indians on the several reservations within my superintendence. My colleague and myself made an equal division of the goods, each claiming to have the largest number of Indians to provide for. But this matter will, in due time, be settled by the number of Indians which will be brought upon the reservations, and the amount of produce our respective returns will show. In the meantime I entertain a hope that it will beget a rivalry between each superintending agent by trying to excel in productions of crops from year to year. And in this, if we do our duty faithfully, it will evidence itself very soon in the improvement of the Indians throughout the State.

It will be seen now that, with the recent increase of over one thousand Indians by removal, there is an aggregate of about six thousand Indians on all the reservations, full as many as there are means to support through the winter, and until another harvest shall arrive. I am most reluctantly compelled, therefore, to refuse to increase the number for the present, although I have almost daily applications to do so urged in the strongest manner, except I am placed in additional

funds for that purpose. There are about six or seven thousand more Indians who should be removed and immediately provided for, as a security against and prevention of further Indian wars and troubles, which must otherwise result from their starving condition.

Allow me again to urge the *imperative necessity* of providing the superintending agent with means to employ a *clerk*. It cannot be otherwise than that he must neglect many of the important interests and duties connected with the Indian service without such provision is made. He cannot be in his office and attend to answering the numerous correspondents he has on official business, and at the same time personally direct and superintend the affairs on the several reservations, where his presence is constantly necessary. Many communications of much interest have to be passed by for lack of such needed assistance.

I am happy to say that the health and general condition of the Indians on all the reservations has greatly improved within the last few months. This is attributable in the main to the introduction of employes on the reservations who bring their wives along with them, whom I employ in teaching the female Indians how to cut and make up their own clothing, and also instruct them in many other arts of domestic economy. Eight of my employes have their wives on the reservations, and the moral effect of this policy is acknowledged by all to be salutary. Only one of the old employes have I retained. He is an excellent man, and has given proof of his fitness for the position he has.

I am fully convinced of the great impropriety and evil of such frequent changes in officers and employes. The Indians are no politicians, and they cannot conceive why it is that the good, industrious, sober, and virtuous are so frequently exchanged for those of the opposite character.

In conclusion, permit me to say that the present condition of Indian affairs, taking into consideration the loss on the Klamath reservation, (which less than from thirty to forty thousand dollars will not make good,) the restocking of each reservation with more farming tools, work animals, and a sufficiency of cattle for beef, milk, &c., together with two suits of clothes for each Indian per annum, will demand *not less* than the sum of *one hundred and eighty thousand dollars per annum* alone for the northern district; and with that sum of money per annum there will then, and then only, be a security against wars and difficulties in the future, and there never was anything more truthful than the saying, "It is cheaper to feed the Indians than to fight them."

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HANSON,

Superintending Agent Indian Affairs, N. Dist. Cal.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,

Northern District of California, San Francisco, February 14, 1862.

SIR: Having just returned from a visit to Klamath, the northwestern Indian reservation in the State, I hasten this special report concerning the disastrous flood at that place, and the action I have taken in relation to losses, and the necessary changes attendant upon the same.

On my arrival at that place, on the 15th of January, I found fields of bare cobblestone on one side and sand three feet deep on the other, which had taken the place of nearly every acre of arable land on the reservation, thereby totally destroying every hope of any success in the future.

Every panel of fencing, every Indian village, and every government building, (over 30,) except a barn, including the mill and threshing machine, together

with all the harvested crops and stores belonging to the service, the farming and blacksmith's tools, hogs, fowls, and part of the cattle, all swept into the Pacific ocean, an account of which will appear more fully in the property return at the end of the quarter.

In this condition was the Klamath reservation, and no blame can be attached to those who located it there, for the "oldest inhabitant" among the Indians had never before witnessed such a flood.

The employés and Indians being almost destitute of food and shelter, no time was to be lost in their immediate removal.

Having previously travelled throughout every part of the northern district, and made necessary inquiries in regard to suitable locations for Indian farms, where they would be most secluded from white settlements, and after fully satisfying myself that no such place can be now found on government land in the whole State, for every valley is occupied by white settlers, and among all of those "Smith River Valley," from all accounts, presented the greatest advantages. Hence I visited that place, and finding it impregnable to floods, furnished with an abundance of fine timber and living springs, about twenty well-improved farms, under excellent fence, with dwelling-houses, barns, &c., two valuable water mills, (flour and saw,) young orchards, numbering several thousand trees, and about three thousand more in nurseries.

Upon inquiry, I found the few settlers not only willing, but very anxious to sell to the government at any price they could get, and at what I consider a very low rate.

Nearly all their farms are under mortgages, and they are anxious to have them released, so that they can go to the new mines, from which they hear such fabulous accounts of gold.

This valley is in the extreme northwest corner of the State, completely encompassed by ranges of mountains on the east and north, and the Pacific ocean on the south, with an entrance at the southeast end, in the direction of Crescent City, which place, when first laid out, was expected to be the port of entry to northern California; but, failing in that, the place has gone down, and consequently every person wishes to sell and leave.

There are no places for white people to settle within twenty or thirty miles east or fifty miles north; consequently, deeming it an auspicious opportunity, I have finally succeeded in negotiating a purchase of all the arable land in the valley on the north side of the river, about 5,000 acres in all, and nearly one-half of it under excellent fence, and in a high state of cultivation. This negotiation (on the part of the United States, of course) is subject to *approval* or refusal. Hence I submit the same to you for your recommendation or otherwise, as you may deem proper and right. In view, however, of the ratification of the purchase, I have used the precaution of securing deeds from all but two or three persons, who were absent at that time. Those deeds are in the hands of responsible persons, to be passed over to the United States for record when the money is paid and the encumbrances removed.

In connexion with this negotiation, I have caused a map to be made, including, with the purchase, an addition of 35,000 acres, entirely mountain and grazing lands, finely calculated for an Indian reservation. (Please find, accompanying, a traced copy of the map, also blank copy of the deeds.) These mountains contain an abundance of elk, deer, and other game highly esteemed by the Indians.

After having accomplished the negotiation, I at once removed one of the tribes, numbering between four and five hundred, and called the Humboldt Indians, from Klamath. These were so anxious to be removed that they actually travelled through snow, rain, and mud barefooted, over a distance of forty miles, to where they expected to find something to eat. On the journey two of

the squaws each brought forth an heir, travelling on the next morning, with the new-comers on their backs, as though nothing of the kind had happened.

One condition of the purchase (but not expressed in the deeds) is, that when said purchase-money is paid all the farming tools, together with all the crops unharvested, is to pass over to the government, and immediate possession given. So sanguine indeed are the settlers that the purchase will be ratified that several have given me full possession already and gone off to the mines.

Five dollars per acre is the lowest rent it can be obtained at, and should the purchase fall through, I am to pay that same rent for all the land I cultivate. Whereas you will observe that the entire cost of the valley, containing five thousand acres, is only about \$59,500, and would be less than \$12 per acre.

All the improvements are nearly new. The mill alone cost over \$12,000, and it is estimated that there are two millions of cedar or redwood rails, eleven feet long, in fences.

Believing there is sufficient arable land in the proposed purchase to maintain all the Indians in the northern district who cannot be conveniently removed to *Nome Cult* or elsewhere, I have requested Brigadier General Wright to remove all the Indians he may succeed in taking with his troops to Smith River valley, where I have purchased a moderate supply of beef, cows, hogs, vegetables, &c., at a price *less* than the freight would be from San Francisco to the other reservations. I have procured seed, and will try and cultivate 300 or 400 acres, so that there will be an ample supply for all the Indians that may be removed there this year. It is important, however, while American cattle can be bought at from \$12 to \$16 per head, that a good supply be secured, as the late immense losses by floods will soon cause an active rise in the price of cattle.

I have two or three rough carpenters engaged, helping to construct Indian houses. Two men, with Indian assistance, build one every day. I am arranging them in villages, which they prefer, with a lot of ground attached to every house for a family. These lots, 80 by 160, are to be set with fruit trees and berries, and properly cultivated.

It is a fact, notorious to every observer of Indians in this country, that those who have been reared and always lived in the interior, and used to feed on fresh fish, hare, squirrels, acorns, and grasshoppers, as their staple articles of food, will never willingly be confined to a reservation on the coast; and, *vice versa*, those raised on the coast, and accustomed to sea fish and weed, cannot be induced to remain in the interior. Hence the propriety of suiting their homes to their early training and liking.

At Smith river there are all the advantages of a salmon fishery, seals, &c. and my object is to have them imitate the white men both in farming and their domestic concerns; and as far as I have tried this experiment, it seems to please and gladden the heart of every Indian.

The government cannot but see, if they give the matter the least consideration, that an appropriation of \$60,000 to secure this location will accomplish more than \$200,000, to pay the expense of fitting up new farms, buildings of every kind, new mills, planting orchards, &c.; all of which are now on this place ready for use. Good buildings for the employes, barns to store away the products, mills to prepare the materials for bread, and building Indian villages.

Hoping that my course will be approved and recommended by yourself, and that the money will be ready to secure the purchase by or before the time the harvests are ripe, I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HANSON,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Northern District of California.

Hon. WM. P. DOLÉ,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 64.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA,
San Francisco, March 31, 1862.

SIR: Nothing of unusual importance connected with Indian affairs has occurred in the northern district of California since my special report of 14th of February last with the exception of continual and additional trespasses committed by the settlers on the Nome Cult, or Round Valley reservation, in Mendocino county, rendering it beyond a doubt that something must be done immediately, either by law or military force, in order to prevent the settlers from entirely breaking up one of the best Indian reservations in California. I placed this matter before your department on two or three former occasions, informing you that nearly all of the best pasture lands in the valley, the most of which government has under fence, have been entered upon by settlers, surveyed, and purchased by them from the State as "swamp and overflowed lands," thereby destroying the best pasture, cutting down the best timber, and continually throwing down our fences and exposing our crops to destruction. I have not been able to get the legislative protection from the State, and again urge upon your department to instruct me in the course I shall pursue in these difficulties.

I have hitherto urged the propriety of paying all the settlers in the valley for their improvements, and then remove them entirely out of the limits of the reservation, as before proposed in its enlargement.

Peace and quiet generally prevail among all the numerous tribes within the district. Occasionally a few cattle are killed by the starving Indians, whose lives, or others entirely innocent, pay the forfeit or damages.

I have been unable, in consequence of excessive high water in the valleys and deep snows on the mountains, to visit the reservation since my report of last month, but I am fully convinced that, owing to the early and continued rain through the fall and winter, and thus far into the spring, we will be unable to harvest a very good crop the ensuing season. On no former occasion since the first settlement of this country have the farmers and stock-raisers ever met with one-fifth part of the loss they have sustained the present winter and spring seasons. Hundreds have lost both their farms and their stock of cattle, sheep, and horses. Such, indeed, has been the general destruction that years will be required to redeem it. How far the government has shared in this universal calamity cannot be fully ascertained until the waters leave the valleys and the snows the mountains, that diligent search may then be made for the living.

These losses are greatly detrimental to the Indian service in California, from the fact that beef is the great staple of Indian subsistence, and it is to be much regretted that an ample supply could not have been procured while the prices of tame cattle ranged so extremely low. About one thousand head of cows (with their increase) on each reservation would be ample to supply all the milk and butter, together with beef, required, without diminishing the original stock.

Again I beg leave to urge the importance of a sufficient appropriation of money to secure the Smith River valley for an Indian reservation, to supply the loss of the Klamath, as stated in my special report of 14th of February last, for without such provision is made, the government must suffer great loss, and about 2,500 Indians be entirely destitute of a suitable home; and, in connexion with this, we want money enough to pay the settlers for their improvements at Nome Cult, in Round valley, and the removal of them away from the Indians. These two reservations will be sufficient for all the Indians from Oregon to the Lac valley, inclusive, and the amount of money arising from the sale of Mendocino and Nome-Lackee reservations would go far towards replacing the money the government would thus expend, and would also be able to dispense with about one-half the number of employés, which, as an item in

itself, would in a few years make good to the government the money expended in the enlargement and permanent establishment of two good and suitable Indian reservations.

I have now in preparation my property returns, together with an abstract of disbursements for the third and fourth quarters of 1861, which, from circumstances unavoidable, as before stated, have been thus far delayed, but will now be forwarded in a few days to your department.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEORGE M. HANSON,

Superintendent Indian Affairs, Northern District of California.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE.

No. 65.

OFFICE OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Northern District of California, August 18, 1862.

SIR: Having just returned from a five weeks' tour through all the counties of this State north of the Lac valley, visiting the several Indian reservations, and, as far as possible, providing for the emergencies now existing in regard to the removal of Indians and their subsistence upon the reservations, I deem it of the utmost importance to lay before you such facts as have come to my knowledge since my communication in July last in connexion with Indian affairs in this district.

In the first place, a short time after I visited Round valley, or Nome Cult reservation, in the month of July last, about one hundred Ylackee Indians voluntarily came on to the reservation and encamped near headquarters, and I have little doubt but that they came to secure the protection of the government employés, and share a portion of the clothing and provisions issued to other Indians a short time previously.

The same band, or about the same number of the same tribe, visited that reservation when I was there one year ago, and I then made them some presents of blankets, shirts, calicoes, &c., under a promise that they would remain; but not long afterwards they all left again for their native hills. As soon as the white men of the valley (who had been six days in search of these, or some other Indians, who, as they alleged, had been stealing their cattle,) ascertained that these Indians had arrived on the reservation, they armed themselves, numbering twenty-seven strong, and surrounded their camps, killing forty-five of their number, mostly men. They allege, as the cause of this outrage, that they had fears, when the Indians left again, they would steal and drive off their cattle and other stock.

A few days previously the same party, or a part of them, attacked some four or five Indians on the reservation, killing one with a knife. (The supervisor writes me that he was one of the best and most innocent Indians on the reservation.) The others they took off and hanged.

I obtained a promise long since from Brigadier General Wright to send troops there for our protection, and still they have not arrived. The truth is, the lands occupied by the government for Indian purposes in Round valley are so encroached upon by settlers, who, seeing that Congress has refused to pay them for their improvements, have determined, in my opinion, to get the Indians all off, and take possession of the entire lands; nor will troops, I fear, prevent them, for I learn they have threatened to drive off or kill every Indian in the valley this winter.

I have so repeatedly represented to your department the immense trouble and vexation caused among us by these reckless men, and that no other remedy can

be provided for it than a removal of all the settlers from the valley, and payment for their improvements, except such as have come on to our enclosed lands or settled in the valley since notice was given forbidding them to do so.

It is now reduced to a certainty that no peace or safety can be secured to employes or Indians whilst the white settlers are permitted to remain, and the otherwise unnecessary expense and annoyance of keeping troops on the reservation will soon amount to more money than it would cost the government to pay for the settlers' improvements.

At Smith River valley the crops are much better than at any other point. The Indians removed there from Klamath all appear happy and contented, and have frequently expressed themselves as preferring death to another removal. They are now in the midst of their wheat, oats, and barley harvesting, and, notwithstanding the remarkably backward and unfavorable season, we are in prospect of a better yield than on any other reservation.

In view, therefore, of procuring supplies sufficient, and on the most favorable terms, I am now about to remove some 600 or 700 Indians from Fort Humboldt to said valley. These have been mostly collected by troops under Colonel Leppit from the mountains, in Humboldt county, on the Eel and Mad rivers, and are akin to many of those now at Smith River valley; more will be collected and removed accordingly. How I am to provide shelter, food, and clothing for so many Indians, with so little as has yet been appropriated by Congress, I cannot divine, except it be by a miracle. The poor creatures must suffer the ensuing winter, for the credit of the government is so impaired I will not be able to procure further supplies on time for the Indian service.

While at Smith River valley I was compelled to hire animals for threshing purposes; and if I am not soon placed in funds everything will come to a stand.

The Indians now to be removed are destitute of clothing entirely, and all the goods purchased for the service issued and nearly worn out; and we are nearly twenty thousand dollars in debt, and not one dollar yet received for 1862. Whilst I am thus embarrassed, my colleague has received about \$35,000, and I only some \$22,000, and am feeding and clothing over 7,000 Indians. I will have to pay rent on some 400 acres or more of land cultivated in Smith River valley, at \$5 per acre. Such were the terms agreed upon, in the event Congress refused to purchase the settlers' claims. Moreover, I will be compelled to rent again in said valley, as I know of no other place half so well suited to our purposes; but more in regard to this matter in my next annual report.

At Mendocino reservation the crops are not so good; but enough has been raised to feed all the Indians with bread and vegetables, had not one of the former employes ejected one of my employes from the "Cully Bull station," thereby taking with it some \$2,000 worth of grain and vegetables, of which the sheriff has dispossessed us, and placed Mr. Ray, an old employe, in possession. "Cully Bull" was purchased by Colonel Henley for the United States government, and I think you will find he has a credit for the money paid for it, about \$2,000. Nevertheless, the court gave it to Ray, although always occupied by Indian reservation employes until date. I wish the United States district attorney here to enjoin Ray from using the crops, and eject him from the station, but he declines until instructed from Washington; please send such instructions immediately.

This act of the sheriff and his armed posse frightened over 200 Indians, who took to the woods and have not returned. I am anxiously awaiting money, and can do nothing until it arrives. Hoping it will soon come to the relief of the service I close this special report, and have the honor to be, your obedient servant.

GEORGE M. HANSON,

Superintendent, Agent Indian Affairs, Northern district California.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner Indian Affairs.

No. 66.

OFFICE INDIAN AFFAIRS, NORTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA,
San Francisco, September 1, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of 24th July, enclosing a copy of the act of Congress making appropriations for three fourths of the fiscal year of 1862, and for the fiscal year ending 30th June, 1863, together with a proviso asking information from the Secretary of the Interior, and directing me to report my views in relation to the subjects embraced in said proviso, viz: "The expediency of reducing the Indian reservations in California to two in number; the proper place for the same; the probable expense thereof; the propriety of disposing of any of the reservations; the value thereof, and of the property thereon; of the manner and terms of such disposals; and in what manner, in his judgment, the expense of the Indian department in that State can be reduced and its system simplified without injury to the same," &c.

In compliance with your directions I take pleasure, at the earliest opportunity, of reporting to your department my views touching the foregoing interrogatories, viz:

1st. In my opinion it is entirely inexpedient to reduce the number of Indian reservations in California to two in number, except by dispensing with all in the southern district, which I cannot feel authorized to recommend, nor do I think it advisable to do so.

It is a well known fact, established by years of observation in Northern California, that the Indians are far more numerous in the northern than in the southern part of the State, perhaps three, if not four, to one.

It is equally true that the numerous tribes who inhabit the mountain districts have always been hostile to the Indians on the sea-coast and lower valleys, and in consequence of this hostile feeling it is always difficult to collect and retain these opposing tribes upon the same reservations.

My views, therefore, on this subject are, as heretofore recommended, viz: To dispose of all the reservations in the northern district except two.

There ought to be two, and only two, instead of four, as heretofore established and occupied at great and unnecessary expense to the department.

This will take off nearly one half the expense of mechanics, doctors, and other employes, and, at least, reduce the expense of necessary farming tools and teams to three-fourths the present amount expended in that behalf.

2d. In my opinion the proper places for the permanent establishment of said reservations would be at *Smith River valley*, in Del Norte county, for one, to be mainly occupied by the Coast Indians, and *Round valley*, in Mendocino county, to be principally occupied by mountain or interior Indians.

It will be seen, on the map, these two reservations would be a distance, by the nearest travelled route from each, of about 250 or 275 miles.

Smith River valley, in the extreme northwest corner of Del Norte county and also the extreme corner of the State, adjoining Oregon, is surrounded by interminable, uninhabitable mountains, and accessible only *via* the coast below, at Crescent City, containing a body of good arable land, amounting in all to some five thousand acres, more than two-thirds of which is in a high state of cultivation, besides as many more acres of good pasture land on each side of Smith river.—(See map which I sent to you last February, and special report accompanying the same.)

The timber for fencing and building purposes, and water for mill and drinking purposes, are unsurpassed in any country, together with one of the best salmon fisheries in the State.

Round valley cannot boast of such fishing facilities; nevertheless many fresh

water fish are taken in the three branches of Eel river. The timber and water are excellent and of the greatest sufficiency, but not in as great abundance.

This valley contains some 19,000 acres, one-half of which is arable, the remainder good for timber and pasture purposes, and in the greatest abundance.

This valley is also surrounded with high mountains, entirely uninhabitable, and, during the winter months, is only accessible through one or two of the lower passes.

The soil in each of these valleys cannot be surpassed in point of fertility. In Smith River valley most of the arable lands have been purchased and highly improved, and it will cost the government some sixty thousand dollars to purchase the land, but the improvements are all valuable for Indian purposes, and are really worth double the money they can be purchased for.

This is the place I was compelled to occupy after the loss of the Klamath by the flood last winter, and will have, in the course of the next ten days, over two thousand Indians on said proposed purchase for a reservation, and am now compelled to pay a rent of five dollars per acre for all I occupy and cultivate.

In Round valley three-fourths of the same is occupied by white settlers, who have settled and made valuable improvements in said valley, at the instance and by the consent of Colonel Henley, who was then superintendent of Indian affairs of California, and now the settlers are willing to take a fair valuation for their improvements, or take other lands in exchange on the Nome Lackee or Mendocino reservations.

I would recommend payment for said improvements and removal of the settlers as early as possible, as many of them are very annoying to the Indian service.

Each of these reservations should be greatly enlarged for hunting and fishing purposes, especially as the enlargement would embrace no agricultural lands fit for white settlements. Twenty-five thousand acres, as now limited by law for a reservation, are more than sufficient for cultivation, but not one quarter sufficient for hunting grounds, &c.

It is well known that all the valuable lands in California, belonging to the United States, have long since been occupied by white people, and it is utterly impossible to procure suitable locations, with sufficient arable land, timber, water, &c., without purchasing. And I have no knowledge of any location elsewhere in the whole State so well adapted to the Indian service as the two herein named.

Clear Lake, in Lake county, would have been a good selection, but now it would cost the government \$200,000 to procure it. The cost of the improvements in Round valley would be, in cash, some \$40,000 or more.

3d. I would by all means recommend the sale of Nome Lackee, Mendocino, and Klamath reservations, (the latter, however, is nearly worthless.) The former (Nome Lackee) doubtless would be taken in exchange, acre for acre, by the white settlers in Round valley.

The value of Nome Lackee reservation would probably amount to fifty thousand dollars, or more; and Mendocino perhaps forty thousand dollars.

Near each of these reservations there are many white people settled, and were all the Indians removed from them the lands would be eagerly sought for.

The value of the property at Nome Lackee consists mainly of four or five buildings, which, in all, are not worth over \$1,000. There is no fencing or other improvements on the place.

The Mendocino property consists of improvements in fencing and buildings worth, perhaps, \$7,000. The cattle, farming tools, mules, and horses about \$10,000.

In this I make no estimate of the present crop of produce, which will be consumed by the Indians the present year.

As to the manner and terms of disposal, I would suggest that Mendocino be

advertised, and sold in suitable lots of 40, 80, and 160 acre tracts, suited to its location and the wishes of purchasers.

The Nome Lackee reservation I would suggest be sold in like manner, the purchasers, in each case, to pay one-quarter cash in hand, and the remainder in six, twelve, and eighteen months, with six per cent. interest, provided that a commissioner be appointed to value the improvements of the settlers in Round and Smith River valleys, and that they be permitted to bid at such sales of land, and the valuation of their improvements aforesaid be taken as cash for any purchases they may make.

By pursuing this course I feel sure the expenditure necessary in the Indian service here would be greatly reduced, and I am equally sure that the reservation system, properly managed on proper locations, entirely separated from white settlements by natural barriers, is the cheapest, most simple, and safe for both races, and thereby, in a short time, entirely dispense with the use of military aid or protection.

I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

GEO. M. HANSON,

Superintendent, Agent N. Dist. California Indians.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

No. 67.

AGENCY FOR SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF CALIFORNIA,
San Francisco, August 30, 1862.

SIR: In conformity with the requirements of the Indian department I have the honor to submit this, my annual report, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1862, showing the condition of the various Indian tribes which have been intrusted to my care.

I have but recently returned from my tour of inspection through the entire district under my charge, embracing a tract of country of more than eight hundred miles in length, by about three hundred miles in width.

It is with pleasure that I communicate to you that my endeavors to advance the interests of the Indians on the Tejon reservation in the cultivation of the soil, and subsisting the Indians by their own labor, has been, in a great measure, successful. Last year there was no ground under cultivation; this year I have at least two hundred and fifty acres of wheat and barley grown on the government farm, and about one hundred and fifty acres under cultivation for the Indian camps. The crops of grain are excellent, the grain yielding extraordinarily even for California, averaging from thirty to forty bushels per acre. The Indians in the vicinity of the reservation do not fail to see and appreciate the beneficial results of well applied industry and systematic labor, and are flocking in numbers to the place. There is a great increase over the census taken in November of last year, and the Indian tribes from Kern river, Tihatchipe, Posa Flat, and parts more remote, will soon remove to the reservation.

The Indians properly belonging at present to the Tejon reservation may be numbered at about 1,370, among whom are the following thrifty tribes or bands, (who are reliable and very willing to work so long as they can feel assured of enjoying the fruits of their labor.)

The Sierra or Caruana Indians, under their chief, Vicente, number 36 men, 40 women, and 20 children; they own 22 cows and 33 horses, and cultivate about 30 acres of land as their own farm.

The Laguna or Tatagua tribes, Chief Raimundo, number 80 men, 88 women, and 63 children; they own 30 horses, and have 50 acres of land under cultivation.

The Surillo or Cartaka tribe, Chiefs Chico and Rafael, number 52 men, 65 women, and 45 children; they own 20 horses, and have 40 acres of land under cultivation.

These Indians all belong to the race known in California as the "Diggers;" there are several hundred of the same class living on the Laguna, Tihatchipe, Hockeye, Kern river, Posa creek, and other localities within the bounds of this portion of my district, but many of them prefer hunting and fishing to engaging in the pursuits of agriculture. I have encouraged the Indians to cultivate their own farms, to grow grain and vegetables, and to plant vines and fruit trees near their houses.

I have met with considerable difficulty in getting them to conform to my wishes in these respects, as they have but little faith, from their past experience, that they will reap any reward for their labor. I have assured them that the government will protect them; and I therefore repeat the suggestion made in a former report, "to have the Tejon reservation surveyed, and the land set apart by an act of Congress for the exclusive use of the Indians," this reservation being particularly well adapted to their wants. In this connexion I would urge upon the department the importance of holding possession of so desirable an Indian farm. It is, I believe, claimed by private parties under a Spanish grant. I am of the opinion, however, that the United States have the best title to it, and I would respectfully suggest that the Secretary of the Interior instruct the United States district attorney of the northern district to examine into the title of said property, as it is one of the best locations for an Indian reservation within the whole southern country. The action of some of the rancheros and white settlers in the neighborhood of the reservation, in driving their stock within its bounds, has caused much trouble and dissatisfaction to the Indians.

There has been no effort made to educate these Indians, and fear, rather than the inculcation of a love of labor for its beneficial results to themselves, has been employed to make them till the ground. Some of them who had previously resided at the old missions possess the desire to have their children baptized and taught to read. It would be desirable, I think, to establish a school upon the manual labor system for the instruction of the youth in the economy of labor, and to have the girls taught sewing, and for the inculcation of more correct ideas of morality, and the consequent elevation of the character of the rising generation of both sexes. The Indians generally would in time be more benefited by the inauguration of such a system than by giving them presents.

The buildings on the reservation have suffered considerably from the heavy rains of the past winter, and the mill needs thorough repairs; a large shed should also be built to protect the wagons and agricultural implements. The accompanying map will enable you to form a correct idea of the localities of the several tribes and their farms on this reservation, and also of the encroachments made by the white settlers in the vicinity. Of the urgent necessity existing for the immediate removal of the latter evil I need not dilate. Their presence corrupts the Indians, and makes them discontented under the most favorable treatment and circumstances, and their real object is to break up the reservation and "squat" on the land.

I continued my tour of inspection from the Tejon to what is known as the Colorado district. This district extends east and west from the Mojave to the Colorado river and to the Pacific coast, and southward to the boundary line between California and Mexico. Within this extent of country there are at least ten thousand of the most warlike and intelligent Indians within the boundaries of this State. They comprise the Santa Inez tribe, Venturaneans, San

Luisaneans, Cabezones, Coahuilas, Seranos, Coyotes, Chumas, Chimehuehuas, Yumas, Mojaves, (divided into different small tribes,) Kanawamahs, and Wal-lupis. Nearly all of these Indians are by nature agriculturists, and it would require but little aid and instruction from the government to render them contented and peaceful tillers of the soil, and I desire to call your special attention to the paramount necessity of providing some isolated and advantageously situated locality as an Indian reservation for this beneficial object. The two races, whites and Indians, cannot live harmoniously together, and the only salvation for the latter is complete separation from the former.

My first official visit was made to the Indians living in the vicinity of San Bernardino. I found these peaceful and industrious people nearly in a destitute condition. They are, however, quiet and inoffensive, although robbed of the larger portion of the territory from which they derived their subsistence by the encroachments of the white race. In order to relieve their immediate wants, I have made arrangements to take to them some beans and rice, and it will be also absolutely necessary to give them this fall some agricultural implements. The constant development of new mineral regions in that portion of my department, and the constant influx of white population, renders it imperative that something should be done for the relief of these tribes. By making a judicious use of the government funds placed at my disposal, I shall encourage them to practice and seek in agriculture the means of subsistence of a more permanent character than those upon which they have been accustomed to rely. Some of the Indians of this neighborhood are digging for gold near San Gorgonia; others of the tribe of José Antonio are engaged in their annual search for food in the mountains, while the Cabezones and other tribes resident in the Coahuila valley are engaged in agricultural pursuits at their rancherias.

These rancherias or Indian settlements in the Coahuila valley are called Agua Caliente, Toros, Cabezon and Martinez. Agua Caliente, fifty-four miles from San Bernardino, is so named from the hot sulphur springs found there. The rancheria comprises a number of huts occupied by a small tribe of Serranas, about two hundred souls in all, who cultivate this fertile spot (an *oasis* in the midst of a desert) and raise, by irrigation, corn, wheat, barley, melons, &c., in abundance. This is the place where Mr. Rush Dickey, a resident of San Bernardino, was murdered last May, and also where the fight occurred between the party of whites who went out there to recover his body and arrest the murderers, in which skirmish two of the Indians were killed and several others wounded. This affair threatened for a while to grow into a serious war, but by the intervention of Cabezon, the head chief of all the tribes in the valley, and the execution some time after of one of the murderers in San Bernardino by the whites, and the speedy arrest and killing of the other (the principal) by his own tribe, the whole matter was considered settled satisfactorily to all.

The Rancheria de los Toros is thirty-five miles from Agua Caliente. The Indians (Coahuilas) at this place are about two hundred and fifty in number. They cultivate some one hundred acres of land, growing thereon wheat, barley, corn, melons, and the mezquit. They are under the direction of the capitan, or chief, José Ignacio, who claims the land by purchase from the former original proprietor. The rancheria of Cabezon, the head chief of all the Indians of the Coahuila valley, is about midway between Toros and Martinez, being about three miles from either. The land about his rancheria, or village, is well cultivated by the families who reside there.

The Rancheria de Martinez, under the control of the chief Martinez, is the largest of these settlements in point of population and in the number of acres of land under cultivation. The productions are similar to those grown at the other settlements in the valley. Most of these Indians possess horses, which they use as riding and pack animals.

I should estimate the total population of the Cabezon, or Coahuila valley, at

from eight hundred to one thousand Indians. They are generally peaceable and industrious; many of them, when not at work in their own fields, seek employment at San Bernardino, or at the farms, orchards, and vineyards in the vicinity of that town. During the "rush" of miners to the Colorado river, which took place within the month of June, numbers of them travelled thither by the route leading through the Cabezón settlements, and they all speak favorably of the friendly disposition manifested towards them by these Indians. I must also state, from all that I have seen and heard, the whites have conducted themselves extremely well, paying the Indians liberally for all they have had and respecting their rights and property as far as possible.

That portion of my department for which I feel the most anxiety is lying between Beal's crossing of the Colorado river (sometimes called Fort Mojave) to Fort Yuma, at the mouth of the Gila, a distance of at least twenty-five miles. In this region gold and silver mines and gold placers have been discovered of such rich report as to attract to that portion of the country a very large emigration. These unprotected miners will undoubtedly offer to the numerous and warlike tribes of Indians of that country a temptation which they will find it impossible to resist. Almost the entire emigration to these mines will have to pass through the country occupied by the Mojaves, Kanawawahs, and Wallipes, who are not only numerous and hostile, but of unquestioned courage, and I venture the prediction that, unless Fort Mojave be re-established, we shall hear of the massacre of unoffending and unprotected miners at and on the road to the new placers. It will be very easy to prevent this by placing three or four companies of soldiers in garrison at Fort Mojave; but a war once inaugurated with these important and powerful tribes would not only cause a great loss of life, but the expenditure of vast sums of money by the government. I cannot too earnestly press upon you the necessity of reorganizing that military post and thereby insuring the peace of that portion of my department. My attention has been drawn to a bill, introduced by the Hon. M. L. Latham in the Senate, proposing to sell the reservations in the southern district of California, and to remove all the Indians to Owen's river. I have all respect for Mr. Latham, and would not, unless prompted by the most positive dictates of duty, oppose him in any measure that he might advocate in Congress relative to the best interest of California, but his proposition is subject to innumerable objections. I shall not enter into a lengthy discussion of the merits or demerits of the proposed bill, but will rest content with a single statement, made from my personal knowledge of the country and of the Indians, to show that the scheme is utterly impracticable. In my department there are at least sixteen thousand Indians, and Owen's River valley, cultivated in the most skillful manner, with all the modern improvements, by intelligent white labor, would not support that population. How, then, would it be possible for the numerous tribes, strangers to each other, and comparatively ignorant of the first principles of agricultural pursuits, to sustain themselves on such a reservation? The narrow valley of Owen's river is only, at this time, sufficient for the support of the very small number of Indians (fifteen hundred by census) who at present occupy and inhabit it, and the cause of the war now waged there is the desperation of the Indians because of the fact that the emigration to the mines in that vicinity has destroyed the grass seed upon which they, in a great measure, had been accustomed to subsist.

I leave on the steamer of the 1st for San Pedro, from thence inland some two hundred miles, to the Tejon Indian reservation, and from there I shall proceed immediately to the scene of the Indian war, taking with me a portion of the annuity goods and some provisions for the Indians, who are in a very destitute condition. I shall make a treaty with them for the time, until Congress can be induced to make an appropriation sufficient for the emergency. The war there has already cost the government more than ninety thousand dollars. If the Committee on Indian Affairs had responded promptly to the estimate

which I made last winter for funds, viz: fifty-nine thousand three hundred dollars, I sincerely believe the whole difficulty could have been avoided. I say this with all due deference to the judgment of those who sat in council upon that estimate. I think we who are upon the ground are better able to judge of the wants of the Indians than those so far distant from them.

The Tule river Indian farm I have been obliged to rent for the current year, in order to secure the grain crop. Here I have succeeded in saving out of more than two hundred acres sown only one hundred and thirty acres; the freshets of last winter having swept the balance away. With the permission of the department I propose to give up the further renting of this farm, and to remove the Indians thereon to the Tejon reservation, a distance of some ninety miles further south. Therefore, before such a step is taken, I would again most respectfully urge upon the department the necessity of establishing the title of the United States to the Tejon reservation.

I would also urge the importance of a ready response to requisitions made upon the appropriations for this department of the Indian service. It would facilitate my movements, and be the means of preventing a repetition of Indian troubles, such as have occurred in the Owen's river country.

The appropriations made by Congress for this district are entirely inadequate to its pressing wants.

A further consideration of this matter I shall defer to a special report, which will be forwarded to the department on my return from Owen's river.

Hoping the department will approve of the course so far pursued by me in this superintendency, and consider that the recommendations and suggestions which I have made in this report are the conclusions of mature deliberation, founded on knowledge and belief,

I have the honor to be, most respectfully, your obedient servant,

JNO. P. H. WENTWORTH,
Superintendent, Agent S. D. California.

HON. WILLIAM P. DOLE,
Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

GREEN BAY AGENCY.

No. 68.

INDIAN AGENCY, PORTAGE, WIS.,
September 27, 1862.

SIR: Herewith I submit my second annual report of the condition of the several Indian tribes within this agency.

During the year past I have made three visits to the Stockbridge and Munsee reservation.

The country occupied by the Stockbridge Indians would very justly be considered a hard country for white people to live in. It is mostly heavy timbered with hemlock, beech, birch, poplar, pine, tamarack, cedar, sugar maple, bass, &c. Pine is the principal timber of any value.

This reservation is well watered by the Red river and its tributaries on the west, and by the tributaries of the Wolf on the east. It contains two townships, the surface of which is rolling. The soil is a coarse sandy gravel with a little admixture of clay. It is quite stony—granite boulders prevailing. The climate is not favorable for crops requiring a long season. On the 19th of June last a severe frost seriously damaged the corn, beans, and potatoes. Another frost occurred on the 1st day of September.

The Stockbridges are quite isolated, the only road which connects them with any other settlement being the one at Keotena, on the Menomonee reservation.

They have neither saw nor grist-mills, though, after this date, they can get their timber cut on shares at the new saw-mill on the Menomonee reservation. They are about forty-five miles from any good flouring mill.

In enumerating the members of this tribe I found 135 persons on the reserve and 214 off, principally scattered in the northeast counties of this State. The number of families on the reservation are thirty-six. Their dwellings are constructed of logs, and are substantially made. There is but one frame-house, 26 by 40 feet, which is used for a church and also for a school-house. The barns, ten in number, are also constructed of logs. I found twenty deserted houses, the proprietors of which could hardly be induced to return and occupy them. Indeed, nothing brings them back, except they hear that subsistence or funds are to be distributed.

The following are the estimated products of the farms for the present year :

Wheat, 80 acres ; number of bushels, 960.

Corn, 40 acres ; number of bushels, 600.

Oats, 13 acres ; number of bushels, 300.

Rye, 1 acre ; number of bushels, 10.

Potatoes, 25 acres ; number of bushels, 2,350.

About seven tons of tame hay have been cut on the reservation ; also ten tons of millet and Hungarian grass. There is very little hay marsh on the reservation, only ten tons of wild hay having been cut. Two hundred and thirty acres of land has been cleared on the entire reservation, and seventy acres of it have been abandoned. The expense of clearing this land is not less than \$25 per acre. There is sufficient grain raised on the reservation to supply the occupants for about six months, but they have very little meat. There has been but very little dissipation on the reservation during the year. The people have been quite industrious, being determined, with the aid of seed grain which I furnished them in the spring, to raise their own subsistence.

There is no disguising the fact that the condition, location, and future prospects of this tribe are unfortunate. Some of those who have left the reservation have taken farms on shares in the older settled and better agricultural counties in the State, where they are enabled to obtain a better subsistence than they could on the reservation.

The school at Stockbridge has made good progress during the year. On account of ill health, the teacher, Mrs. Slingerland, who had charge of the eastern school, resigned on the 1st of January last. As the scholars could be quite well accommodated at the western school, no one was appointed to the vacancy. For further particulars I would refer you to Mr. Slingerland's report.

This tribe are very anxious to treat with the government for the purpose of locating on better farming lands, but, in accordance with your instructions, I have informed them that, in the present disturbed state of the country, the government could hardly be expected to treat with them.

In May last I visited many of those who had left the reservation, for the purpose of distributing land patents. In nearly every instance I find the title to lands covered by these patents has long since passed to white persons for a trifling consideration. In one instance I delivered seven patents to one person, whom I found in most abject poverty. The lands described in those patents were very valuable, but the titles had passed to some shrewd and not over scrupulous white men, and although the poor Indian has a large package of patents they did not relieve his poverty in the least.

I have made three visits to the Oneida reservation since my last report. This reservation contains about 61,000 acres—it was originally covered with a dense growth of timber, consisting of pine, beech, white and burr oak, sugar maple, bass, butternut, &c. About 6,000 acres have been cleared for farming purposes. It is well watered, and most of the soil is excellent for agricultural pursuits. Duck creek, a stream sufficiently large for milling purposes, passes from the

southwest to the northeast for a distance of twelve miles, nearly through the centre of the reservation.

The main street or road lies about one-half mile east of and parallel to Duck creek. Three-fourths of the Oneida (the tribe numbering 1,128) are located in one continuous settlement on both sides of this main road for a distance of nearly eight miles. The remaining one-fourth are located on the west side of the creek and near the saw-mill, on the northeastern boundary of the reservation. About one-half of the dwellings are frame houses; others are constructed mostly of hewed logs. Nearly one-half of the farmers have barns, which, with a little enterprise in repairing, could be made a good shelter for their grain and stock. The saw-mill is located so far from the principal settlement that manufactured lumber for repairs is not easily obtained.

The lands on this reservation have never been subdivided, hence each farmer has laid out his own fields as seemed to him best.

The lands on this reservation being held in common, and no law interposing, a large number of the Oneida men obtain their living, such as it is, by cutting the most valuable timber and selling it at Depere, Howard, and Green Bay. Those who devote their time to farming obtain a good living; but there is a great amount of poverty in this tribe, and all the consequence of dissipation. This vice is probably on the increase among the Oneida.

The Missourias, who are also teachers on the reservation, in obedience to the laws of this State, have prosecuted several persons engaged in the liquor traffic with the Indians. In one or two instances justice has overtaken the criminal; but at Howard and Green Bay the courts appear to be constituted for the purpose of protecting instead of punishing those engaged in this infernal traffic.

The Oneida chiefs, as such, have very little influence over these people. A wholesome code of laws, adequate to the punishment of the various grades of crime now too frequently committed with impunity, has become almost an actual necessity.

The annuity paid this tribe is so small that the withholding of the whole or any part, as a punishment, can have but very little effect. The chiefs and best men petitioned Congress last winter for a code of laws similar to those which governed them when they resided in New York. I apprehend that there will be but little further improvement among the Oneidas, in a social point of view, until there are laws restraining the vicious and punishing the criminal.

There are two schools at Oneida. The Methodist Episcopal mission school is located on the main road three and a half miles from the southwestern boundary of the reservation. The school-house is a small frame building, 15 by 18 feet. North of this school three miles, and on the same road, is the Protestant Episcopal mission school. The house here is also small, but yet much more commodious, being 18 by 26 feet. The teachers have been untiring in their efforts to secure a full house and constant attendance, and deserve better success. But few parents appear to appreciate the importance of schooling their children. Many of the children, in consequence of the dissipation of their parents, are not suitably fed and clothed to attend the school. I think, however, if some presents of clothing could be offered to the children they would attend school quite regularly. For further particulars I would refer you to the reports of the Oneida teachers.

The men among the Oneidas have all adopted the dress of the whites, but a large proportion of the women yet adhere to their ancient mode of dress.

The following exhibits the number of acres under cultivation, and the amount of various crops on the Oneida reservation for the present year:

Corn.....	580 acres; 11,600 bushels.
Wheat.....	448 acres; 5,400 bushels.
Oats.....	254 acres; 6,350 bushels.

Rye	76 acres;	760 bushels.
Buckwheat	34 acres;	680 bushels.
Potatoes	70 acres;	7, 000 bushels.
Beans	20 acres;	200 bushels.
Peas	39 acres;	585 bushels.
Hay	723 acres;	750 tons.

The Oneidas have also the following amount of stock: 85 yoke of oxen, 184 cows, 366 young cattle, 281 horses, and 660 swine.

Their surplus farm products and stock are disposed of at Depere, Howard, and Green Bay. But an Indian never gets as much for grain or stock by twenty or twenty-five per cent. as a white man could get for the same article. Indeed, the trade between Indians and whites, where it is carried on off the reservation, is, with a very few honorable exceptions, a system of swindling, and in many instances, where whiskey pays all debts, is worse than swindling. The only efficient mode of rectifying such an evil would be further congressional legislation.

I have visited the Menomonee reservation five times during the year. This reservation contains ten townships, about one-third of it is covered with heavy timber, such as pine, hemlock, tamarack, cedar, sugar maple, white and red birch, bass, butternut, white and black oak, &c. The larger proportion is covered with a stunted growth of the various varieties of oak so common in this State; poplar, and a small worthless variety of pine also abound in the openings.

There are several thousand acres of wet and worthless marsh. Of the marsh, valuable for hay, there are about five hundred acres. The main stream of the Wolf river passes through the reservation from north to south. There are several fine water-powers on this stream, as the river falls from fifty to sixty feet in crossing the reservation. West of the Wolf the country is watered by the Red river and the west branch of the Wolf and its tributaries. On the east the reservation is watered by the south branch of the Oconto and its tributaries. There are at least thirty ponds, or small lakes, on the Menomonee reservation. These streams and lakes are well stocked with fish, which afford a large amount of subsistence for the Indians. The Menomonee reservation is poor for farming purposes; a large proportion of the land is nothing but sand, and consequently worthless. There are, however, many ridges of clay soil, which, brought under cultivation in a favorable season, will yield very fair crops. These ridges are very stony, and the surface pretty well covered with grubs. It therefore requires much patient labor to prepare the land for cropping. The best soil is found in the heaviest timber, but it would require from twenty-five to thirty dollars per acre to clear up farms in the timber land. There is a large amount of pine and other timber on that reservation, and herein consists its value. For the last eight years, a field containing about sixty-eight acres, one and a half miles south of the farmer's house, has been cultivated as a "central farm." The soil of this field was mostly poor and sandy. It had been cropped year after year without dressing, and being such a distance from the farm-house, I ordered the farmer to abandon it, and for the present season to devote his time and attention to assisting and instructing individual Indians who were endeavoring to make farms for themselves.

When the Menomonees settled on their present location they sought the lightest soil because it was the easiest of cultivation. I have induced many this year to leave the sandy fields and commence anew on the clay ridges. The Indians have cleared away the small brush and grubs ready for breaking on nearly one hundred and fifty acres, during the present season. A new breaking plough, twenty inches in width, constructed by Mr. Smith, of the repair shop, has already broken something over fifty acres for individual Indians.

As the season was late, the Menomonees were nearly two months in the sugar camps last spring. They came out with cattle too poor to do spring work, but

I purchased eleven yoke of oxen, which were in good heart, and these enabled them to get in the usual amount of crops.

The Menomonees have been more industrious this year than ever before. Most of those who have turned from the chase to the cultivation of the soil have been as constant and diligent in their labors as is the white man. In the spring I promised them more oxen and cows if they would get the necessary hay for winter. They have succeeded in cutting over three hundred tons and stacking it in good order. I shall, therefore, in a few weeks, procure them all the cattle they can keep.

There are on the Menomonee reservation, occupied by Indian families, 112 frame houses, 75 log houses, and about 150 wigwams. The houses are generally of small size, and contain but one room. Many have an air of neatness about them, but a large majority are quite filthy. About two-thirds of this tribe belong to the Catholic church, the balance being pagans.

The following is the number of acres under cultivation, and the amount of products for the present year:

Wheat	126 acres; 1, 550 bushels.
Rye	128 acres; 1, 024 bushels.
Oats	36 acres; 500 bushels.
Corn	157 acres; 1, 500 bushels.
Beans	3 acres; 30 bushels.
Potatoes	63 acres; 4, 500 bushels.

Very few of the products of the farm are sold off the reservation. There is generally quite a harvest of wild fruit on the reservation, consisting of blackberries and cranberries, the latter being quite abundant. Last spring the Menomonees manufactured not less than 45 tons of maple sugar, mostly of an excellent quality. Three-fourths of this is disposed of to traders at an average of about eight cents per pound, paid in goods.

The annuity payment for the Menomonees for 1861 was not made until the 1st of March, 1862. By precautionary measures, the pay ground was entirely relieved from dissipation during the payment, but after I left the reservation a liquor seller at Shawane, which is eight miles from Keshena, opened a lively traffic with the Indians. I suppose the whiskey dealers must have got \$2,000 of the annuity just paid, and of the forty-five tons of sugar not less than ten tons went for whiskey. Much of the wild fruit is also disposed of for whiskey. Many deaths have occurred in the tribe during the year, in consequence of the Indians being burned or frozen while intoxicated. I believe there is only one way to put a stop to the sale of whiskey to the Indians, viz: a congressional act, which shall provide for the prosecution of offenders in the federal courts. If this abominable traffic could be stopped, the Indians would make rapid progress in all the industrial pursuits which make up a healthy and permanent civilization.

In May last I opened the schools on the Menomonee reservation by putting the smaller boys and girls into one school-room, under the charge of Mrs. Rosalia Dousman, who has for many years been the faithful friend and teacher of this tribe. This school, under the new arrangement, has been a perfect success. The children have been quite regular in attendance, and the progress of many is equal to that of white children in the best schools of the State. I denominate this as the primary school.

My experience last year with the boy's school satisfied me that it had been worth but very little for years past. The male teacher resigned in the month of February, and on the 1st of May, with your permission, I opened the school, with Miss Kate Dousman as teacher. The larger boys and girls were put into the same school-room as in the other school, and the progress of the scholars has been most marked and satisfactory. The deportment of the scholars in both

the schools is good, almost without an exception. I attribute these flattering results, first, to the fact of having excellent female teachers, who are unceasingly devoted to their profession; second, the demeanor of boys and girls when associated together in the same school-room is much better than when kept in separate rooms. Another strong influence is brought to bear in securing scholars for these schools, viz: Miss Jane Dousman is superintendent of the sewing school, and the garments manufactured in her school-room are mostly given out to those scholars who are most needy. I think the reports of these teachers, which I commend to your consideration, will prove as satisfactory to you as they do to me.

I hope the small annual appropriation required for the purchase of cloth, to be manufactured by the superintendent of the sewing school, will not be withheld, as I consider this department one of the most beneficial on the reserve.

The farmer, miller, blacksmith, and foreman in the repair shop have been constantly engaged in their several avocations during the year. I believe the Menomonees are well satisfied with their labors, as they certainly ought to be.

For more particularity in details I would refer you to the reports of these employes. The suggestions of the miller, Mr. Murdock, in regard to a new run of burr stone for flouring, is a good one, and meets my approbation. Such a mill would pay for itself in one year in tolls, from grain brought to mill from off the reservation.

The suggestion, also, of Mr. Smith, of the repair shop, in regard to the manufacture of articles of cabinet ware, is a good one; every household article which the Indians can obtain makes home more attractive, and therefore makes him more contented and a better man.

Since the Indian massacre in Minnesota the whites on our frontier settlements have entertained serious fears of hostile demonstrations from the Indians in this State. I do not think that there are any good reasons for such apprehensions. The Indians who have the rights of home in this State are thoroughly loyal. There are, however, quite a number of roving Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies, whose presence constantly annoy many of our citizens. There are some individuals among these roving Indians who are disloyal, and who would produce serious disturbances if they had sufficient numbers to do so. While making the Menomonee payments early in March last, I discovered that Indian messengers, under the direction of "Dandy," the Winnebago chief, had visited the Menomonees for disloyal purposes. The object of these messengers appears to have been to produce distrust of the success of the federal arms, and to get as many Menomonees as possible to leave the reservation for some unknown place, where the wild Indian tribes were to congregate for the purpose of hostile operations at some future time. The following statement, from two reliable Menomonees, embraces about all the information on that subject which I have been able to obtain.

Match-che-ke-niew—whose brother is Ah-evah-sha-sha—the Menomonee chief, says: "That the latter part of last winter I met Mah-che-kot, a Pottawatomie, on the Little Wolf river, where his lodge is. He was on his way to see some of the Menomonees. He said to me 'My friend, have you seen a Pottawatomie at Keshana, where you come from?' I said 'I have heard that one had been there; that he wanted to meet some of the Menomonees, as he had some news for them.' Mat-che-kot then said, 'I should like to know what your chiefs said in reply to his message. If the Menomonees don't acquiesce in his request they will be sorry for it.' He further said, 'Now, my friend, you listen to what I say: This spring all the Indians around here are to collect and go to where the Winnebago chief "Dandy" now is—across the Wisconsin river. There will be a great council held; that they wanted one from each band of the Menomonees should be there to represent the tribe. I would like to have you as one to represent the Menomonees in that council.' I then promised I would

go. This I did so as to find out the whole business of the council, and then to divulge the matter. Mah-che-kot then had more confidence in me, and said: 'Now, I consider you my friend, and will now reveal to you the secret. The Menomonees are the only tribe that have not sent their wampum to "Dandy." The Menomonees are foolish if they do not adhere to the other tribes. It will be their ruin. This summer you will hear of something that will make the Menomonees regret that they did not join the other tribes. Your father (meaning the agent) tells you that the north will put down the rebellion. It is false. The south will conquer the north. The south has its friends among all the tribes, counselling and telling them that the south will conquer the north. They prove this to be true. They ask that some Indians from each tribe come to a place beyond the Mississippi to see a battle. Some Indians have been to see a battle. The north was cut down like grass. The great southern chief wants the Indians to purchase all the ammunition they can, especially caps.' Mah-che-kot further said that 'Dandy' was appointed to negotiate with the tribes east of the Mississippi; that he was trying to pull the Menomonees and get them out of danger, but that the Menomonees would not join him, and that he should have to let them go to their own destruction, and they must not look to other tribes for protection. He then said, 'The Menomonees would surely be destroyed with the whites if they did not join the other tribes. Mah-che-kot is a runner for Dandy; he carries messages for him. There is a Pottawatomie chief who is working with Dandy.' When Mah-che-kot got through he said: 'You must keep what I have told you a secret; the whites must not find it out.'"

Katch-ko-na-niew, who is a brother of the head chief of the Menomonees, says that he saw "Dandy" in July on Yellow river. The first question Dandy asked was, "Which was going to conquer in this war, the north or south, and which was the side to join." I told him the north was the side. Dandy then said, "You are a fool, and don't know anything." He would tell me which was the best side. He then said that all the western tribes were going to join the south. Dandy then said he would talk with me no more until he could see Match-o-ke-now, of May-kah's band, who was acting as his interpreter. I soon went down the Wisconsin river, and saw no more of Dandy.

The Menomonees have held a council for the purpose of expressing their loyalty to the federal government. The published proceedings I shall forward to you. There are a few families, who belong to the wild or Calumet band, that have been with Dandy during the summer. In going away they have disobeyed my instructions. Recently, the chief of this band has sent for them, and if they refuse to return the Menomonees request that their names be stricken from the annuity pay-roll.

The removal of the roving Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies from the State would be a great relief to our citizens. The subject has recently been discussed in the message of Governor Solomon to the legislature, but at this date I am not advised what action, if any, has been taken. The governor has suggested to me the propriety of arresting Dandy, but he does not belong to the tribes within this agency, and hence I decline to have anything to do with him. It is possible that if Dandy and a few of his followers were arrested, and subjected to a searching examination, that new light might be thrown upon the cause which actuated the Sioux in their recent raid in Minnesota.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

M. M. DAVIS, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

P. E. MISSION,
Oneida, Wisconsin, September 4, 1862.

SIR: According to your direction I now send to you my report as teacher of the school for the first Christian party of Oneidas for past years.

My school opened on the 8th of October, 1861, and closed the 11th of July, 1862. The school was in session each month of the nine, though not kept all the time, there being several vacations, intermissions, and interruptions. However, the school was kept open in all 128 days during the year; the whole number of children in attendance for one day or more was 52—28 boys and 24 girls, with an average attendance for the whole term of 10½ scholars.

The studies have been spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic. Those of the children who have been most regular in attendance have made rapid progress in each one of their studies, showing clearly that they can readily acquire a sufficient knowledge of the branches usually taught in the common schools.

I think great advantage would result to the tribe from the establishment here of an exclusively female school. I believe that one or two Christian lady teachers here would have a vast influence over the female children for good, and that by this means the whole tribe, in a few years, would be pervaded by the elevating influence of Christianity and civilization. The simple arts of house-keeping, needle-work, sewing, and painting, together with moral and religious training, and the examples of their lady teachers, would do more to civilize the tribe than any means that can be resorted to in any other way. The children can all be induced to attend the schools by a small premium given to each.

Many of the parents do not take enough interest in the education of their children to clothe them decently so that they can attend school; but if each scholar was to receive a certain sum of money, according to his regularity of attendance at school, the parents would exert themselves to clothe their children, and to see that they attended school. Most of the parents permit their children to do what they please, and hardly any would compel them to attend school. The teachers, therefore, cannot exercise the discipline necessary for the rapid and proper advancement of the children. It is impossible to get along without punishing some of the children, but such will not appear again at school for a long time, and some never return. This state of things would be obviated by making it the interest of the children to attend the school. There are some parents who influence their children to attend; others try to keep them from school on the ground that if they should learn white men's ways they would be ruined. It is somewhat remarkable that this class make no objection to their children learning how to drink whiskey, and to commit all other abominable sins of the most degraded whites.

I have been greatly cheered by your efforts to advance the cause of religion, morality, and education in the tribe during your several visits to the reservation. Your remarks upon these important subjects have been listened to by the Indians with respect, and they must have an influence for good upon the Indians. The tribe is without doubt gradually advancing to a higher state of civilization, yet many of the older persons cling with fond tenacity to their old superstitions and legends, and they persist in relating these to the young, thereby retarding in a very great degree the advancement of the tribe. But the power of their old fancies is daily vanishing away, and in a few years it will entirely disappear.

Another great obstacle in the way of the advancement of the Indians is the constant and unlimited supply of whiskey furnished them at Green Bay, Fort Howard, and Depere. Many of the citizens of these towns are either directly or indirectly interested in the whiskey trade, and consequently rather promote than discountenance it. Every one knows the almost utter uselessness of every endeavor to improve the condition of drunkards, even when they are white men; it can therefore be imagined how much harder the task when they are Indians.

Drunkenness is the cause of a great deal of poverty, animosity, and licentiousness in the tribe.

An absence of chastity among the younger members of the tribe is working fearful ruin to many of them continually. The only restraint to the gratification of their sensual appetites is that exercised by the church, this is felt to a greater degree than many would suppose possible, and the benefits are plainly to be seen. There are a large number of the young men and women who have solely upon religious grounds abstained from the vice of drunkenness and unchastity, and they are growing up to be the hope of the tribe. This fact encourages me in my arduous labors, and it ought to encourage the government as well as every philanthropist in their efforts to promote the welfare of the tribe.

The want of law in the tribe is perhaps the greatest hindrance to the more rapid advancement of the Indians in civilization. Last winter the chiefs and head men sent a petition to the chairman of the Senate Committee of Indian Affairs, praying that an arrangement might be entered into between the United States government and the State of Wisconsin by which the criminal law of the State should be extended over the tribe. I as well as the intelligent men of the tribe are convinced that such an arrangement would be of incalculable advantage to the tribe. I sincerely hope that such an arrangement will be soon entered into, the working of it would be simple, efficient, and comparatively of little expense. It would bring the Indians at once under control of law, and thus ultimately result in promoting the welfare of the tribe. They are not, many of them, prepared to become citizens of the United States, yet it seems absolutely necessary that they should enjoy the advantages of civilized law.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. A. GOODNOUGH,
First Christian Party of Oneida.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS, M. D.,
United States Indian Agent, Portage City, Wisconsin.

ONEIDA, September 10, 1862.

DEAR SIR: In accordance with your request I herewith transmit my first annual report of the Oneida P. E. mission school.

The number of different scholars in attendance during the winter term was fifty-three—thirty boys and twenty-one girls. During the summer term fifty-six—thirty-two boys and twenty-four girls. The books in use are Sanders's series, from the Primer up to the Third Reader, McGuffey's Speller, Ray's Mental and Practical Arithmetic, Carnell's and Alber's Geography. The number of classes in these are as follows: One class in Sanders's Third Reader, one class in the Second, and one in the First, and three classes in the Primer. Four studied geography, five practical arithmetic, and the whole school mental arithmetic. The scholars in regular attendance during the year have made good improvement; but I am sorry to say that the attendance generally has been very irregular, as will appear from the fact that the average number in attendance was only thirteen and a half. But a few, comparatively, seem to appreciate the value of education. I have endeavored to awaken an interest on the subject by private conversation and public addresses, and I am gratified to say, with your efforts in the same direction, when you have visited the nation, that the effort has not been lost, as will appear in the unusually large attendance during the year, and it would have been larger but for the want of suitable clothing. If it continues, as I hope it may, it will be necessary to enlarge the school room, and I think it should be done at once. The children, I think, are as apt to learn as white children; but in consequence of not understanding our language, which

they must be taught in order to learn intelligently, it is impossible for them to improve as rapidly as otherwise: I would further say that we have sustained through the summer past a sabbath school of about thirty children, where they were taught to read, and instructed as far as could be under the embarrassments, as before stated, of not understanding much of our language.

The Oneidas are agitating the question of selling off a portion of their unimproved lands, and appropriating a part for school purposes, which I hope may meet with a favorable consideration from the general government.

I remain yours truly,

W. WILLARD, *Teacher.*

M. M. DAVIS, M. D.,
United States Indian Agent.

SCHOOL RESERVATION, NEAR KESHENA,
Shawano County, Wisconsin, September 20, 1862.

SIR: Owing to the decrease of the Stockbridge and Munsee tribe of Indians, caused by removals from their reservation, together with the insufficiency of the school fund to meet the salary of all the teachers within this agency, the Eastern school on this reservation, under your approbation, and that of the Sachem and Counsellor's of this tribe, was discontinued January 1, 1862, leaving only one school in operation, and which now reports as follows: The number of different scholars has been 28; the greatest number in attendance at any one time, 25; average attendance, 20. Of these, 17 were girls and 11 boys. The first class have finished Cornell's Intermediate Geography; have ciphered through division of fractions, in Thompson's Practical Arithmetic; have been through orthography and etymology, in Brown's Grammar, and read Sanders's First Reader twice through, and spelled through Sanders's Speller and Definer some three times, and have made commendable improvement in writing. The second class, composed of six, are just commencing Cornell's Intermediate Geography; have ciphered through the first four rules in Thompson's Practical Arithmetic; have read twice over Sanders's Fourth Reader, and have also been exercised in spelling and writing. The third class, made up of five, are half through Thompson's Mental Arithmetic, also the same distance in Cornell's Primary Geography, and spell and write. The fourth class, of four, have read through Sanders's Second Reader for the last time; have just commenced in the Mental Arithmetic, and spell. The fifth class read in Sanders's Primer, and spell. There are but two in the alphabet. The school during the past year has not been large, but the interest manifested by the children to learn has been remarkable, far surpassing anything of former years. An examination of the school, with a picnic, was held during the first part of August last, at which time the children acquitted themselves remarkably well in answering questions proposed, and in the delivery of pieces learned for the occasion, even to the surprise of their parents, thus imparting a new impulse to all, and showing that their children had not attended school in vain. Plans are continually being devised to make the school pleasant and attractive, and nothing at present appears to hinder its continued prosperity.

I am, sir, your most obedient servant,

JEREMIAH SLINGERLAND, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,
United States Indian Agent.

KESHENA, *September 15, 1862.*

SIR: With much pleasure I submit to you the report of the sewing school over which I am teacher. I am happy to say that its industrial influence and beneficial teachings are very progressive, although the number of articles made in school are somewhat less than in my last report. I have given more attention to the young Menomonee girls, particularly to the school girls, of which the following is mostly all their work:

Pantaloons for boys, 117 pairs; shirts, 87; coats, 17; dresses for girls, 33; skirts, 55; gowns, 29; undergarments, 54; aprons, 13; different articles of dress for sick and very aged Indians, 32; sheets, 4; shrouds, 4.

Respectfully,

JANE DOUSMAN.

M. M. DAVIS, *Indian Agent.*

KESHENA, *September 15, 1862.*

SIR: It becomes my duty to report to you the condition of the school under my care. I took charge of the school the first day of May, and up to the present time I kept it open, with the exception of two weeks' vacation in August. I am happy to say that it has been well attended, and made commendable progress. Much interest in it is manifested by its pupils. I beg leave to remark that the change you introduced in the school, in making it common to both boys and girls, has proved a great improvement, and, I may emphatically add, highly beneficial. It has been very pleasant and easily governed. Many of the boys, who were pronounced by their former teachers "very unruly," have won my best regard by their diligence and good deportment, much of which I attribute to the presence of the girls, who are in some degree in advance of them in their studies. The school register shows an attendance of 58 scholars, of which 24 are females and 34 males; average of attendance, 34. The branches taught are: spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography, and English grammar. The number of scholars in these several studies are thus: 23 study writing, 25 arithmetic, 12 geography, and 2 grammar; all study orthography and reading except 7, who are still in the alphabet. Books used in school are: Sanders's New Series of Readers; Sanders's New Speller and Definer; Ray's Arithmetic, parts first and second; Smith's Geography, first and second books; Monteith's Manual of Geography, No. 3; Pinner's Revised and Enlarged Primary Grammar; penmanship—Payson's, Dunton's, and Scribner's.

Respectfully,

KATE DOUSMAN, *Teacher.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,
United States Indian Agent.

KESHENA, *September 20, 1862.*

SIR: Through a kind Providence I am permitted to report favorably of the school under my charge. During last winter very good progress was made by most of the pupils in their different studies, especially those who attended regularly. The school closed on the last week in February. The sugar-making season commenced, and the scholars with their parents moved out to their sugar camps.

Agreeably to your instructions, I commenced school last spring with boys and girls, and I am happy to state that the plan is a most excellent one. It stimulates ambition and competition between the boys and girls, and cannot fail to prove highly advantageous. The most advanced of my pupils attend Miss Kate Dousman's school, and I hope by close application to their studies will emulate the boys to the same.

In last May the school numbered thirty-four scholars—fifteen boys and nineteen girls. At present it numbers thirty-six boys and twenty-two girls; average of daily attendance, twenty-five to thirty. A large number of my pupils are beginners, never having attended school before this summer. Many are apt, and learn readily; some have more difficulty in retaining the sounds of the alphabet. All are diligent in school, which has afforded me much pleasure to witness. Books in use are Sanders's Primer, First Reader, and New Speller and Definer.

Very respectfully,

ROSALIE DOUSMAN, *Teacher.*

M. M. DAVIS, *United States Indian Agent.*

KESHENA, Wisconsin, September 20, 1862.

SIR: Since making my annual report the Menomonees have made good progress in their efforts at farming. Most of their lands first cultivated on this reservation were poor, sandy soil; hence, many of the Indians who started out with a determination to raise their own subsistence became discouraged and neglected their fields. Your efforts to have them commence new fields on better soil have been crowned with marked success. Individual Indians have cleared the small timber, grubs, and stones, of which there is an abundance, from about 150 acres of the best land on the reservation, and a large 20-inch breaking plough has turned over nearly 50 acres. The breaking has been done in small patches, so as to accommodate as many as possible of the large number who were anxious to cultivate new and better land. The best lands here are the most difficult of cultivation, being very stony and full of grubs. At your suggestion I abandoned the cultivation of what was known as the central farm. This field contained 68 acres, was mostly poor, sandy soil, had been under cultivation about eight years. This field was something over one and a half mile from the farm-house. I have cleared, grubbed, and fenced, ready for the plough, a new field of 15 acres of good soil about one-fourth of a mile from the farm-house. My time during the season has been occupied in preparing the land occupied by those without teams for seed, sowing and ploughing for those who do not know how to do it for themselves, and instructing all in the art of farming. The Menomonees who have made up their minds to become farmers have been very industrious this year; but most of the fields cultivated are of a very poor quality. The following is the number of acres cultivated, and the products:

	Acres.	Bushels.
Wheat	117	1, 500
Rye	126	1, 000
Oats	36	500
Corn	159	1, 600
Potatoes	63	6, 300
Beans	3	30
	<hr/> 504	<hr/> 10, 930

I will here say that we had frost as late as the 19th of June and as early as the 1st of September. The crops were damaged considerably by these frosts.

Since making my last report the old root-house caved in; the old rubbish has been removed, and a good, substantial one has been constructed.

Within the year five oxen on the reservation have died by accident and disease. I will here say that the Indians take their oxen into the sugar camps for about two months in the spring, and when they come out most of them are too poor to do anything at spring work. If it had not been for the oxen you furnished early in May the spring work could not have been done. About three weeks ago one of the farm horses died. It was the horse sent here a few weeks before you took charge of the agency. He was not a healthy and sound horse when he came here.

The stallion which you sent here last May is not only a good, kind horse for service in the harness, but is an extra horse for stock.

The farming tools furnished by you have proved to be of a good quality. The Indians have made good use of and have taken good care of them.

The Menomonees have cut about 300 tons of marsh hay this season, which is about 100 tons more than they ever cut in one season before. With the addition of oxen and cows, which I understand you propose to make, it will require from 30 to 35 tons of ground feed to carry the stock on the reservation through in good order.

About three yokes of the cattle now on the reservation are too old to winter. I shall butcher them.

Respectfully submitted.

H. H. MARTIN, *Menomonee Farmer.*

Hon. M. M. DAVIS, *Portage, Wisconsin.*

KESHENA, *Wisconsin, September 15, 1862.*

SIR: In accordance with the regulations, I herewith transmit my first annual report.

I came here about the first of October one year ago, and commenced anew. There was neither shop to work in nor timber to work. I built a shop 20 by 32 feet, got some logs to the saw-mill, and had them sawed into lumber suitable for repairing wagons and making sleighs and sleds; but I had to use unseasoned lumber. I made 24 ox-sleds, 4 pairs of two-horse bob-sleds, 8 one-horse sleighs, and 16 good grain-drags, 4 stone-boats, and repaired, more or less, 30 lumber-wagons, 15 ploughs, and 40 grain-cradles. I have also made one large breaking plough, with the assistance of the blacksmith. Besides making many tools for my shop, there have been various jobs of every description which a repair shop is heir to.

Last winter about 45,000 feet of hard-wood logs were delivered at the saw-mill to make lumber for my shop. These logs would have been sawed in the spring, but the mill-race gave out.

There is any amount of good hard-wood timber here for wagon work, with the exception of white oak, and by getting hubs and spokes we can manufacture all the wagons the Menomonees will want fully as cheap as they can be bought below, and a much better article. I would recommend to your consideration the propriety of manufacturing some cabinet ware here for the benefit of the Indians. There is a good turning lathe here and plenty of the best of timber. There are also Indians here who are good mechanics, and who would be glad of a chance to make furniture.

Very respectfully, yours,

ALVA SMITH,

Foreman Repair Shop.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,

U. S. Indian Agent, Portage, Wisconsin.

KESHENA, Wisconsin, September 20, 1862.

SIR: One year since, the Keshena mill consisted of an old-fashioned perpendicular saw, moved by what is commonly called a "flutter-wheel," and one run of three-foot coarse granite stone, moved by a four-foot central discharge wheel. Connected with this run of stone is one bolt, fourteen feet long. During the past season the saw-mill has been put in good repair. The flutter-wheel has given place to two central discharge wheels, each six and a half feet in diameter. In place of the old perpendicular saw we have a double-rotary saw-mill. The old mill would cut 1,500 feet per day; the new one will cut 15,000 feet in the same time. The tiger-wheel for hauling in logs has been rebuilt during the present quarter. The grist-mill has to be used for grinding coarse and small grain, and hence is not suitable for flouring; and the stone being coarse granite, could not be made good for such purposes. This is the only run of stone in the county. A run of burr stone and good bolt for flouring are very much needed. With the mill as it now is, I cannot get much more than 25 pounds of flour from a bushel of wheat, but with a good mill I could get at least 45 pounds.

Since making my last report I have ground 4,209 bushels of grain for the Menomonees, and 1,351 bushels for the whites and Stockbridge Indians. Within the same period I have sawed 159,854 feet of lumber, which has been delivered to the Menomonees.

On the 18th of April, in consequence of high water in the river, a considerable portion of the embankment between the mill-race and river gave way. To guard against future accidents of this kind, it was found necessary to put in a guard-lock near the upper end of the mill-race. This break has been a great drawback this year, but the repairs are good and substantial.

During the past year the mill, house, and barn have been finished. The labor on these buildings, and also that employed in repairing the mill and race, has been performed almost entirely by Indians.

Respectfully, yours,

EDWIN R. MURDOCK,
Menomonee Miller.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS, Portage, Wisconsin.

KESHENA, September 20, 1862.

SIR: In compliance with my duty, I herewith most respectfully submit my first annual report.

I entered upon the duties as blacksmith of this place December 1, 1861, at which time the work was far behind and tools considerably out of repair. I had two assistants up to May 14, and one from that time to August 25.

The amount of blacksmithing has much increased within the last year, in consequence of the Indians turning their attention more to farming than heretofore. The amount of labor performed is as follows:

Shod new, 48 yoke of oxen, 25 ponies ironed off, 16 new ox-sleds, 3 sets of new bob-sleds, 5 new one-horse sleds, 4 new cutters, 6 sets of whiffletrees, 7 neck yokes made, 3 plough-colters, 10 grub-hoes, 25 small axes, 115 tapping-gouges, 25 pairs of strap-hinges, 100 chain-trammels, 50 bar-trammels, 150 fishing spears, 50 rat-spears, 5 shingle-frows, 100 hunting knives, 50 crooked knives, 200 bark and buckskin needles. The balance of the time has been spent in

repairing the mills, farming utensils, guns, traps, sugar and camp kettles, and other articles too numerous to mention.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

OGDEN BROOKS,
Blacksmith for Menominee Indians.

Hon. M. M. DAVIS,
Indian Agent, Portage City, Wisconsin.

MACKINAC AGENCY.

No. 69.

OFFICE OF MACKINAC INDIAN AGENCY,
Detroit, Michigan, October 26, 1882.

SIR: Herewith I submit to you my second annual report. I have no very important changes to mention as having transpired in this agency during the past year.

I trust I have endeavored to elevate and improve the Indians under my charge, and I am confident my efforts have been faithfully seconded by my employes. Nearly thirty school-teachers have been laboring among them, and half that number of missionaries have imparted to them moral and spiritual instruction. Yet I can report no marked change in their condition, no rapid advance in the arts and usages of civilized life. I trust there is gradual improvement, and that all the labor and money expended on them is not lost; but civilization, as all history proves, is a plant of slow growth. The best races of men have changed by almost imperceptible degrees from a savage to a civilized state.

The prospect of civilizing the Indians within the bounds of this agency would have been far more cheering than it now is had a different policy been pursued at the time the last treaties with them were formed. Most unfortunately for them, and for the whites also, they were widely scattered over the unsettled portions of the State. Nearly one-fourth of them are in the upper or northern peninsula of Michigan; another fourth are in the Saginaw valley; the remaining half of their number are mostly in the counties of Oceana and Mason, on Lake Michigan, and in the neighborhood of Grand and Little Traverse bays. These settlements are widely separated. There are also several hundred on Garden island, some thirty miles from Little Traverse. Being thus widely dispersed, they cannot often be seen by the agent. A journey of two thousand miles would not enable him to visit all their important settlements, and whenever the journey is made, very many days are spent travelling over the worst of roads and by the most wearisome methods.

Hence it will be seen that the Indians are, to a great extent, beyond the reach and influence of the agent; and if it be true, as stated by the honorable Secretary of the Interior in his last annual report, that "they are incompetent to manage their own business, or to protect their rights in their intercourse with the white race," it will at once appear how unwise it was thus to disperse them over so wide a region as to render the constant supervision, or at least frequent visits, of the agent an impossibility. That the honorable Secretary's statement is true no one familiar with the Indian character will for a moment question. The Indian needs a watchful guardian, and he needs him constantly. Their chiefs have often said to me, "We are not wise like white men; we cannot read; we are like children. Children look to their fathers to care for them. We look to our father, (the agent,) and to our great father, (the President,) to care for us, and to tell us what is for our good." I have very generally found them willing to listen to advice, and apparently anxious to profit by it; but advice

given or reproof administered but once or twice a year cannot be expected to produce very marvellous results.

The Indian schools are far less efficient than if their settlements were more compact. In most of the schools many more children could be taught than are in the habit of attending. Many bands have no schools, and can have none under existing treaties, so limited is the fund and so widely are the bands separated. But a great, and perhaps the greatest, evil of this multiplicity of reservations and wide dispersion of the Indians is the facility it gives vicious and designing white men to demoralize and prey upon them; and those despicable characters are by far too numerous. Debarred by ignorance and crime from admission into the society of respectable whites, they gather on the borders of these numerous reservations, and obtain a livelihood by selling whiskey to their Indian neighbors. Idle, dissolute, drunken, their influence upon the Indians is fearfully demoralizing. Not a few of them take to their huts Indian women, with or without marriage, and rear up families which promise to be anything but valuable citizens.

All those evils might have been avoided, and might yet be remedied were the country in a condition to give attention to the subject. There is but one remedy for these evils, and that is the concentration of the entire Indian population of the State on a single reservation. They would then be under the constant supervision of the agent. Whiskey-traders could be entirely shut out from them. The school-teacher and the missionary could do far more for them than it is now possible for them to do. The reservations they now occupy would go far, if sold for a fair price and the avails judiciously applied, towards establishing them in comfortable homes on the new and enlarged reservation which might be assigned them.

It may be too late now to attempt thus to collect the scattered remnants of the once powerful tribes of Michigan Indians; yet I could not refrain from calling the attention of the department to this subject. I see so plainly the evils of their present condition, and the almost hopeless future staring many of them in the face, that I cannot do less than barely suggest a scheme which, if adopted, promises so much for their unfortunate race.

The schools in this agency, judging from the reports of the teachers, and to some extent from personal observation, are in as flourishing a condition as could reasonably be expected. The teachers generally are well qualified and faithful; and if the parents of the pupils could by any means be brought to realize the importance of educating their children, great good might be accomplished. I have tried to impress upon the parents the importance of keeping their children in school. They say: "Yes; this is so; we will do it;" but when the fishing season, or the hunting season, or the berry season comes, away go parents and children to the fishing-ground or the forest, forgetting the school and most of what was learned in it during the brief period it was attended.

I am glad to be able to state that although as much is not accomplished as could be desired, yet these schools are not by any means useless. Many Indian youths are being greatly benefited by them.

There are now quite a number of Indians within the bounds of this agency who are capable of carrying on a business correspondence, and who are constant and interested readers of newspapers.

The school-teachers are also of service to the adult Indians in the transaction of business. By precept and example they teach industry, economy, temperance, and neatness, and in this way are doing much to counteract the influence of the ignorant and vicious whites before mentioned.

There are, as will be seen by reference to the statistical report forwarded you a few days since, two schools among the Chippewas of Lake Superior, six

among the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river, and ~~nineteen~~ among the Ottawas and Chippewas.

There is but one teacher in each of these twenty-seven schools, except at Grove Hill Seminary, in Grand Traverse county, where two female teachers are employed. This is a boarding-school, conducted on principles somewhat different from the other schools of this agency. It is under the patronage of the Presbyterian church. Rev. P. Dougherty, although not paid by the government, has the general oversight and supervision of the school. He deserves honorable mention for the faithful manner in which, for more than twenty years, he has labored for the civilization and conversion of the Indian race.

The number of scholars in these schools, as shown by the statistical report, is six hundred and twenty-four, (624.)

Early in the summer a farmer was appointed for the Chippewas of Lake Superior. From personal observation, and from information derived from persons long resident among those Indians, I am persuaded that his presence, instruction, and services have been highly beneficial to them. I am assured by disinterested parties that their crops this year will greatly exceed those of previous years.

In this connexion I can but express sincere regret that in the late treaties provision was not made for farmers for the Ottawas and Chippewas, and the Chippewas of Saginaw, Swan creek, and Black river. It would have done much to interest and encourage them in agricultural pursuits; and in my opinion the first and most important step towards the civilization of the Indian is accomplished when he is induced to abandon his roving life and apply himself to the cultivation of the soil.

The statistical report above referred to gives some light on the subject of Indian labor, and on the products of their industry. It is much to be regretted that the agricultural returns from the Chippewas of Saginaw failed to reach me in time to be embodied in the report. They are among the most enterprising and industrious of our Indians, and have made greater advances, perhaps, than any others in the arts and customs of civilized life.

There should have been added, also, to the statistical report about \$8,000 earned by the Ottawas and Chippewas of Sugar island in moving boats' knees, cedar posts, telegraph poles, &c. Other items of some importance have doubtless been omitted. In addition to the Chippewas of Saginaw, several bands of Ottawas and Chippewas also failed to report. On the whole, however, it is believed the statistical information collected will be found interesting and instructive. I trust that another year I may be able to make a similar report much more thorough and complete.

The number of Indians within the agency, it will be seen, is as follows, viz:

Chippewas of Lake Superior	1, 011
Ottawas and Chippewas.....	4, 826
Chippewas of Saginaw, &c.....	1, 636
Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes	235
Pottawatomes of Huron	51
Aggregate.....	<u>7, 755</u>

These Indians are divided into bands, as follows: Chippewas of Lake Superior, 7; Ottawas and Chippewas, 49; Chippewas of Saginaw, 13; Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomes, 2; Pottawatomes of Huron, 1—total, 72.

With the exception of the Chippewas of Lake Superior, the above statement, as to numbers, is compiled from the pay-rolls of 1861. As far as I have progressed with the payments this year, I find a small increase of numbers. I

believe there are very nearly 8,000 Indians in the State, perhaps fully that number.

The recent act of Congress, severely punishing by fine and imprisonment persons selling or giving whiskey to Indians, has already been productive of great good. With the exception of two or three points, I am confident I shall be able to entirely suppress this unholy and most destructive traffic. All the better portion of the Indians, and every friend of the Indian among the whites, are very grateful for the enactment of so just and stringent a law.

Numerous rumors of hostile acts by the Indians of this agency have been circulated, and in several instances have found their way into the newspapers, but they are all destitute of any foundation in fact. Not only have there been no hostile acts, but, so far as I have been able to learn, there is and has been no hostile feeling. Indeed, it is well known that many of our Indians have felt aggrieved that their white neighbors should for a moment have listened to these rumors, or have believed them capable of having thoughts of rapine and murder.

Our Indians, I am confident, are all loyal. There is among them no sympathy for the men who have raised their bloody hands against the government. In this respect they compare favorably with the best communities of whites. Their desire, their hope, their prayer is that their Great Father may subdue and severely punish the wicked children who seek his overthrow.

All of which is respectfully submitted by your obedient servant,

D. C. LEACH, *Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C.

NEW YORK AGENCY.

No. 70.

OFFICE OF NEW YORK INDIAN AGENCY,
Ellicottsville, September 22, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to transmit to you the following annual report relative to the Indians of this State within this agency:

Census.

	Males.	Females.	Total.
Cayugas with Senecas	67	80	147
Onondagas with Senecas	85	42	127
Senecas at Alleghany	366	465	831
Senecas at Cattaraugus	650	772	1,422
Senecas at Tonawanda	289	312	601
Oneidas	76	84	160
Oneidas with Onondagas	32	38	70
Onondagas	141	154	295
Tuscaroras	151	154	505

Approximate wealth

Cayugas with Senecas	\$7,000 00
Onondagas with Senecas	8,000 00
Senecas at Alleghany	45,000 00
Senecas at Cattaraugus	75,000 00
Senecas at Tonawanda	65,000 00
Oneidas	12,000 00
Oneidas with Onondagas	4,000 00
Onondagas	12,000 00
Tuscaroras	75,000 00
Total wealth	303,000 00

The Cayugas and Onondagas have their schools and missions in conjunction with those of the Senecas.

The Senecas at Alleghany have five schools: number of boys in attendance, 8; girls, 73; teachers, 5. One mission, Congregational.

The Senecas at Cattaraugus have six schools: number of boys, 180; girls, 145; teachers, 6. Three missions, Congregational, Methodist, and Baptist.

The Senecas at Tonawanda have two schools: number of boys, 50; girls, 45; teachers, 2. One mission, Baptist.

The Oneidas have two schools: number of boys, 39; girls, 25; teachers, 2. One mission, Methodist.

The Oneidas and Onondagas at Onondaga have one school: number of boys, 19; girls, 25; teacher, 1.

The Tuscaroras have two schools, two teachers, and one mission, Congregational.

The marked improvement of the Indians within this agency in all that appertains to their physical comfort, as well as their moral and intellectual culture, is pleasing in the extreme. Their houses for the most part are warm and cleanly, their farms are well tilled and productive, and on all the reservations churches and schools are sustained, and much interest is manifested in religious and educational matters.

I cannot refrain, in this connexion, from speaking of the loyalty and patriotism of the Indians, which is everywhere manifest. Their deep and abiding sympathy for the government in its struggle with the rebellion is often expressed in the warmest terms, and their hatred of those who are seeking the destruction of the republic is scarcely less bitter and unrelenting than that of the whites themselves. Not long since, at the urgent solicitation of Dr. Peter Wilson, a highly educated and talented chief of the Six Nations, and other leading men belonging to the reservation, I tendered to the War Department a regiment of Indians, accompanying my letter by the strong petitions of the Indians I have mentioned. Although no answer has been made them by the Secretary of War, still the fact is worthy of notice, as showing the contrast between the loyalty of the New York Indians and many people professing white skins, who have enjoyed far more of the protection and blessings of our government.

The small-pox during the past season has prevailed to rather an alarming extent on the Alleghany reservation, in consequence of which schools and churches were closed and business of all kinds temporarily suspended. The taking of the census was delayed there until quite recently, as also was the distribution of the annuity goods. There were about one hundred and fifty cases of the disease, eight of which proved fatal.

The Thomas Asylum, on the Cattaraugus reservation, for orphans and destitute Indian children, continues in successful operation, and each year demonstrates its great usefulness and beneficence. Individual donations are still made

for its benefit, but the liberal appropriations which have been made for it by the department have been essential to its prosperity and success.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Yours, very truly,

D. E. SILL, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

Hon. W. P. DOLB, *Commissioner.*

No. 70.

OFFICE OF NEW YORK INDIAN AGENCY,
Ellicottsville, October 21, 1862.

SIR: Your favor of the 8th instant is at hand; and although I am confident that if you will again carefully look over my annual report you will find that I have not omitted a notice therein of the Thomas Orphan Asylum, I will again furnish you with whatever information I have concerning that institution.

The Thomas Orphan Asylum, on the Cattaraugus reservation, an institution for the support and education of orphan and destitute Indian children, continues in successful operation under the prudent and sagacious management of E. M. Pettit, trustee, and Rev. Asher Wright. Private contributions are still made for its support. The State of New York makes an annual appropriation of \$1,000 for its benefit, and during the last year I have received and paid over to the trustee of the asylum the sum of \$1,000, appropriated by the Indian department.

The number of children in the asylum last year was fifty-two, and although I have not been furnished with any information of a recent date touching that point, I presume the number has been considerably increased during the present year. I would commend the asylum to the continued favor of the department as an institution well calculated to accomplish an incalculable amount of good.

In regard to the farms and farming lands of the Indians, I am unable to give you any specific information. It is next to impossible to ascertain the number of acres tilled, or anything like an approximation to the amount of produce which is raised. I can say, however, that an agricultural society has been formed among the Indians on the Cattaraugus reservation, and that their second annual fair was held on the society's grounds, near the asylum, on the 8th, 9th, and 10th of the present month. The exhibition was a highly creditable one, and would compare quite favorably with similar fairs held elsewhere.

Very respectfully, yours,

D. E. SILL, *U. S. Indian Agent.*

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLB, *Commissioner.*

MISCELLANEOUS.

No. 71.

A MEMORIAL.

To the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and the Department of the Interior:

The undersigned, a citizen of the State of Kansas, would respectfully represent that there is a strong and increasing anxiety on the part of the white settlers, which is also shared to considerable extent by the enlightened and civilized Indians of our frontier States, for the *removal* and *consolidation* of the small tribes into one general distinctive Indian country, where all the tribes may be concentrated in one settlement, where they can more surely be protected by the government, instructed and elevated by the philanthropic, and where they may remain in undisputed possession forever.

Having recently held correspondence and had conversation with some of the headmen of the Cherokee nation, I learn that the migration and settlement of the loyal Indians, who are living in small bands in Kansas, and elsewhere, would be a most desirable acquisition to that Indian country, and that their removal and settlement there would strengthen, maintain, and perpetuate the cause of the Union forever.

Having lived among Indians, and seen the causes of their demoralization, and studied the question of their destiny with no ordinary interest, I beg leave to submit the following *reasons* as influencing my own judgment in favor of this measure:

1st. The small, defenceless tribes, surrounded by white settlers, are subject to depredations, destructive alike to the best interests of the whites and the Indians.

2d. The history and experience of almost three centuries teach that such contact degrades the white man, demoralizes the Indian, and tends directly to his extermination.

3d. While scattered in small bands there will be, of necessity, less social, educational, and religious influences, so essential to their elevation and improvement; also, experimental agriculture and practical farming must be entirely neglected while they are so scattered.

4th. All the Indians, no matter by what name they are called, are essentially *one people*. Their color, origin, habits, and nationality indicate that, without violence to nature or *prejudice*, they can become one and homogeneous.

5th. That consolidated as one people they would enjoy the combined and concentrated influences of all religious denominations, who have for centuries made most commendable efforts for their improvement.

6th. They would, concentrated, be able to enjoy the uninterrupted protection of the United States government, as the military forces which have always been stationed for their protection and defence could easily be massed for that purpose and made effective.

7th. It would lessen the vast expenditures of our present system; both the evil and expense of small local agencies could be remedied; and the sources of enormous frauds dried up.

8th. This system of removal and consolidation, if made successful, would stimulate and facilitate the settlement and wealth of the new States, and, while it secured the building and completion of their systems of internal improvements, would also remove to a great extent the fruitful sources of temptation, idleness, intemperance, dissipation, and fraud; and finally, under the blessing of Almighty God, would arrest the wasting away and total extinction of a *once* gallant and heroic race, and restore them to their distinctive nationality, where they will possess and enjoy the rights of their manhood, the blessings of their own government, and ultimately making themselves a light to the nations and an honor to mankind.

I am led to the early submitting of this policy to the department from the recent outbreak in Minnesota, feeling admonished that, as we have the same combustible material in my own State, some misguided hand may apply the torch of destruction there.

I urge these considerations by all the history of the past, by all the pending calamities that overhang the present hour, as well, also, as by the visions of hope that may brighten the opening future.

If these views shall meet the concurrence of the department, and it should be deemed expedient, I trust some suitable person will be at once appointed to take the initiative step, with the view of making treaties for the concurrence of the President and Senate at its next session.

I am, respectfully, &c.,

S. C. POMEROY.

WASHINGTON, D. C., November 15.

No. 72.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 22, 1862.

SIR: I herewith return the memorial of the honorable S. C. Pomeroy upon the subject of concentrating within the country south of Kansas and west of Arkansas, commonly known as the "Indian country," the Indian tribes now located in the west, and especially in Kansas.

This subject was broached in my first annual report, and has had my earnest and careful consideration during many months. I am not without hopes that in due time some plan will be matured and consummated, embracing the main features set forth in Senator Pomeroy's memorial, which will advance the true interests of the red as well as the white race.

No one who has carefully observed the present condition of the tribes in Kansas and those elsewhere similarly situated, their anomalous relations with the federal and State governments, their political and social status, the demoralizing and pernicious influences by which they are surrounded, the disgraceful violation and evasion of laws and regulations established for their protection, and the slow but steady inroad which, in spite of the utmost vigilance on the part of agents and other government employes, and sometimes with their concurrence, is being made upon their resources, can fail to appreciate the magnitude of the evils of their present situation, and the reality of the blessings which will result to them if all or a major part of these evils can be overcome.

I have long believed, and have neglected no proper occasion to express my conviction, that the civilization of the Indian and the perpetuation of his race depend upon his isolation from the whites. It seems to me absurd to suppose that so many separate and distinct tribes, and in some sense independent communities, can exist many years within the limits of States which, like those of the west, are being so rapidly and densely populated by a race of people so much their superiors in intellectual and physical vigor, in morals and intelligence, and, in short, in all the elements of strength and national progress. Each tribe will in a few years be surrounded by the superior race, with which it must enter into active competition in all the business pursuits of life. The result of such competition cannot be doubtful.

While a few individuals may abandon their tribal relations and achieve success and social and political standing among the superior race, there is great danger that the tribe, as such, will become first demoralized, then impoverished, and finally fade from the face of the earth. Entertaining these views, I hail with pleasure any plan which promises to better the condition of these people, and as such I regard the proposition of Senator Pomeroy. I am also well aware that most of these tribes in question, and especially the more intelligent, are keenly alive to the magnitude of the evils and dangers by which they are now surrounded, and are anxiously considering how they may better their condition. This subject has to some extent been considered by the Indians, but under the present circumstances of the country they hesitate as to any action which shall commit them in its favor.

If the country was at peace, so that they could clearly see their way to a quiet and secure possession of new homes within the "Indian country," I doubt not that even now many of the tribes would gladly remove to that country, and in the end, most if not all of them would there find new homes. I take it for granted that the removal of the Indians will not be attempted without their voluntary assent. I believe that it is practicable, at no distant day, to gain their assent to such removal, and that the scheme, if consummated, contains more of hope and promise for the future welfare, development, civilization, and perpetuation of the Indian race than any as yet devised.

In relation to the suggestion of Senator Pomeroy, that a commission should be appointed to make treaties with the tribes interested in the measure, I am of opinion that such action is for the present unnecessary. Our agents are with the tribes, and through them the subject can be presented to the Indians for consideration, and thus they will be prepared to act so soon as ordered and security to person and property are again established in the "Indian country."

In conclusion, permit me to say that I shall be happy to confer with the friends of the measure proposed, and will cheerfully extend every aid and facility in my power in order to perfect its details and secure to the Indians the advantageous results which I confidently anticipate therefrom.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

HON. CALEB B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 73.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 28, 1862.

SIR: Through your co-operation I succeeded in obtaining, during last spring, an order of the War Department for the organization into the army of the United States of two Indian regiments, to act in the capacity of home-guards for the Indian Territory and the country immediately bordering thereon. After much delay these regiments were organized and equipped and placed under the command of white officers, to operate against the enemy in co-operation with a small force of white troops, and were led into the Indian country, where they encountered the enemy on several battle-fields, and succeeded in driving him before them as far south as Fort Smith, with every seeming probability of possessing themselves of the whole Indian Territory. At this point, for some unaccountable reason, the white troops co-operating with them retreated to the border of Kansas, rendering it necessary that the Indian regiments should also fall back.

This retrograde movement created very much dissatisfaction amongst the Indian regiments, as well as all loyal Indians in the country through which they passed, and created a stampede among the Indian families whose protectors were in the army, resulting in some 1,500 or 2,000 of them following the army to Southern Kansas, rendering the expedition not only totally useless, so far as protecting the country and enabling the refugees then in Kansas to return home, but has resulted in placing this additional number of refugees upon our hands, to be fed and clothed out of the fund provided by Congress for that purpose.

In calling your attention to this matter I do not wish to be understood as attaching the blame of the failure of this expedition upon any particular officer or officers of the expedition, but to ask that some course be taken to secure success in this very important matter of protecting the loyal Indians in the Indian Territory, of ridding that fruitful country of rebels, and of securing the speedy and safe return of the thousands of refugee Indians in Southern Kansas. I do not believe a large force will be necessary to do this. Unlike the whites in the seceded States, the Indians in the Indian Territory are almost universally inclined to be loyal, and I have good reason to believe that there would have been no secession among the Indian tribes if the government of the United States had complied on its part with the treaty stipulations with these people. And now it only requires that we possess the country, and prove our ability to hold it, to have them a perfectly loyal people.

To accomplish this object I wish to be authorized to call a general council of all the chiefs of the tribes in Nebraska, Kansas, and the Indian Territory at some convenient place for this general meeting, that I may have a full and free interchange of views and opinions with them in relation to the rebellion.

I also wish to have organized an Indian brigade, by filling up the regiments now in the service and by forming other regiments from volunteers from the various tribes that may be represented in the council spoken of above; that this brigade be accompanied into the Indian Territory by a small force of white troops, say two regiments of infantry, one regiment of cavalry, and a battery, and that the whole be placed under an experienced and efficient officer, with instructions to reoccupy the Indian Territory and protect the loyal Indians in the peaceable possession of their homes.

If, however, the brigade could be organized, and the force spoken of could enter and take possession of the Indian country previous to calling the council of the tribes, it would secure, no doubt, a more general representation from the tribes in that Territory. At all events, the organization of the brigade could proceed at once.

Although the Indians now in the service have been marched into Missouri and Kansas, and have fought bravely outside of their Territory, yet they desire to be used only as a home-guard, and only to march over the border when necessary to protect their own country.

If these things are done, I have full confidence that in a very short time after the organization of this force the whole Indian Territory will be in our possession, and agents safely established at their posts, and that soon thereafter the Indians themselves could be trusted to maintain order and repel any invasion of traitors from Arkansas and Texas that may again undertake to overrun their country.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

WM. P. DOLE, *Commissioner*.

Hon. C. B. SMITH,
Secretary of the Interior.

No. 74.—Statement indicating the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

[illegible]

No. 74.—Statement indicating the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Number of teachers.	Scholars.			Under what charge.	Population.			Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Number of farms.	Acres cultivated.		Number of missions, and of what denominations.
			Males.	Females.	Total.		Males.	Females.	Total.				By the Indians.	By the government.	
Pawnee Agency (Special.)															
Pawnees,* (4 bands,) viz.:	1, at agency.	1	8	8	16					\$67,500 00		4	130		
Grands									903						
Tapas									561						
Republicans									784	\$57,480 00					
Loups									1,166						
Omaha Agency.															
Omhahas	1, Mission,† Black-bird Hill.	4	30	25	55	Presbyterian B. F. Mission.	455	498	953	40,000 00	33,940 00	98	1,350	630	
Otoe and Missouria Agency.															
Otoes and Missourias { . . . }							303	405	708	10,000 00	16,940 00	3	137	140	
Ponca Agency (Special.)															
Poncas { }							494	560	1,054	10,000 00	94,500 00	1		375	
Great Nebraska Agency.‡															
Iowas	1, at Iowa Reserve.	1	28	14	42				508	9,875 00	8,327 00	34	989		
Beas and Foxes of Missouri.									96	1,000 00	7,870 00	4	80	50	
Kickapoo Agency.§															
Kickapoos	1, Kickapoo Mission.	1	34	3	36	Presbyterian B. F. Mission.	145	175	340	56,000 00	14,000 00		700		
Pottawatomies							30	30	60	3,000 00	75,541 23				
Delaware Agency.															
Delawares*	1, Baptist on Reserve.	1	50	31	81	Baptist	488	557	1,045	1,000 00 each person.	44,257 59	950	300		3 Baptist

SEAWAYE AND WYANDOTTE AGENCY.									
Shawnees	1, Manual Labor at Shawnee.†	2	30	17	43	Methodist	380	450	830
Wyandotts	1, ditto, Friends.†	1	30	31	64	Soc. of Friends	200	285	425
POTTAWATOMIE AGENCY.									
Pottawatomies,	1, St. Mary's Mission	6	75	75	150	Catholic	1,160	1,089	2,259
KANSAS AGENCY.									
Kansas									
Kansas half-breeds							484	379	893
Kaws							36	37	63
SAC AND FOX AGENCY.									
Sacs and Foxes	1, Iowa Reserve	1	32	10	42		601	679	1,980
Ojibwas							25	119	307
Chippewas and Christian Indians.							36	46	85
OSAGE RIVER AGENCY.									
Western Missions|| .....							70	97	167
Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws.							119	105	217
NEOHO AGENCY.									
Quapawst	1, Quapaw M. Labor	1	11	14	25				
Senecas and Shawnees	1, Osage Chh. Mis- sion.								
Osages									

* The Pawnees have not had a school till this year. Have cut 100 tons of hay.
† Mission school cultivates 570 acres. Mission contributes annually to the school \$9,539, and \$3,750 by treaty. Their agent reports great success in Indian farming.
‡ Farms, by Indians, averaged 35 bushels corn to acre; farms, by whites, 50 bushels to acre. Total, 10,945 bushels, costing 13 cents a bushel.
§ 385 tons hay cut; a manual labor school building, 38 by 75 feet, two stories; \$5,000 annually applied, under treaty, for schools.
|| All fenced and cultivated by Iowas. Many Iowas are building log houses. \$5,550 annually applied for schools, under treaty, (for both tribes.)
¶ \$5,000 annually applied, under treaty, for schools. The Indians have this year raised 300 bushels wheat, 15,000 bushels corn, and 1,000 bushels potatoes.

** Out of 201 males, between 48 and 45 years old, 170 are in the United States army. The

Delawares have but few children 15 years of age that cannot read. \$25 to each scholar

in mission school is given annually by the society. \$75 is annually applied under treaty.

†† This school has been suspended.

‡‡ \$1,100 annually given to school by society.

§§ These Indians have 150 acres in garden vegetables; 300 acres wheat averaged 30 bushels

to the acre; 1,700 acres corn averaged 30 bushels; crops worth \$6,020. Mission farm

has 500 acre. Government allows \$25 a scholar per year.

||| \$2,500 annually applied by treaty for a school.

¶¶ Quapaws gave 80 men to the United States army.

*** Wealth in horses and cattle.

No. 74.—Statement indicating the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued..

[illegible]

SCHOOLS, POPULATION, AND WEALTH.

359

Papago	1,300	2,000	3,300	\$50,000 00	1 Catholic
NOME LOCKER RESERVE.					
Nome Lackée	450	300	770		
Nai Macks	40	30	70		
Wye-Lacks	58	15	37		
Nai Yemas	10	16	96		
Nai Sas		13	13		
Umas at Nome Cult			3,000		
Nevada			95		
FRESNO RESERVE.					
Naielchumnes	45	40	85		
Potomaces	60	50	110	60 00	
Nook-chone	45	40	85		
Pohoneches	55	50	105		
Chow-chillas	45	40	85	100 00	
Haw-ches	8	10	18		
Pichatches and Lal Lin-ches	80	70	150		
Casa-was				30 00	
Monos	40	46	86		
Watoches, Iteches, and Choppes	260	275	535		
Waches	150	140	290	60 00	
Naiotones and Wemel-ches	100	80	180		
Covervilles	60	50	110	90 00	
Telemies	50	55	105		
Corv-chones	115	125	240		
Teches and Mowelches	80	85	165	150 00	
PUERT SOUND AGENCY.					
Chehalis, Upper and Lower	999	361			
D'Wamish	445	555		20,100 00	
Squamish	333	417			
Neacope	176	223			
Sookomish	899	1,111			
Skaquamish	969	361			
Snoqualmie	333	417			
Shagwet	319	396			
Samish	176	223			
Lummi	987	333			
Neitack	134	166			
S'Kallama	576	720		12,100 00	

*Owing to the disturbances in the southern superintendency, the agents for the Cherokees, Creeks, Seminoles, Wichitas, Choctaws, and Chickasaws have not been able to reach their agencies.

†In this agency there are 15 American and 80 Mexican families.

‡Indians raise all their own produce.

No. 74.—Statement indicating the schools, population, and wealth of the different Indian tribes, &c.—Continued.

Tribes.	Designation and locality of schools.	Number of teachers.	Scholars.			Under what charge.	Population.			Wealth in individual property.	Annual appropriations.	Number of farms.	Acres cultivated.		Number of missions, and of what denomination.
			Males.	Females.	Total.		Males.	Females.	Total.				By the Indians.	By the government.	
FORT SOUND AGENCY—CON.															
Chelanians							45	55							
Duwaches							900	950							
Nakah							223	277							
Quilchutes							80	100							
Quileuts							67	83							
Quinalties							99	111							
YAKIMA AGENCY.															
Klickitats															
Wishams															
Columbia River															
Yakimas															
Wenatchas															
UMPUQUA AGENCY.															
Umpqua Indians							35	64							
Goose Tylers							79	109							
Scowlays							43	61							
Atenas Alberts							43	34							
EASTERN OREGON (DALENS) AGENCY.															
Dog Rivers							55	75		\$3,000 00					1 Roman Catholic (at Dale's.)
Wascoes															
Yachets										14,000 00					
Des Chutes										11,000 00					
John Day										7,000 00					
Utlahs										3,000 00					
										6,000 00					

No. 75.

DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR,
Office of Indian Affairs, November 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to report the following changes and additions to the Indian trust fund since the 31st of May, 1861:

On the 31st of August, 1861, \$26,000 of the State of Kansas ten per cent. bonds were purchased for the Chippewa and Christian Indians, at 95 per cent.

On the 7th of September, 1861, \$84,000 of United States six per cent. bonds were purchased for the Tonawanda band of Senecas, at 89½ per cent.

On the 19th of December, 1861, the Secretary of the Interior made a contract with R. S. Stevens, agent for the State of Kansas, for \$150,000 of Kansas seven per cent. bonds, at 85 per cent.

Ninety-five thousand six hundred dollars of said Kansas bonds were at that time delivered to the Secretary; \$17,600 of which were paid for out of the funds of the Ioways, and \$47,000 out of the funds of the Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws.

The remaining \$31,000 were, according to the terms of the contract, not to be paid for until the whole amount contracted for had been delivered. Mr. Stevens has as yet failed to fulfil his part of the contract.

During the months of March and April last \$150,000 of the Ohio six per cent. bonds were exchanged for \$153,500 of United States six per cent. bonds, and \$1,278 66 in cash for the Delaware general fund; also \$130,953 32 of Maryland six per cent. bonds were exchanged for \$131,000 of United States six per cent. bonds and \$1,050 in cash, for several Indian tribes, to wit:

	United States stock.	Cash.
Cherokee national fund.....	\$757 85	\$6 01
Pottawatomies, education.....	80, 474 59	645 00
Pottawatomies, mills.....	49, 767 56	398 99
Total.....	<u>131, 000 00</u>	<u>1, 050 00</u>

On the 24th of June, 1862, \$658 50 of Maryland six per cent. stock, belonging to the Cherokee national fund, Pottawatomie education and Pottawatomie mills, was transferred to the fund of the Tonawanda band of Senecas, at 103 per cent., including the interest from January 1, 1862.

On the 18th of July, 1862, \$286,742 15 of the Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Company six per cent. bonds were transmitted to this office by the Secretary of the Interior for the Delaware general fund.

Several Indian tribes, mentioned in the act of Congress approved July 12, 1862, entitled "An act relating to trust funds of several Indian tribes invested by the government in certain State bonds, abstracted from the custody of the late Secretary of the Interior," which act provides for reimbursing them for losses sustained in consequence of such abstraction, have filed with the Secretary of the Interior their assent in writing to so much thereof as relates to them respectively, to wit: Delawares, Iowas and Kaskaskias, Peorias, Weas, and Piankeshaws.

The accompanying statements, Nos. 1, 2, and 3, exhibit in detail the present condition of the trust fund.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

ELISHA GODDARD,

Clerk in charge of the Indian Trust Fund.

Hon. WM. P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

No. 76.
INDIAN TRUST FUND.

No. 1.—List of Indian tribes for whom stock is held in trust by the Secretary of the Interior, showing the amount at present to the credit of each tribe, their net annual income, (provided the interest was paid when due,) the date of the treaty or law under which the investment was made, the amount of interest past due and unpaid, also the amount of abstracted bonds not provided for by Congress, and interest on the same.

Tribe.	Treaty.	Amount of stock now on hand.	Net annual interest.	Interest now past due and unpaid.	Amount of abstracted bonds not provided for.	Interest now past due and unpaid on abstracted bonds.
Cherokee national fund	Dec 29, 1835	\$449,267 85	\$24,835 46	\$33,645 00	\$68,000 00	\$6,330 04
Cherokee orphan fund	do.	45,000 00	2,700 00	4,050 00	-----	-----
Cherokee school fund	Feb. 27, 1819	182,800 00	10,948 00	15,480 00	15,000 00	1,590 00
Chickasaw incompetents.	Dec. 29, 1835	2,000 00	100 00	150 00	-----	-----
Chickasaw orphans	May 24, 1834	4,203 71	222 22	1,275 00	-----	-----
Chippewa and Christian Indians	do.	31,587 42	2,935 24	4,450 00	-----	-----
Choctaw general fund	July 16, 1859	453,734 71	27,224 08	40,680 00	-----	-----
Choctaw school fund	Jan. 17, 1837	98,391 79	5,903 52	1,710 00	-----	-----
Creek orphans.	Sept. 27, 1830	200,742 60	11,694 54	12,972 00	-----	-----
Delaware general fund	Mar. 24, 1832	692,836 68	41,485 21	36,004 53	-----	-----
Delaware school fund	May 6, 1854	7,806 28	483 38	-----	-----	-----
Ioways	Sept. 24, 1829	84,600 00	5,352 00	5,380 00	-----	-----
Kansas, (schools)	May 17, 1854	26,555 00	1,503 30	1,665 00	-----	-----
Kaskaskias, Peorias, &c	June 3, 1825	170,000 00	10,700 00	9,850 00	-----	-----
Menomonees	May 30, 1854	153,403 58	8,244 22	2,235 00	-----	-----
Ouagés, (schools)	Sept. 3, 1836	31,724 02	1,903 44	630 00	-----	-----
Ottawas of Blanchard's Fork.	June 2, 1825	8,473 22	508 40	720 00	-----	-----
	Aug. 30, 1831				-----	-----

	do.	1,571 13	94 26	90 00	
Ottawas of Roche de Boeuf	Mar. 28, 1836	20,925 74	1,245 54	1,245 00	
Ottawas and Chippewas	Sept. 26, 1833	163,420 60	9,135 26	5,475 00	325 00
Pottawatomes, (education)	do.	49,767 56	2,886 06		1,000 00
Pottawatomes, (mills)					
Senecas	eJune 14, 1836	5,000 00	250 00		
	eJan. 9, 1837				
Senecas and Shawnees	eJune 14, 1836	16,466 10	892 96	847 50	
	eJan. 9, 1837				
Stockbridges and Munsees	Sept. 3, 1839	5,204 16	312 24		
Tonawanda band of Senecas	Nov. 5, 1857	84,658 50	5,078 77		
		2,990,130 65	176,813 10	174,554 03	8,245 00

• Acts of Congress.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

No. 2.—Statement of stock account, exhibiting in detail the securities in which the funds of each tribe are invested; the deficit arising from the abstraction of trust fund bonds in 1860, (for which Congress has made no provision;) the interest now past due on the same; the amount now on hand; the net annual interest on the same; also the interest now past due and unpaid upon the bonds of the States which have refused payment.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Net annual interest.	Interest past due and unpaid on stock on hand.	Interest past due and unpaid on abstracted bonds.
CHEROKEE NATIONAL FUND.							
State of Florida	7	\$7,000 00		\$7,000 00	\$490 00	\$325 00	
Georgia	5	1,500 00		1,500 00	90 00	135 00	
Kentucky	5	94,000 00		94,000 00	4,700 00		
Louisiana	6	7,000 00		7,000 00	420 00	840 00	
Missouri	6	50,000 00	\$50,000 00				\$4,500 00
North Carolina	6	20,000 00	13,000 00	7,000 00	420 00	630 00	1,350 00
South Carolina	6	117,000 00		117,000 00	7,020 00	14,040 00	
Tennessee	6	5,000 00	5,000 00				450 00
Tennessee	5	125,000 00		125,000 00	6,250 00	9,375 00	
Virginia	6	90,000 00		90,000 00	5,400 00	8,100 00	
United States loan of 1861	6	676 86		676 86	40 60		
United States loan of July 17 and August 3, 1861	6	80 99		80 99	4 88		
Total		517,257 85	68,000 00	449,257 85	24,835 46	33,645 00	6,330 00
CHEROKEE ORPHAN FUND.							
State of Virginia	6	45,000 00		45,000 00	2,700 00	4,050 00	
CHEROKEE SCHOOL FUND.							
State of Florida	7	7,000 00		7,000 00	490 00	595 00	
Louisiana	5	2,000 00		2,000 00	100 00	240 00	
Missouri	5	10,000 00		10,000 00	500 00	625 00	
Missouri	6	5,000 00		5,000 00	300 00	450 00	
North Carolina	6	21,000 00	8,000 00	13,000 00	780 00	1,170 00	900 00
Pennsylvania	5	4,000 00		4,000 00	200 00		
South Carolina	6	1,000 00		1,000 00	60 00	120 00	
Tennessee	6	7,000 00	7,000 00				630 00
Virginia	6	135,000 00		135,000 00	8,100 00	12,150 00	
United States loan of 1847	6	5,800 00		5,800 00	348 00		
Total		197,800 00	15,000 00	182,800 00	10,948 00	15,480 00	1,500 00
CHICKASAW INCOMPETENTS.							
State of Indiana	5	2,000 00		2,000 00	100 00	150 00	
CHICKASAW ORPHANS.							
State of Arkansas	5	3,000 00		3,000 00	150 00	1,275 00	
United States loan of 1843	6	433 68		433 68	26 02		
United States loan of 1847	6	770 03		770 03	46 20		
Total		4,203 71		4,203 71	222 22	1,275 00	
CHIFFEWA AND CHRISTIAN INDIANS.							
State of Kansas	10	26,000 00		26,000 00	2,600 00		
Missouri	6	5,000 00		5,000 00	300 00	450 00	
United States loan of 1847	6	587 42		587 42	35 24		
Total		31,587 42		31,587 42	2,935 24	450 00	

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

367

No. 77.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Net annual interest.	Interest past due and unpaid on stock on hand.	Interest past due and unpaid on abstracted bonds.
CHOCTAW GENERAL FUND.							
State of Missouri	6	\$2,000 00	.....	\$2,000 00	\$120 00	\$180 00	.....
Virginia	6	450,000 00	.....	450,000 00	27,000 00	40,500 00	.....
United States loan of 1842....	6	1,734 71	.....	1,734 71	104 08	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	453,734 71	.....	453,734 71	27,224 08	40,680 00	.....
CHOCTAW SCHOOL FUND.							
State of Missouri	6	19,000 00	.....	19,000 00	\$1,140 00	1,710 00	.....
United States loan of 1842....	6	60,893 62	.....	60,893 62	3,653 62	.....	.....
United States loan of 1847....	6	18,498 17	.....	18,498 17	1,109 90	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	98,391 79	.....	98,391 79	5,903 52	1,710 00	.....
CREEK ORPHANS.							
State of Kentucky	5	1,000 00	.....	1,000 00	50 00	.....	.....
Missouri	5	28,000 00	.....	28,000 00	1,540 00	2,310 00	.....
Missouri	6	28,000 00	.....	28,000 00	1,680 00	2,520 00	.....
Tennessee	5	20,000 00	.....	20,000 00	1,000 00	1,500 00	.....
Virginia	6	73,800 00	.....	73,800 00	4,428 00	6,642 00	.....
United States loan of 1842....	6	49,900 84	.....	49,900 84	2,994 04	.....	.....
United States loan of 1847....	6	41 76	.....	41 76	2 50	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	200,742 60	.....	200,742 60	11,694 54	12,972 00	.....
DELAWARE GENERAL FUND.							
State of Florida	7	50,000 00	.....	50,000 00	4,130 00	4,130 00	.....
Georgia	6	2,000 00	.....	2,000 00	120 00	180 00	.....
Louisiana	6	4,000 00	.....	4,000 00	240 00	480 00	.....
Missouri	6	10,000 00	.....	10,000 00	600 00	600 00	.....
North Carolina	6	121,000 00	.....	121,000 00	7,960 00	13,290 00	.....
Pennsylvania	5	55,000 00	.....	55,000 00	2,625 00	.....	.....
South Carolina	6	1,000 00	.....	1,000 00	60 00	120 00	.....
United States loan of 1847....	6	594 53	.....	594 53	35 88	.....	.....
United States loan of 1861....	6	18,500 00	.....	18,500 00	1,110 00	.....	.....
United States loan of July 17 and August 5, 1861.....	6	135,000 00	.....	135,000 00	8,100 00	.....	.....
Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Comp'y..	6	286,742 15	.....	286,742 15	17,204 53	17,204 53	.....
Total .....	.....	692,836 68	.....	692,836 68	41,485 21	36,004 53	.....
DELAWARE SCHOOL FUND.							
United States loan of 1842....	6	7,806 28	.....	7,806 28	468 38	.....	.....
IOWA.							
State of Florida	7	22,000 00	.....	22,000 00	1,540 00	1,540 00	.....
Kansas	7	17,600 00	.....	17,600 00	1,232 00	.....	.....
Louisiana	6	9,000 00	.....	9,000 00	540 00	1,080 00	.....
North Carolina	6	21,000 00	.....	21,000 00	1,260 00	2,400 00	.....
Pennsylvania	5	12,000 00	.....	12,000 00	600 00	.....	.....
South Carolina	6	3,000 00	.....	3,000 00	180 00	360 00	.....
Total .....	.....	84,600 00	.....	84,600 00	5,352 00	5,380 00	.....
KANSAS, (SCHOOLS.)							
State of Missouri	5	18,000 00	.....	18,000 00	900 00	1,485 00	.....
Missouri	6	2,000 00	.....	2,000 00	120 00	180 00	.....
United States loan of 1842....	6	4,444 66	.....	4,444 66	266 68	.....	.....
United States loan of 1847....	6	2,110 34	.....	2,110 34	126 62	.....	.....
Total .....	.....	26,555 00	.....	26,555 00	1,513 30	1,665 00	.....

No. 77.—*Indian trust fund*—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Net annual interest.	Interest past due and unpaid on stock on hand.	Interest past due and unpaid on abstracted bonds.
KASHASHIAS, PROBIAS, WEAS, AND PIANKESHAWA.							
State of Florida	7	\$37,000 00		\$37,000 00	\$2,590 00	\$2,590 00	
Kansas	7	47,000 00		47,000 00	3,280 00		
Louisiana	6	15,000 00		15,000 00	900 00	1,800 00	
North Carolina	6	43,000 00		43,000 00	2,580 00	5,100 00	
Pennsylvania	5	25,000 00		25,000 00	1,250 00		
South Carolina	6	3,000 00		3,000 00	180 00	360 00	
Total		170,000 00		170,000 00	10,700 00	9,850 00	
MEMOMONEES.							
State of Kentucky	5	77,000 00		77,000 00	3,850 00		
Missouri	6	9,000 00		9,000 00	540 00	810 00	
Tennessee	5	19,000 00		19,000 00	950 00	1,925 00	
United States loan of 1842	6	26,114 88		26,114 88	1,566 90		
United States loan of 1847	6	22,288 70		22,288 70	1,337 32		
Total		153,403 58		153,403 58	8,244 22	9,835 00	
OSAGES, (SCHOOLS.)							
State of Missouri	6	7,000 00		7,000 00	420 00	630 00	
United States loan of 1842	6	24,679 56		24,679 56	1,480 78		
United States loan of 1847	6	44 46		44 46	2 66		
Total		31,724 02		31,724 02	1,903 44	630 00	
OTTAWAS OF BLANCHARD'S FORK.							
State of Missouri	6	8,000 00		8,000 00	480 00	720 00	
United States loan of 1847	6	473 22		473 22	28 40		
Total		8,473 22		8,473 22	508 40	720 00	
OTTAWAS OF ROCHES DEBOUE.							
State of Missouri	6	1,000 00		1,000 00	60 00	90 00	
United States loan of 1847	6	571 13		571 13	34 26		
Total		1,571 13		1,571 13	94 26	90 00	
OTTAWAS AND CHIPPEWAS.							
State of Missouri	6	10,000 00		10,000 00	600 00	900 00	
Tennessee	5	1,000 00		1,000 00	50 00	75 00	
Virginia	6	3,000 00		3,000 00	180 00	270 00	
United States loan of 1842	6	4,588 97		4,588 97	275 34		
United States loan of 1847	6	2,336 77		2,336 77	140 20		
Total		20,925 74		20,925 74	1,245 54	1,245 00	
POTTAWATOMIES, (EDUCATION.)							
State of Indiana	5	68,000 00	\$1,000 00	67,000 00	3,350 00	5,025 00	\$325 00
Missouri	6	5,000 00		5,000 00	300 00	450 00	
United States loan of 1842	6	7,478 64		7,478 64	448 72		
United States loan of 1847	6	3,467 37		3,467 37	208 06		
United States loan of 1861	6	71,874 25		71,874 25	4,312 46		
United States loan of July 17 and August 5, 1861	6	8,600 34		8,600 34	516 03		
Total		164,420 60	1,000 00	163,420 60	9,135 26	5,475 00	325 00

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

369

No. 77.—*Indian trust fund*.—Continued.

Stock.	Per cent.	Original amount.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Amount on hand.	Net annual interest.	Interest past due and unpaid on stock on hand.	Interest past due and unpaid on abstracted bonds.
POTTAWATOMIES, (MILLS.)							
United States loan of 1861....	6	\$44,448 89	.....	\$44,448 89	\$2,666 94	.....	.....
United States loan of July 17 and August 3, 1861.....	6	5,318 67	.....	5,318 67	319 12	.....	.....
Total.....	...	49,767 56	.....	49,767 56	2,986 06	.....	.....
SENECAS.							
State of Kentucky.....	5	5,000 00	.....	5,000 00	250 00	.....	.....
SENECAS AND SHAWNEES.							
State of Kentucky.....	5	6,000 00	.....	6,000 00	300 00	.....	.....
Missouri.....	5½	7,000 00	.....	7,000 00	385 00	\$577 50	.....
Missouri.....	6	3,000 00	.....	3,000 00	180 00	270 00	.....
United States loan of 1847....	6	466 10	.....	466 10	27 96	.....	.....
Total.....	...	16,466 10	.....	16,466 10	892 96	847 50	.....
STOCKBRIDGES AND MUNDEES.							
United States loan of 1842....	6	5,904 16	.....	5,904 16	312 94	.....	.....
TONAWANDA BAND OF SENECAS.							
State of Maryland.....	6	658 50	.....	658 50	38 77	.....	.....
United States loan of 1861....	6	84,000 00	.....	84,000 00	5,040 00	.....	.....
Total.....	...	84,658 50	.....	84,658 50	5,078 77	.....	.....

No. 78.

INDIAN TRUST FUND.

No 3.—*List of stocks held by the Secretary of the Interior in trust for Indian tribes, exhibiting the amount originally invested, the amount abstracted, (and not provided for by Congress,) and the amount now on hand.*

State.	Per cent.	Original am't.	Am't abstracted and not provided for.	Am't on hand.
Arkansas	5	\$3,000 00	.....	\$3,000 00
Florida	7	132,000 00	.....	132,000 00
Georgia	6	3,500 00	.....	3,500 00
Indiana	5	70,000 00	\$1,000 00	69,000 00
Kansas	10	26,000 00	.....	26,000 00
Kansas	7	64,600 00	.....	64,600 00
Kentucky	5	163,000 00	.....	163,000 00
Leavenworth, Pawnee, and Western Railroad Co.	6	286,742 15	.....	286,742 15
Louisiana	6	37,000 00	.....	37,000 00
Maryland*	6	658 50	.....	658 50
Missouri	5½	63,000 00	.....	63,000 00
Missouri	6	164,000 00	50,000 00	114,000 00
North Carolina	6	222,000 00	91,000 00	205,000 00
Pennsylvania*	5	96,000 00	.....	96,000 00
South Carolina	6	125,000 00	.....	125,000 00
Tennessee	5	165,000 00	.....	165,000 00
Tennessee	6	12,000 00	12,000 00	.....
United States	6	619,830 00	.....	619,830 00
Virginia	6	796,800 00	.....	796,800 00
		3,074,130 65	84,000 00	2,990,130 65

* Taxed by the State.

ADDENDA TO APPENDIX.

PAPERS RECEIVED TOO LATE FOR CLASSIFICATION.

A 1.—Letter of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., to Commissioner, relative to troubles in the northwest.

A 2.—Message of chiefs of Uncpapa band of Sioux to their agent, accompanying the above.

A 3.—Letter of Charles Primeau to P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., also accompanying the above.

B.—Letter of Sergeant William G. Stewart to Governor Ramsey, relative to captives in the hands of the Sioux.

C.—Letter of Agent W. A. Burleigh to Commissioner, on same subject.

D.—Letter of James McFetridge to Hon. H. M. Rice, relating to the Sioux. indorsed by Mr. Rice.

E 1.—Letter of P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., to Commissioner, on same subject.

E 2.—Letter of Charles Primeau to P. Chouteau, jr., & Co., accompanying the above.

F.—Report of W. A. Burleigh, agent for the Yancton Sioux.

G 1.—Report of C. H. Hale, superintendent of Indian affairs in Washington Territory.

G 2.—Report of S. D. Howe, agent.

G 3.—Report of E. C. Chirouse, teacher.

G 4.—Report of H. A. Webster, agent.

G 5.—Report of J. G. Swan, teacher.

G 6.—Report of G. A. Paige, agent.

G 7.—Report of W. L. Hays, farmer.

G 8.—Report of A. A. Bancroft, agent.

G 9.—Report of J. H. Wilbur, teacher.

G 10.—Report of C. Hutchins, agent.

G 11.—Articles of agreement with the Nez Percés.

G 12.—Letter of Hon. Gilmer Hays to Superintendent Hale.

INDIAN HOSTILITIES.

A 1.

NEW YORK, *December 2, 1862.*

SIR: I am in receipt of your favor of 29th November, and in compliance with your request herewith enclose you a copy of the message sent by the headmen of the Uncpapa band of Sioux Indians to their agent regarding their motive for killing Bear's Rib, and forbidding the whites to pass through their territory, &c.

I also take the liberty of sending you a letter received from Charles Primeau, esq., our agent and trader at Fort Pierre, detailing the reasons and motives for killing Bear's Rib, and the depredations committed on ourselves by these Indians.

Since August several boats, (Mackinac,) descending the Missouri river from the gold mines of Oregon and Washington Territory, were attacked and robbed of everything. Agent Reed, of the Blackfeet agency, we hear, narrowly escaped.

It is the hope of all licensed traders that these Indians may soon be punished by our government.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

P. CHOUTEAU, JR., & Co.

P. S.—The writer will visit Washington this week.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

A 2.

FORT BERTHOLD, July 25, 1862.

To the agent, greeting:

We have this day requested Mr. Garreau to deliver to you this our message. It is our wish that you stop the boat belonging to Mr. Galpin at this place and send her back, as we don't want the whites to travel through our country. We claim both sides of the river, and boats going above must of necessity pass through it.

We do not want the whites to undertake to travel on our lands. The Indians have given permission to travel by water, but not by land; and boats carrying passengers we will not allow. If you pay no attention to what we now say to you, you may rely on seeing the tracks of our horses on the war-path.

We beg of you for the last time not to bring us any more presents, as we will not receive them. As yet, we have never accepted of your goods since you have been bringing them to us. A few of our people have been in the habit of receiving and receipting for them, but not with the consent of the nation or the chief soldiers and headmen of our camp.

We notified the Bear's Rib yearly not to receive your goods; he had no ears, and we gave him ears by killing him. We now say to you, bring us no more goods; if any of our people receive any more from you we will give them ears as we did the Bear's Rib. We acknowledge no agent, and we notify you for the last time to bring us no more goods. We have told all the agents the same thing, but they have paid no attention to what we have said. If you have no ears we will give you ears, and then your Father very likely will not send us any more goods or agent.

We also say to you that we wish you to stop the whites from travelling through our country, and if you do not stop them, we will. If your whites have no ears we will give them ears.

The whites in this country have been threatening us with soldiers. All we ask of you is to bring men, and not women dressed in soldiers' clothes. We do not ask for soldiers to fight without you refuse to comply with what we ask.

We have sent you several messages, and we think you have not received them; otherwise, we would have heard something from you. We are not certain that you will ever hear what we now say. You may get this and tear it up, and tell your Father that we are all quiet and receive your presents, and by this means keep your place and fill your pockets with money, while our Great Father knows nothing of what is going on, but is like a blind old woman that

cannot see. We beg of you for once to tell our Great Father what we say, and tell him the truth.

Signed by the chief men of the Uncpapa village, viz:

FEATHER TIED TO HIS HAIR, *Speaker*.
 THE BALD EAGLE.
 THE RED HAIR.
 THE ONE THAT SHOUTS.
 THE LITTLE BEAR.
 THE CROW THAT LOOKS.
 THE BEAR HEART.
 THE LITTLE KNIFE.
 THE WHITE AT BOTH ENDS.

A 3.

FORT PIERRE, June 20, 1862.

DEAR SIR: I address myself to you, as the one having most at heart the welfare of this country and that of the people living in it, to make you acquainted with the state of things here, the disposition of the Sioux Indians towards the whites, and some of the depredations lately committed by them, that you may, if you please, report the same to the department at Washington, and use your influence in having us protected by the government.

The Uncpapas, Blackfeet, and Upper Yanctonais have this last spring acted with us more as a people at war with us than otherwise. Whenever they met a white man they ill-treated and abused him, and in many cases whipped him. Louis Argand, of whom you probably have some recollection, fell in with a camp of Upper Yanctonais, and was so cut up and beaten that his life was thereby endangered. His own rifle was used to take away his life, but luckily the cap on the powder had become damp, and the gun did not go off. He had a narrow escape, and barely got off with his life. This same band, with the Uncpapas and Yanctonais, robbed me of upwards of four thousand robes, besides a large lot of furs and peltries. The men at the head of these bands are the Black Moon, Medicine Bear, Red Horse, and Red End. The last-named Indian is the same who was at the head of the Spirit Lake massacre some four or five years ago, and for whose head, I think, the commanding officer at Randall offered a reward. In my intercourse with the Minneconjoux and Sans-Arcs I have no cause for complaint. As far as I or my people are concerned, they behave with us as well as can be expected, from the bad example set them by the Uncpapas and others; but I have to report the killing of Bear's Rib, chief of the Uncpapas, by the Sans-Arcs. On the 5th instant a trading party of one hundred and fifty Minneconjoux and Sans-Arcs arrived from the "Large." At the time of their arrival there were no Indians around the fort, with the exception of seven or eight young men who belonged to Bear's Rib camp, and who had remained here to watch for war parties of Rees. Their people, some one hundred lodges in number, having moved but the day previous, were camped on the Little Missouri. You must know that there are upwards of one hundred lodges, made up of Minneconjoux, Sans-Arcs, and Two-Kettles, of whom Bear's Rib was the recognized chief, who are and have been on good terms with the government since General Harney's entry into the country, and who annually accept the presents made them by government. These Indians, whenever the opportunity presents itself, take up for us and protect us against the Indians of the "Large." For that reason, and on account of their taking annuities, they are not on good terms with the Indians, and not being strong enough to oppose

them, are forced to avoid meeting them. This party of one hundred and fifty Minneconjoux and Sans-Arcs, immediately on their arrival, made inquiries concerning the people friendly with the government, and expressed their determination to kill their five principal men. Bear's Rib, through some means hearing of this, determined to try them. He arrived here alone in the morning of the 6th, and, not an hour after his arrival, was traitorously shot down by the Sans-Arcs, and in a few minutes was no more. Before dying he killed the Indian who shot him, and another was killed by the young men of his people who had remained here after the moving of the camp. Bear's Rib was our mainstay and pillar with his people, and his loss to us is great. He stated, a short time previous to his death, that General Harney, when he made him chief of the Uncpapas, had promised him that, should he ever be in want of aid from the government to rule his people, it would be granted him; that since he had been made their chief he had never been able to do anything, or even live with them in safety; that he knew he would die by the hand of his countrymen; that he had often told them that their deadly enmity against the whites would bring ruin upon them; that he had never wished to be the cause of government sending troops into his country; but that, after his death, he hoped and trusted that his Great Father would take his people in hand, and that he would chastise them as they deserved, and that their cruelties and bad acts were surpassing all bounds; that he greatly feared the government would take the matter in hand only when it would be too late to remedy the evils done by them; that the agents his Great Father sent him were not respected or listened to; that the time was not far distant when that would transpire which would shock the ear of the Great Father and the people of the country; and that, while it was yet time to save and preserve those of his children living in this country, he would act wisely in taking the matter into immediate consideration, and that he had always been the friend of the white man, and was glad to die for him. Those of his people friendly with the government (those one hundred lodges) now express the wish to have troops in the country to chastise those of the Sioux who deserve it, and they all deserve it but these one hundred lodges. I say nothing here of their yearly depredations at Forts Union and Berthold. I suppose the last agent (Schoonover) reported these to the department. These Indians have now gone so far that they cannot go back; and what they have done is only a small part of the mischief they are to do. We every day hear threats of their coming to war on Fort Pierre, and it would not in the least astonish me to see a large war party of them before fall.

We are here, at this post, some thirty or forty men. The most of us have spent the best portion of our lives in the Indian country, and everything we love and hold dear is here. Whether we are entitled to protection from the government has yet to be learned. As American citizens we should be, and sooner or later the government will be obliged to send us aid. Emigration to the Blackfeet country has commenced in earnest, and if the mines of that country prove as rich as we are led to expect, emigrants will flock from all parts of the world. We do not want protection for ourselves alone, but for all our posts; they are all, without any exception, open to the attacks of these Indians. I am aware that the government will, at a late day, establish military posts on the Missouri river, but in the mean time we daily run the risk of our lives. What means of defence have we? None. In fact, we can only suspect we are in danger. We are so situated that we are obliged to give the Sioux entrance into our fort, and we do not know whether they come with good or bad intentions. They not only insult and abuse us, but also the government. The greater portion refuse annuities, hold council, and advise with the English at Red River, and tell us every day that they do not recognize the American government, as having any control of them. They have been so often told by their agents that their Great Father would send troops into their country and

would wipe them off the face of the earth, but it has as often proved untrue, that they now think the government can do nothing with them, or, if it can, it will not interfere but let them go on as they please. It is a crying shame that the American government should allow itself to be every day insulted by this handful of Indians, or that it should be able to find men to represent it willing to come into the country to be spit upon, abused, and insulted, and the government not protect them. It has been my intention for some time past to have addressed you in regard to this matter, but I have always neglected doing so until the last spring's depredations here have determined me. I look to you, as my friend, as the friend of the people here, as the friend of civilization, and the promoter of the interests of this country, to use your influence in our behalf before it is too late. I know you can do something for us if you do but try, and, in helping us, recollect that we, as a class to ourselves, are a grateful people, and remember those who befriend us. There are at Randall some four hundred men who are of no earthly use there. This summer and fall is the time for troops here, as, in all likelihood, all our troubles with these Indians will be this fall or winter, or next spring, in steamboats passing up the Missouri river to Fort Benton.

I request you again to give this matter your serious consideration, and use your influence for having military posts established on the Missouri river as soon as practicable. Let me hear from you on the matter, and believe me to be your well-wisher and humble servant.

CHARLES PRIMEAU,
Agent in charge of Fort Pierre.

B.

HEADQUARTERS SIOUX CITY CAVALRY,
November 16, 1862.

DEAR SIR: On the 14th instant Captain Millard, commanding this company, received an order from General Pope to proceed above and look after three women and six children, carried off captives from your State by a band of Sioux. Captain Millard started at once with all the men he had here, only twenty-four, the remainder of our company being stationed at other places—forty-five at Spirit Lake, northwest 120 miles, and twenty at another post on the Big Sioux.

Captain Millard can do no more than make inquiry of the Yanctons and Poncas, and return.

Last night two mountaineers came down in stage from Fort Randall, and report having seen one woman and six children with the Sioux one hundred miles above Fort Pierre, and three hundred miles by land above Fort Randall. The Indians are very numerous in that region, and hostile, having attacked all parties coming down in Mackinac boats this fall. The woman gave the men to understand that she was the daughter-in-law of James Price, or Rice, of Green county, Illinois. She has light hair, and they judge her to be about eighteen or twenty years old. Captain Gilpin, an agent of the American Fur Company, will be here Wednesday night. He was in company with three men, and remained at Randall. He told them that he would send his brother-in-law to ransom these poor unfortunates. From him I will obtain all the information I can, and write you immediately.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

WILLIAM G. STEWART,
Quartermaster Sergeant, Sioux City Cavalry.
His Excellency Governor RAMSEY, *St. Paul.*

C.

FORT DOLE, GREENWOOD, D. T.,

November 17, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that a party has just arrived here from the Upper Missouri, amongst which is Mr. C. E. Galpin. They report a large party of Santees, making six hundred warriors, with many captives, women and children, and large numbers of horses, oxen, cows, mules, wagons, and every other conceivable article and species of property, as having arrived at the Missouri river, from Minnesota, on the 18th of October.

They are now camped one hundred miles north of Fort Pierre, near Swan lake. They are very hostile, and fired into the party, but without damage.

The captive women plead with the party for relief, but it was impossible. They cried from the bank of the river, but the party could render them no assistance.

They are getting up a grand fuss up there, and threaten the Yancions with utter annihilation for refusing to join them. They declare that they will wipe out this agency. Let them try it; they will find the mettle of Fort Dole rather hard to digest. This is a place unknown by our eastern military men, but really the strongest fort west of the Mississippi river.

If you will get the President to authorize me to raise a regiment and march at once against the villains, (without wagons,) I will do so, and agree to retrieve every captive before the first day of April, with enough scalps to carpet Pennsylvania avenue from the Presidential mansion to the Capitol, if desired.

The men are here, and the supplies are here; all that is needed is the authority, arms, and ammunition, with horses and pack mules.

Why will you not try and get the President to allow me to make a little military reputation.

I believe I am the only Indian agent in this whole country who has stood his ground and not forsaken his post with his family.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BURLEIGH,

United States Yancion Agent.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs.

D.

ST. PAUL, *November 23, 1862.*

MY DEAR SIR: I arrived in St. Paul on Friday last, from Pembina. I regret that you had left here before my arrival, as I have many items in relation to the condition of our northwestern Indians which I should have been pleased to have laid before you. On consultation with some of your friends here, I have concluded that a brief history of our Indian difficulties should be given to you, that you may be able to set the War Department right on the question, "Is our Indian war over?" I left St. Paul in July last with Mr. Kitson, in charge of the Hudson Bay Company's train. At Grand Forks we met the Indians who had been assembled by order of the Indian department for the purpose of making a treaty. There were about 2,500 Indians and half-breeds at Grand Forks, who, at the date of our arrival, (September 15,) had been waiting some twelve days to meet the commissioner. Immediately on our arrival at Grand Forks, they seized all of our oxen, (22 yoke,) and drove them to their camp, and then informed us that if we wished them returned we must deliver to them ten packages of each kind of goods which we had in the train: Ten chests tea,

ten boxes tobacco, ten barrels sugar, and ten bales dry goods. We told them that the goods were not ours, and that we would not consent to give them up, but as their party was so large we could not defend them, and must submit to their demands. They then took the goods they demanded from the wagons, and divided them among the band. The Indians then consented to the return of twenty yoke of our oxen, and allowed the train with the remainder of the goods to pass without further molestation. The chiefs in council informed us that the goods which they had seized were taken for toll for the navigation of the Red river, and unless surrendered quietly they would take the whole train. The chiefs claimed that the train belonged to Burbank & Co.'s steamboat line. Mr. Kitson, in council, told them that the goods did not belong to the steamboat company, but that they were for parties residing in the Red River settlements. The chiefs replied that the government had called them together three times already to make a treaty, and that this season they had been assured the treaty would surely be made; that they had lost their rice crop and the best hunting season to meet the commissioner; that they believed they had only been called together for the purpose of deceiving them; that the government did not mean to make a treaty; that they were out of goods and provisions, and must have them or starve for the winter. The Indians accompanied the train as far as Pembina. At St. Joseph, the Indians, after learning what the Sioux were doing, demanded from the American traders more goods: they took from my store and Shuman's all the goods which they wanted. The Turtle mountain Indians, part of the band who committed the depredations at Grand Fork and St. Joseph, started on the 10th of October for their fall hunt. After proceeding to Mouse river, and finding that the prairies had been burned over in that section, came back by way of Devil's lake. At Devil's lake they found the Sioux encamped with about 1,200 warriors, under the command of Little Crow. They held a council with the Sioux, and the substance of their council, as related to me by two of my own half-breeds who were present in council, is nearly as follows: They (Sioux) said that they (the Sioux) had been driven from their old homes by the Americans, and that they desired to keep the country around Devil's lake this winter for themselves; that they did not want the buffalo disturbed, as they should winter there; that they should keep the road open to the Selkirk settlement, in order to obtain ammunition and supplies, so as to be ready to, "*attack the Americans in the spring.*"

They said that they desired to be friends with the Chippewas of the Red River, and that they would not interfere with the Chippewas provided they could pass to and from the English trading posts. The hunters who had been at the Devil's lake council arrived at St. Joseph on the 1st of November. The council was held on the 25th of October. The Sioux claimed that they were to be re-enforced by Gros Ventre Indians, and that they would have 3,500 warriors in the spring.

Devil's lake is about 80 miles from St. Joseph and about 200 miles from Abercrombie. By referring to Stevens's map, accompanying the railroad report, you can see the exact relation that Devil's lake bears to all the points named. This point, as a place of rendezvous for the Gros Ventre and Missouri Indians, and for preparing for a spring campaign, has been well selected by Little Crow, and unless he can be driven out before spring, he will be able to arrange a campaign in comparison with which our Indian war thus far has been mere child's play. I have no doubt that the Gros Ventres and Missouri Indians will join Little Crow if he is allowed to remain unmolested until spring. From these facts you can judge if the "war is over," and see what we may expect from the Indians in the spring.

A winter campaign, with troops to start from St. Joseph or Pembina, could be carried on this winter, and I am well assured that it would result in either their capture or driving them out of the country. In any event these Indians

should not be suffered to quietly mature their plans for a spring fight. I think an expedition should be fitted out at once, and strong enough to make a vigorous attack and drive them out of the country or capture them. I believe that the place where they are now camped is the only point where they can exist, as the hunters inform me that the Indians had burned all the prairie except a strip of about five miles wide around Devil's lake, which they say is black with buffalo, and a small tract on Mouse river, where our Red River hunters are this winter. You may be assured from this that the Sioux will remain at Devil's lake this winter and prepare for spring fighting. As to the feasibility of a winter campaign, you know that there would be no great difficulty in sending troops to St. Joseph this winter. An expedition composed of, say, some 300 mounted men (most of whom I believe could be procured in the Red River country) and a regiment of infantry, could reach St. Joseph in about 25 days from St. Paul. They can procure what forage they require from the Red River settlements, and supplies can be forwarded from Fort Abercrombie. From St. Joseph it is but four days' march to Devil's lake, and as plain and practicable a road as any in the country, kept open all winter by the hunters.

I met Judge Usher on my way to this place, (at Fort Ripley,) and stated to him the substance of this communication. I will, at his request, furnish him with a copy of this letter for the Interior Department, and I do hope you may be able to impress on the government the importance of prompt action this winter. From your long experience on the frontier, you must be aware that the expense of a winter campaign will be less than a summer campaign, when the Indians can roam over a large extent of country which will then furnish them abundance of subsistence and forage.

If they could now be followed up, they could be either captured or destroyed with a comparatively small force, and end the war in reality. If this is not done this winter, there is no safety on our borders. When they shall have concentrated their force in the spring, I believe it will be almost impossible to protect the frontier settlements. I have made this statement more lengthy than I intended, but my desire that you should be in possession of all the facts must be my apology. I am on my way to attend the council (as member elect from St. Joseph) at Yancton, Dakota Territory. Will you be kind enough to write to me at that place if the department at Washington will order this expedition during the winter or not? It should be done without *delay*.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES McFETRIDGE.

Hon. H. M. RICE.

P. S.—I omitted to mention that the Indians at Devil's lake are well supplied with cattle, horses, mules, and plunder which they have taken from the settlements. I think most of this plunder could be recovered this winter if a winter campaign is commenced.

DECEMBER 2, 1862.

I have known Mr. McFetridge twelve years. He is a man of intelligence and probity. He has lived at Pembina many years, and is well acquainted with the country and Indian character. I fully agree with him as to the propriety of a winter campaign.

Respectfully, yours,

H. M. RICE.

E 1.

WASHINGTON CITY, *December 8, 1862.*

SIR: In reference to the enclosed, we beg to suggest, as a means to insure prompt action, that Dr. Walter A. Burleigh, agent for the Yancton Sioux, be instructed to proceed to Fort Pierre, and there, with the assistance of our agent, Mr. Primo, who will be instructed to furnish to the doctor or any other authorized agent of the government whatever may be necessary in goods, provisions, &c., to ransom the Minnesota captives taken by the Sioux of the Upper Mississippi, and lately carried over to the Missouri river.

Similar instructions will be forwarded to our agents, Mr. Girard, at Fort Berthold, and Mr. Hodgkiss, at Fort Union.

Respectfully, your obedient servants,

P. CHOUTEAU & CO.

Hon. WILLIAM P. DOLE,

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington City.

E 2.

FORT PIERRE, *November 4, 1862.*

GENTLEMEN: Per Mr. C. E. Galpin, who leaves his trading post to-morrow morning on his way to St. Louis. Himself and party had a very narrow escape from the Santees, about one hundred lodges, which Indians are on the Missouri river, about seventy miles from here by land.

When Mr. Galpin passed them they were crossing the river to this side, most likely from fear of pursuit by the troops, or perhaps they go to join the Uncpapas and Blackfeet Sioux, who are on the Little Missouri, or Gros Ventres. By a young man, a half-breed, who was a prisoner in this camp, and who recently made his escape, I learn that they have a great many prisoners, whites and half-breeds, both male and female, and the tortures and cruelties heaped upon these unfortunate beings surpasses, according to the report of this young man, anything I have ever heard of.

This young man also states that the Santees are crossing the country to the Missouri in great numbers, who will probably winter with the Upper Yanctonais.

I greatly fear that the bad example set by these Indians will have a tendency to making our own a great deal worse than they already are.

So far the Sioux have done us no damage here since the pillaging of our robes at the Meresa, although by every arrival from the "Large" we hear of their coming to war upon us, but I am under the impression that we need anticipate nothing until our trade commences in the spring, when, if they are to do anything, they will do it treacherously.

Respectfully, yours,

CHARLES PRIMEAU.

Messrs. P. CHOUTEAU, Jr., & Co.,

St. Louis, Missouri.

YANCTON AGENCY.

F.

YANCTON AGENCY,
Greenwood, Dakota Territory, October 25, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit this my second annual report as agent for the Yancton Sioux Indians.

Since the date of my last annual report the deadly strife which has been carried on between our government and its wicked assailants has overstepped the confines of civilization, and inflamed the heart of the savage. Several tribes, both north and south of the Yanctons, have been incited to hostilities against the defenceless inhabitants of our frontiers, the result of which has been the indiscriminate, cold-blooded massacre of every age, condition, and sex. It is not my province to decide what fiendish influence has operated upon the minds of these Indians to bring about the dreadful calamity which has befallen the peaceful citizens of the northwest. I am well persuaded, however, that every one of our northwestern tribes have been visited, and urged to join in a general war of extermination against the white population of the frontiers. I know that the Yanctons have been invited, urged, and threatened, but all to no purpose. They counselled together, and declared openly for their "Great Father" and his government. They declared that they would stand by it while they lived, and die under its protection.

It affords me very great pleasure to call the attention of the department to the untiring exertions of the two old chiefs, "Pa-da-ne-a-papa," or "The man that was struck by the Ree," and "Ta-ton-ka-weet-ko," or the "Mad Bull," both of whom have been unremitting in their efforts to control not only the young men of their own tribe, but other tribes, from giving countenance to, or mixing with, the hostile tribes of the north.

On being asked in council what they would do if the Santees and other tribes from Minnesota should attack them, Pa-da-ne-a-papa replied to his warriors: "The Santees threaten to attack us if we do not join them, do they? Let them come. They will never return again. This land is ours. Our Great Father gave it to us. Who shall take it away from us? It is our home. We have fought for it before. We will fight for it again, if necessary. I am an old man—old enough to die; and I now say to you that my hands never were, and never shall be, made red with the blood of a white man. The man of my nation who raises his hand against my Great Father or his white children shall surely die."

Mad Bull declared to the young men of his nation that if they joined the enemies of his Great Father he would be near them, and before they would have time to raise their hands against the whites he would lay their dead bodies low in the tall grass of the prairies. He reminded them that all they have, or enjoy, or can expect to have, comes from their Great Father.

Greater fidelity, more praiseworthy example, has not been seen since the breaking out of the present rebellion than that manifested by these two faithful friends of the government, while their efforts have been seconded by many of the headmen of the nation.

The Yanctons are true to the government, and will remain so if it will but keep unprincipled white men away from them, and prevent the introduction of intoxicating drinks amongst their people.

During the season now past the Yanctons have devoted their attention almost exclusively to agriculture, and have been bountifully rewarded for their toil by a plenteous harvest. Never before have they raised such a crop of corn, or so fully realized the recompense of labor. As soon as they returned from the

hunt of last winter and spring they commenced ploughing and planting corn, and, with the assistance afforded them by the teams and help of the agency, they succeeded in getting in about eight hundred acres. With the agency teams I ploughed and planted about one hundred and eighty acres of corn, all of which I divided amongst those of the different bands who did not return in season to plant for themselves. Notwithstanding the season has been very dry, the Indians have, after using all the green corn they wanted, gathered and secured for future use upwards of sixteen thousand bushels. Some of the Indians have raised more than they can use or take care of. In all such cases I purchase it, and pay them the money, and lay it away for those who have been less successful in cultivating the soil. The idea of getting the money for their surplus corn is a new and very pleasing one to the mind of the Indian; and I have every reason to believe that, if the next season proves fruitful, the Yanc-ton will raise a large surplus.

In our potato crop we were less successful. The large bug known here as the potato bug proved too vigilant for both white men and Indians, and destroyed the crop entirely.

I obtained several small parcels of seeds from the agricultural department of the Patent Office, one of which, in particular, a species of barley without a hull, promises to be very valuable for the Indian.

I have already commenced carrying out the valuable suggestion of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, in ploughing and fencing small fields of five or six acres and erecting a house thereon, and assigning one such to each head of a family as his own private property. Thus far the plan has worked most admirably. It has a tendency to divest the Indian of his clanish feelings and propensities—to individualize him. He at once feels himself a man, with his own roof over his head and his own soil beneath his feet, and is no longer disposed to roam from place to place. There is scarce an instance where Indians thus located have left the reservation this fall to join in the winter hunt. It is my purpose to persist in carrying out the plan suggested by the Commissioner, to separate and locate the families of the tribe in this manner, supply each family with a cow and such other stock and farming tools as they need and I am able to give them.

Large agency farms are, in my opinion, a nuisance to the Indian. Nothing in common is needed for an Indian more than for a white man. I am so well pleased with the practical workings of the suggestion of Mr. Dole that I shall divide the large agency field into small lots of five or six acres, erect comfortable houses thereon, and divide it amongst the different families of the tribe.

I am of opinion that the purchase of a considerable number of oxen and cows every spring for the use of the Indians through the summer and fall, and then allow them to be slaughtered for winter use for such of the tribe as do not engage in the winter hunt but remain upon the reservation, would be a very profitable way of investing a portion of their annuities.

It is not my intention to employ any white labor during the next season in agriculture, further than to plough the ground in the spring and cut what hay may be needed for the use of the agency. The Indians have promised me that they will cultivate the fields themselves if I will only make them "little farms" and build them houses. What force I intend to employ during the next season, aside from my head farmer and mechanics, will be employed in preparing lumber and building houses and fences for the Indians.

Owing to the absence of many of the Indians, who did not return from the hunt until the middle of June, I did not make the cash payment until the 24th and 25th days of that month. Knowing the Indians had been incited and persuaded not to receive their annuities, and deeming it prudent to prepare for any difficulties that might arise, I requested Major (then Captain) Pattee, the worthy commanding officer at Fort Randall, to be present at the payment with a sufficient military force to insure the observance of good order. He came to

the agency with his company of Iowa volunteers, and remained until after the payment.

The second day after the payment, on the 27th of June, I distributed all of the annuity goods, except such articles as I thought proper to retain for winter use.

On the 9th and 10th of October I made the cash payment for the present year. On this occasion, at my request, Major Pattee again favored me with his presence and a part of a company of his force under the command of Captain Wolf. After the payment I distributed all of the clothing and other articles kept back for winter use. Soon after receiving these, most of the Indians left to engage in their winter hunt.

I have, during the past season, constructed a block-house, octagonal in shape, two stories high, and twenty-six feet in diameter, and mounted in it one 6-pound Dahlgren gun and two wrought iron 3-pound rifled guns. The walls of the block-house are constructed of timber hewed on two sides, twenty-two inches thick, and is well loopholed both above and below for musketry. It controls the country for two miles around the agency as well as the Missouri river. In addition to its value for defensive purposes, it makes a most valuable storehouse for the use of the agency.

I constructed it with the approbation of the old chiefs and headmen who have so nobly stood by the government in the late threatened troubles. Several of the tribe at first looked with distrust upon it and did not like the appearance of the "big guns," but are now all very glad to pitch their lodges under the protection of these same big guns when danger threatens.

While the block-house affords protection to this agency and those engaged here, it has given the Indians a central rallying point in which they have entire confidence for all defensive purposes.

The Indians never appeared better pleased or more perfectly satisfied with their treaty, and the benefits arising therefrom, than at present. They have never before since my acquaintance with them (and others long acquainted with them testify to the same) appeared so peaceable and friendly; and I am constrained to attribute no inconsiderable share of their good behaviour to the good example set them in the gentle, manly deportment of the Iowa officers and soldiers who have so fortunately been ordered to garrison Fort Randall.

Although the annuity goods of the present season differed in character from those of former years, the Indians were well pleased with them, and allege they have done them double the service of those of any former year.

In order to avoid any intercourse with the upper Indians, who are engaged in hostilities against the whites, the Yanctons crossed the Missouri, and will hunt on the south side of that stream during the winter.

There are a few unruly young men in the tribe who have committed depredations upon the property of mostly white persons residing upon the ceded lands, and also been detected in killing the cattle of peaceable Indians on the reservation, and those belonging to the agency. Some definite, inflexible rules should be adopted by the department, and some specific punishment prescribed for all such offences.

I have kept up a school, during most of the year, in a good and commodious building, where all of the girls of the tribe, who could be induced to do so, have attended. Many of the children have become very expert in the use of the needle, and acquired a very good knowledge of dress-making and the different branches of housekeeping. I am persuaded that it is idle to think of learning Indians to read or write until they first acquire a sufficient knowledge of our language to speak it. To provide for their own physical wants and comforts, economically, is the first lesson to teach them; and, until they learn to speak the English language, all efforts for further advancement are useless. There has been a very large amount of children's and women's clothing made up in

the school during the season, the benefits of which are everywhere perceptible in the comfortable and tidy appearance of the younger members of the tribe. The school-house would have been completed before this, but for want of seasoned lumber to finish it. I expect to have it completed early in the spring.

The sanitary condition of the Indians is better than ever before. I attribute this to their improved habits of life, and abundance of good, wholesome food, and also the skill and untiring energy of their physician, Dr. Barrett.

I have experienced a great deal of difficulty in keeping whiskey peddlers away from the outskirts of this reservation. I have asked for definite, specific instructions of the department time and again, that the limit of my authority might be definitely fixed. As no such instructions have been received by me, and no construction put upon the law relating to the same, which the department has placed in my hands to govern my acts, I have deemed it my duty to construe the law for myself, and have, in every case, taken the responsibility of doing what I thought to be my duty. I trust the department will have no occasion to take exceptions to my course, nor regard the howling of the subjects of a just punishment as the wails of persecution and oppression.

If the Indian and his interests are, indeed, to be guarded; if the government really desires to throw its protecting arm around and shield him from the malign influence of those who seek his demoralization and utter ruin as the only sure way of possessing his little income, Congress should at once pass such a law as will enable every officer of the government having control of an Indian tribe to utterly exclude all intoxicating liquors from the Indian country and the ceded lands lying adjacent thereto. So long as men are allowed to carry their bottles and kegs, in their travelling equipage, upon an Indian reservation, and locate whiskey shops just over the line of the same upon the ceded lands, just so long will intemperance, demoralization, and strife exist with the Indians.

An Indian will listen to good precepts, and pronounce them good; but he does not stop here. He will watch and see if the subsequent acts of the individual comport with his precepts. If they do, he will pronounce them very good. If not, he loses all confidence in the teacher. What the Indian needs more than anything else is good example constantly before his eyes. Precept alone has long been tried with him, and always has, as it ever will prove a failure. But let the practical salutary teachings of every-day life lend their more potent influence in aid of good precepts, and we may expect to see success crown the humane efforts which the government is making to raise the Indian from his low condition to a higher, happier, and more useful sphere of civilized life.

Nearly two years have elapsed since I took charge of the Yancton Indians. In spite of the most relentless opposition by mercenary men, whose malice I do not fear, whose schemes of corruption I never have, and, I trust, never shall favor, I have endeavored to do my duty; and I think it no exaggeration to say that the Indians under my charge are improving in all the arts of civilized life—in temperance, wealth, and temporal happiness—as rapidly as any other tribe of Indians on the continent.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. A. BURLEIGH,
United States Yancton Agent.

His Excellency WILLIAM JAYNE,
*Governor and ex officio Superintendent of Indian Affairs,
Yancton, Dakota Territory.*

WASHINGTON SUPERINTENDENCY.

G 1.

OFFICE OF SUPERINTENDENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS,
Olympia, W. T., October 19, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit the annual report of this office, with its accompanying papers, to meet the requisition of the department as far as it is in my power. Entering upon the discharge of my official duty just prior to the close of the last fiscal year, I had no opportunity of gathering any information of special importance to embody in a report during the brief period that remained. It has been still further unavoidably delayed by the pressure of business connected with the office, made still more embarrassing and perplexing by reason of the total lack of funds to meet any part of the current or incidental expenses of the superintendency. These causes prevented my visiting the Indian reservations east of the mountains as early as I had intended. Knowing that matters in that region, and especially in the Nez Percé country, were assuming so much of importance as in many respects to claim a precedence over nearly every other portion of the Territory, I felt that I could not properly discharge my duty in this respect if my report did not give the fullest information regarding Indian affairs there, which was only to be obtained by personal observation and examination. My predecessor having failed to turn over any money to me, the business has for five months past been carried on without one dollar of government funds, for up to this date neither money nor drafts have been received from the United States treasury. Still, I have, so far as it was in my power, partly upon the credit of the government and partly upon my own, obtained the means to visit five out of the seven reservations located west of the mountains, and two of the agencies east of the Cascades. The work, therefore, as a matter of necessity, has been but partly done. A large amount of territory requires yet to be traversed in the discharge of official duty.

It needs but a glance at the map to show the wide extent of territory embraced within this superintendency, stretching as it does over 17° of longitude and from 3° to 7° of latitude, from the shores of the Pacific to the foot of the Wind River mountains, near the South Pass, and from the boundary of Oregon and Utah on the south to the British possessions on the north. Its entire area is nearly as great as that of the New England States, with New York, New Jersey, Delaware, Pennsylvania, Ohio, and Virginia combined.

This wide extent of territory embraces within its borders numerous tribes and bands of Indians, varying in their character, habits, and aptitudes as widely as they are separated by distances. It is estimated that their numbers will exceed thirty thousand souls. Of these there are over ten thousand living west of the Cascades, in the older, and what, until quite recently, has been the most thickly settled portion of the Territory. With most of these treaties have been made.

For the sake of convenience I propose to divide the Indians on this side of the mountains into two classes, to wit: the Sound Indians, and those of the coast and river. The former will embrace those residing on and near the waters of Puget sound and the various arms and bays of Admiralty inlet, and the southern end of the Gulf of Georgia; the latter, those living on and near the coast and along the streams which drain the country southward of the sound, and discharge their waters into the Columbia river or the Pacific ocean. These, again, will be considered in their relations to the government as Indians under treaty stipulations, and Indians not party to any treaty. Those residing on or near the waters of the sound come under the first consideration, and are severally embraced under the respective treaties of Medicine creek, Point-no-Point, and Point Elliott, to each of which I shall refer in the order in which they are named.

TREATY OF MEDICINE CREEK.

This includes the Nisqually, Puyallup, and other bands of Indians, who are distributed at three different points commonly known as the Squaxon, Nisqually, and Puyallup reservations, whose relative positions and extent are shown in the map which accompanies this report.

The Squaxon reservation is an island near the head of the sound, being designated in the treaty as the small island called Klah-che-min; the others are on the main land. This island contains about three sections, or 2,000 acres of land, which is timbered. Of this about 75 acres have been cleared. The soil is good, and with care and the requisite labor can be made very productive.

The Nisqually reservation contains about 5,000 acres, much of which is a rolling gravelly prairie, with thin soil. The Nisqually river runs through it, and the bottom lands on each side are first rate land, of which about ten acres have been cleared. Some good farms might be made here, but it will be at the expense of time, labor and money, as the best lands are either heavily timbered or covered with a dense undergrowth of vine maple.

The Puyallup is the best and largest reservation of the three, covering very nearly two townships of land. It is at the mouth of the river of the same name, and on the south side of Commencement bay, where there is an excellent and valuable fishery. The reservation consists, in a great degree, of tide meadow, which is very seldom overflowed, and on which grow large crops of luxuriant grass. With some expenditure for dyking and the purchase of a good mowing machine, with necessary team and hay press, hundreds of tons of hay could be yearly cut, and, after supplying all the reservations on the sound, would have a large surplus to dispose of, where hay is seldom worth less than \$10 per ton. The remainder is mostly prairie, with scattering clumps of bushes, and is rich bottom land, which, if thoroughly cleaned of the undergrowth, would be very productive.

On the island, about 75 acres of land have been enclosed with fence; at Nisqually, 150; and at Puyallup, 350. Very little has been done at Squaxon the present year in the way of raising a crop, only five acres having been under cultivation. At Nisqually, the Indians have cultivated portions of their reserve, divided into small farms or enclosures, besides the agency farm of 15 acres. These lands were sown mostly with wheat or planted with potatoes. The severity of the last winter and its long continuance prevented early sowing or planting; the crops are therefore late, and the yield will be very light. At the Puyallup, there are some 40 or 50 Indian farms, if they may be so called, consisting of small openings, nearly or quite surrounded by bushes, which are sown with wheat and oats, or planted in potatoes, corn, peas, and other vegetables; but on account of their situation and the lack of thorough cultivation, will yield but half a crop.

The relative importance and value of these reservations may be very correctly determined by comparing the value of the improvements of each with the other. By reference to the accompanying schedule, (B,) the value of permanent improvements, made by the Indian department at the different points, are as follows:

Nisqually.....	\$2, 550 00
Squaxon	5, 775 00
Puyallup	3, 550 00
Total	<u>11, 875 00</u>

Improvements made by the Indians themselves, are at:

Nisqually.....	\$2, 500 00
Squaxon.....	300 00
Puyallup.....	5, 000 00
Total	<u>7, 800 00</u>

This difference is caused by the superior natural advantages possessed by the latter reservation over the other two, and not by any superior industry or greater proportionate labor on the part of the Puyallup Indians.

It was, no doubt, impracticable, at the time the treaty was made, to have secured the consent of the different bands to be placed upon one reservation. It may be impracticable yet, but I think the effort should be made, so far as two of these points are concerned. The sixth article of the treaty provides for such a change to be made. Until this is done, it is absolutely essential, for the proper preservation of the government property, the improvement of the farms and the carrying out, in good faith on our part, the provisions of the treaty, that the number of employes should be increased to give the necessary instructions to the Indians on each reservation, and to carry on the several departments of labor to the most profit and to the best advantage. It is because no adequate provision has been made heretofore in this respect, that much, both of money and labor, has been expended at these different places, which has not been followed with corresponding results; nor will it be otherwise until either the number of employes is increased, or the number of reservations reduced.

The attention of the department has been heretofore called to the injustice which was unintentionally done the Indians, parties to this treaty, by previous superintendents and agents, through the mistake of the Commissioner in regard to their census. It has since been ascertained that their number is three-fold what was supposed. In this plain view of the case, it is clear that no adequate provision has yet been made.

Congress might, therefore, on this account, and because of the great deficiencies in former annuities, manifest some magnanimity towards these destitute creatures, by some increase to their annual payments for beneficial objects, and make provision for some additional employes, as proposed in the estimates for the coming year. Very little of permanent value or advantage to the Indians will be accomplished until this is done.

The appropriations hitherto made for the removing and settling of them upon their reservations have been totally inadequate. The original provision was barely sufficient for this object, if their numbers had been no greater than at first supposed; it, of course, falls very far short, when their number is three times as great. Only the few have, as yet, been induced to make their homes on the reserves. To remove and settle Indians, situated as these are, is necessarily a work of time, requiring, as it does, a radical and thorough change of many habits, which are of a primitive rather than a second nature. It would, therefore, be better, and in many respects more economical, in every way more likely to effect the beneficent designs of the government, to take steps to secure an acquiescence on the part of those who are directly concerned, for concentrating the Nisquallys and Puyallups into one reservation, by the payment of a consideration to each, so as to secure the relinquishment of that at Nisqually. The extent and richness of the Puyallup, and the ease and comparatively trifling expense with which it can be prepared and improved, present it as the most favorable point for the ultimate home of these Indians. To effect the change will require much caution, and it may be some time, but, if it can be attained, it is doubtless the wiser and the better policy to concentrate both employes and expenditures at one point, and that a point of promise.

The Squaxon reservation was originally constituted the Central agency, and was not only the headquarters of the agent, but the place of residence of the physician, school teacher, blacksmith, and carpenter. For some time past the carpenter has resided at the Puyallup; and I have recently directed the removal of the physician and blacksmith to the same place, because they can be more useful, in the service, by supplying and aiding a much larger number of Indians. It was also required, as a matter of policy, to check the growing discontent amongst the Indians there, who were complaining of the seeming neglect to provide for their wants in these respects. The agent will still continue as formerly; and the school, which has been recently reorganized, will be retained there. A portion of the cleared land has been set apart for the use and benefit of the school, as a farm and garden, to be cultivated the coming year, as far as possible, with the labor of the scholars. To take the proper care, and to assist in directing their labor and cultivating the land for this and other purposes connected with the agency, an assistant farmer is necessary, in addition to those provided for the Nisqually and Puyallup, and from which they cannot be spared.

To render this or any other school of any benefit, it must be made a boarding school upon the manual-labor system. It needs no argument to prove this in a case of this character, where but one school is provided for three separate reservations. To establish such a school will need the auxiliaries proposed in the estimates, an assistant teacher for girls especially, and a matron to take charge of the boarding establishment.

I do not propose to abolish this reservation and remove the Squaxon Indians, but to connect them with the Chehalis Indians in the future arrangements to be made with them, by treaty or otherwise, as proposed in my letter on this subject of the date of July 3d, because they can more readily coalesce with the Chehalis than the Puyallups. The former will be willing to send their children to the school at Squaxon, but the Puyallups will not. Much expense can thus be saved in treating with the Chehalis Indians by connecting the Squaxon reservation with that proposed at the mouth of Black river under one agency, the buildings requisite for school and some other purposes being already provided, thus leaving it necessary to erect but few other buildings at the latter point.

If the change proposed in regard to the Nisqually and Puyallup reservations should be found impracticable, it would still be desirable to detach the Squaxon and unite it under treaty with the Chehalis, leaving the two former under the care of one agent and place the two latter under another.

TREATY OF POINT ELLIOTT.

This embraces the D'Wamish, Suquamish, Snoqualmie, Nook-sahk, and other allied tribes, extending northward from the territory ceded by the Puyallups, &c., to the boundary line. This agency has within its bounds a greater number of Indians than is included in any other treaty, and is distributed over five different reservations, which are widely separated, to wit: Nook-sohk-um, near Port Madison; Muckleshoot, near the Puyallup; Tulalip, on the creek called Kwilt-seh-da; Perry's island; and still further north, on Bellingham bay, the island called Chah-choo-sen, or Lummi island. The report of S. D. Howe, esq., the agent who has been in charge since May last, which accompanies this, will obviate the necessity of my entering into much detail pertaining to the interests of these several reservations.

Up to the time at which Mr. Howe entered upon his duties as agent but very little seems to have been done in the way of improvement on any of the reservations, either as to building, farming, or removing the Indians to them. Almost everything had to be commenced; and I would therefore recom

that any unexpended appropriations for the purposes above mentioned, still remaining in the treasury, may be forwarded for their intended use. Such buildings as had been commenced were unfinished, and the land which purported to be cleared at Tulalip had been poorly done, and was but poorly fenced. It has been still worse at the other reservations, as will be manifest by reference to the schedule, with the exception of Muckleshoot, which was originally a military post, built at the time of the Indian war, and afterwards turned over to the Indian department. The buildings are not, however, of any permanent value, being only log-houses. As suggested by the agent, this reserve is not in the right place; consequently is not needed. It never would have been taken for the purpose if it had not been superfluous with the War Department, and was turned over with the impression that it might be made of some avail to the Indians. It has been tried sufficiently long to demonstrate its uselessness. The papers in this office show but a very small reserve, and that of singular shape, taking in only the Muckleshoot prairie, whereas it has been the impression of both whites and Indians that it extended to the forks of Green and White rivers, where the block-house or fort, built also during the Indian war by the volunteers, is located. The fishery is at this point, and, if the Indians cannot be induced to remove to Port Madison, it will be advisable to have the assistant farmer located there.

This agency, like that of the Puyallups, absolutely requires additional employés to take the proper care of government property, and to protect the Indians from the incursions and cupidity of the whiskey traders, who are continually lurking about the places remote from the agency. A sufficient number of employés has never been furnished in view of the number of reservations included under this treaty, and this fact alone has had much to do in frittering away the labor and means heretofore employed. I have, therefore, included in the estimates an appropriation for four assistant farmers, in addition to those heretofore provided for.

Tulalip is designated in the treaty as the point for the establishment of an agricultural and industrial school, and for which ample provision seems to be made, in the third and fourteenth articles, with the view, ultimately, of making it the school for the entire sound if it should be found practicable. There is nothing specified, however, as to the manner in which the lands reserved by article third are to be used or applied for the purpose of establishing the school. The mere reservation of the land is of no benefit, and its use by the Indians would render no aid for school purposes. How, then, shall it be made subservient to the object contemplated?

No school-house has yet been erected, the teacher having used a building of the mission for that purpose. If suitable provisions were made as to teachers, boarding, and necessary assistance to cultivate the farm and garden required for school purposes, a large and flourishing school could be had. The present teacher, Father Chirouse, is indefatigable, and has the confidence of the Indians, pertaining to this treaty. Establish a boarding manual-labor school, supply the children who attend, with the necessary articles of clothing, blankets, &c., and there will be no difficulty in procuring scholars. For further information on this point, I refer to the accompanying report of the teacher, which very fully and satisfactorily sets forth the importance and necessity of such an arrangement, also to my report of the date of July 31, on the subject of the education of Indian children. The appropriation asked for in the estimates for two assistant teachers and two laborers, and for clothing, subsistence, books, and stationery for the pupils, are essential to the success of the school. The estimates for clothing, &c., have been put at a low figure, upon the supposition that most of the clothing would be furnished from the annuity fund. To prevent the school from being disbanded, I directed the agent, as I have previously in-

formed you, to supply food, and to distribute a portion of the annuities for clothing to the scholars.

To render the saw-mill of any value, two additional employes will be needed, without them it is almost worthless. Much expense would have been saved to the department, and would be continually now, by a proper management of this mill, as it is capable of furnishing all the lumber required for the different agencies in the sound. With the present deficiency, it can only furnish what is needed on the reservation on which it is situated. In the valuation given, I have not included the value of the water-power, and in fixing that of the mill, I have been governed by the deficient provision made for its employment. The power is a valuable one, and should be properly cared for and improved. In this connexion, I would add, that it is due the former owners of this property, who sold in good faith to the government, at the appraised value, that additional appropriation, in accordance with the suggestion of the agent, should be made, to meet the balance due them. They are the losers in the transfer that has been made, by reason of the delay in payment. The appropriation asked to purchase the donation claims on the Lummi reservation is both right and necessary, and is due both to the Indians and the claimants.

The travel necessary in this agency is greater than that of any other on the sound, as will be manifest by reference to the map, none of the five reservations being so connected with each other or the agency as to enable the agent, in going from one to the other, to travel by land, or to avail himself of the only public conveyance on the sound; hence the need of the amount asked for this purpose in the estimates.

The annuities to these Indians have fallen short of the stipulated amount, but as the attention of the department has been heretofore called to it, and it is specifically set forth in the report of the agent, I will simply add the recommendation of a speedy appropriation to meet this deficiency. These failures have a more injurious influence and create more difficulty in our management of the Indians than the department is aware. It creates dissatisfaction in their minds, made still worse through the influence of worthless white men, who, for their own temporary interests, seek to prejudice them, and thus frustrate the plans proposed to remove and concentrate the Indians. Its tendency will, inevitably, be to involve the government in much additional expense, that might otherwise be avoided. It is much more economical to be prompt with Indians than to procrastinate.

TREATY OF POINT-NO-POINT.

The Indians included under this treaty are different bands of what were termed S'Klallam, more property Clallam, the Skokomish, Too-an-hooch, and Chim-a-kim. The lands originally claimed by them extend from the head of Hood's canal to the Okeho river on the straits of Fuca. Their reservation is at the head of Hood's canal, but had never been clearly defined so as to exclude or prevent settlers from taking lands which properly pertained to it. I, accordingly, made an examination in order to determine the boundaries, and in connexion with the surveyor ran some short lines on the north end of the reservation to connect with the surveyed lines in the adjoining townships in which the most of it laid, and then made the Skokomish river the southern boundary. The survey thus made was submitted to the surveyor general for examination and approval, and copies thereof made to furnish both the register's and surveyor general's office with the requisite official information of the extent of the reserve and the connexion with the public surveys. It includes about six sections of land, upon a part of which are six settlers or claimants, three of whom are donation claimants. For the purchase of the lands of these and the improvements of pre-emption claimants, the appropriation asked for in my estimates will be needed.

F. C. Purdy, esq., recently appointed and qualified as sub-agent, is now in charge. He has held during the summer the position of farmer, and under his direction about thirty acres of land have been cleared by the employés, much of which will be sown with wheat. The buildings formerly begun, consisting of one dwelling and one storehouse, besides a blacksmith's shop, are unfinished and out of repair. These will be repaired and finished as speedily as possible and a farm house erected. Nothing has been done towards the removal of the Indians to this point, or to make the necessary preparations for that end in the erection of houses for them. The fourteen buildings on the claims above referred to as included in the reservation will be of service for Indian dwellings, and are worth, for that purpose, about \$3,500. Preparation will be made and inducements held out to secure their removal during the coming year, if the means which are necessary for that purpose be forwarded. As the agency now stands it is in need of almost everything—buildings, tools, agricultural implements, stock, &c.

No improvements have been made by the Indians, because they have never known where they might improve without trespassing on settlers. The aggregate amount of lands under cultivation upon the claims of the settlers is over one hundred acres, all of which can be planted in the spring. Much more can be added to this by means of Indian labor, if properly managed. The opportunities for fishing are good, especially with the aid of nets, which is a very important feature, and adds much to the value of this location as a residence for Indians.

The difficulty of travelling or transporting goods to and from this reservation necessarily makes the expenses thus incurred comparatively large. My estimates for them are based upon the facts as they exist, for nearly all the travelling and freight to and from this point has to be done independent of any public conveyance.

COAST AND RIVER INDIANS—TREATY OF NEAH BAY.

The Makahs, who are the only Indians parties to this treaty, reside near the mouth of the straits and on the Pacific. They are not numerous, and do not probably exceed 700, all told, but they are bold, daring, and more vigorous than their interior neighbors, being less exposed to the demoralizing and enfeebling influences produced by the use of ardent spirits and the vice of prostitution.

Their reservation, which includes the point or headlands projecting into the Pacific ocean, known as Cape Flattery, is little else than a rocky promontory. It contains no agricultural land, and it would seem to have been the intention at the time the treaty was made to studiously avoid enclosing any such land within its limits, or the neglecting to do so was the result of most wilful ignorance. Finding that such lands in sufficient quantity adjacent thereto could be had, I early instructed the agent to extend, temporarily, the boundaries, and to give proper notice so as to prevent the land from being taken and occupied by settlers until the pleasure of the President could be known. Accompanying the report of the agent will be found a plat of the proposed change, to which your attention is called that the necessary steps may be taken to have the land reserved for the use of the Indians.

Prior to the time of Agent Webster taking charge, nothing had been done on the reservation. Preparation has been made for the erection of agent's dwelling and school-house and the smith and carpenter's shop. About ten acres of land, on the proposed addition, have been cleared this season, and it is intended to have it fenced and ready for planting by spring.

The funds heretofore appropriated for the purpose are now needed and should be furnished without delay as a matter of justice both to the Indians, the employés, and the parties from whom it has been necessary to purchase materials

and supplies. The estimates for travelling expenses, transportation, and freight, are based upon what is necessary to be provided under the treaty, as everything at present in the way of building materials, provisions, and supplies, have to be purchased at points which are more or less remote.

TREATY OF OLYMPIA—QUI-NAI-ELTS AND QUIL-LEH-UTES.

This reservation is situated on the Pacific coast, about eighty miles south of Cape Flattery. It was surveyed, and the lines marked under a contract made by W. W. Miller, esq., during his superintendency. This survey was not executed any too soon for the interests of the government. If some of the other reservations had been early surveyed and properly defined, there would have been a saving to the department of much more than the cost of survey.

Sub-Agent J. W. Anderson, esq., was in charge of this agency up to July last, when it became necessary to transfer him to the Nez Percés. The erection of buildings has progressed at the site selected for them, on a prairie which is situated about two and a half miles east of the ocean beach. The road from the beach is very rough, and at times almost impassable. It may yet become necessary to change the location of the agency to the mouth of the Qui-nai-elt or Quinaitl river, about ten miles distant, for reasons not so well known and understood at the time of locating it as they are now. The buildings are but few, and as it was impossible to obtain sawed lumber, they are made of logs, but are substantially built. In case of a change these would not be lost, but could be used for school purposes, the location being a very good one for the school. The farmer could also reside here, as the principal part of the farming for the agency will have to be done on the prairie. This is mostly low and wet, and is better suited for grass and vegetables than for grain. It is quite large, containing over one thousand acres of land. A few years' cultivation, with some draining, will probably bring it into proper tilth for the raising of wheat and other cereals.

The work which has been done so far has been performed judiciously and economically. No means have been wasted. From a lack of necessary agents these Indians are under the care of one of the employés, directed specially by this office.

The Indians mostly reside upon the river, and cannot well be removed thence. They are able to procure the principal part of their subsistence from the river with but little exertion, on account of the excellent fishery near its mouth, being one of the best on the coast. The Quinaitl salmon are justly celebrated for their delicacy and superiority. In the spring of the year they are quite abundant, so that with little exertion, especially if provided with suitable fishing nets, and one to direct and instruct them in reference to curing and preparing for market, these Indians might be greatly benefited. I propose to try the experiment next spring, if it be practicable, by giving them all the encouragement in my power to put up all the salmon they can, so that after their wants are provided for, the surplus may be sold for their benefit.

To retain this fishery the claim of a settler was included within the bounds of the reserve. This was done under the direction of the former superintendent, W. W. Miller, esq. I am well satisfied that it was absolutely necessary to do so in order to prevent serious difficulty with these Indians. The claimant, who had taken in good faith, had incurred considerable expense in his preparations for conducting the fishery, but upon the representation of the matter to him by the superintendent he at once relinquished his claim, the assurance being given that the loss actually sustained by him should be reimbursed. An appropriation for this purpose should at once be made, so that some of the materials which are still on hand may be preserved from waste and be usefully applied.

The bottom lands along the river are rich, can be easily cleared, and the Indians will be better satisfied to remain at or near their old homes, and be

more easily induced to cultivate small portions of land with such vegetables as are adapted to their wants. The present generation cannot be made an agricultural people; and it would be waste of time and money to endeavor to make them so. Some change may be effected upon their children, and it is over them that we must endeavor to exert an influence to that end.

Another object will be attained by removing the agency to the mouth of the river. The agent will be able to prevent, in a great measure, the introduction of ardent spirits, which, with the present arrangements, it is impossible to do, as it is by the way of the coast and the mouth of the river that they are introduced.

INDIANS NOT PARTIES TO ANY TREATY—CHEHALIS, COWLITZ, AND CHENOOKS.

Having heretofore, in my letter of July 3, called the attention of the department to the condition of these Indians, I propose simply to recommend that the appropriations necessary be made for treating with these Indians, placing a portion of them at the mouth of Black river, in accordance with their wishes, and uniting them with the Squaxon Indians for educational and such other purposes as may be found practicable.

The Lower Chehalis cannot be united with the Upper, but may, I think, be connected with the Qui-nai-elts upon terms that could be made satisfactory to the Indians, and with more economy to the government.

The number of these Indians is greater than was supposed, as will appear from the accompanying census taken by Agent Paige, at my direction, partly by visiting the lodges in person, and partly from reliable sources of information, there not being time to visit all.

These Indians present a melancholy picture of the wasting influences of contact with the whites. Civilization, on its first introduction to this poor, degraded race, dispenses its blessings with a niggard hand, but profusely showers upon them its vices and its withering curses. The wilderness may and does rejoice under the tread of the white man, and the desert blossoms as the rose before him; but in his presence the poor Indian is smitten with blight and hastens to decay. Once these tribes were numerous and powerful; now they are reduced to a mere handful, to drag out a brief and miserable existence. Justice and pity alike call upon us to secure them a home for the remnant of their days, and to make some provision for the supply of their limited wants. They were the original possessors of the largest and one of the richest tracts of agricultural lands lying west of the Cascades, over the most valuable portion of which the public surveys have been extended, and the principal settlements made, while as yet the Indian title is unextinguished.

THE TRIBES EAST OF THE MOUNTAINS—THE YAKAMAS.

The Yakama reservation is very extensive, having an area of nearly 800 square miles. The agency is at Fort Simcoe, which was formerly a military post, and is well supplied with excellent buildings for agent, employes, school, &c. It is situated in the Simcoe valley, near the foot of the Cascade range, and is healthful, fertile, and inviting. It is about 65 miles north of the Columbia river and the Dalles; hence the need of warehouse arrangements for the storage of goods. The buildings are all in good repair, with the exception of painting. This is essential for their preservation.

There is a lack of dwellings for Indians. At least one hundred should be built next year. These can be erected at moderate cost to the department, as the mill, which is in excellent condition, can furnish all the lumber from logs cut by the Indians, who, with the assistance of the employes, will erect the

houses. Sixteen Indian dwellings have been thus erected the past year. Appropriations for the cutting of logs, and the purchase of hardware, nails, glass, &c., will be needed for these objects.

No house has been built, no land ploughed and fenced for the head chief. I have directed that immediate steps be taken to that end, so as to secure the confidence of Kamiakim, who is distrustful of the intentions and purposes of the government, and to induce him, if possible, to come and reside at or near the agency. Hence the estimate of appropriation for this purpose.

The necessary preparations are being made for a thorough reorganization of the school, which had been temporarily suspended. The superintendent of schools is laboriously engaged in effecting arrangements for subsisting the pupils, under the directions I have given to have a small farm and garden for the exclusive use and benefit of the school. The suggestions of the agent on the subject of clothing and feeding the children fully accord with my views, as heretofore expressed to the department. It is not only here, but everywhere at the different agencies, that, in order to educate the children with any profitable results to themselves, or even to secure the attendance of any number, they must be fed and clothed.

As the result, in part at least, of the instruction and influence of the teachers when the school was in successful operation, some of the young men who have been partially educated have married, and are settling down to till the soil, and are becoming really good farmers. About 400 families in all are making farms on this reservation, and are doing remarkably well. Their farms are, of course, quite small. There are about 1,200 acres enclosed by fence and otherwise, the greater part of which will be in cultivation next season. About 175 acres were this year planted in corn, beans, potatoes, and vegetables, which have produced a fine crop. Such was the severity and prolonged continuance of the winter that, in order to preserve the lives of the stock belonging to the agency and the Indians, all the grain and provender of every kind was necessarily fed away, so that not even seed wheat could be preserved, except for a few acres on the agency farm. With the exception of hay and provender for the stock, of which there is thought to be a sufficiency for the winter, the crop on this farm is a failure. There may be a sufficiency of potatoes and vegetables for the use of the agency, but there will be a great deficiency of wheat.

The agent has labored under great difficulty for want of means, not having received a dollar for any purpose for more than twelve months past, and is, therefore, entitled to great credit for the energy and efficiency with which he has conducted the matters intrusted to his care.

Some additional teams for farming purposes are required. A full set of tinners' tools are also needed, none having ever been purchased.

The amount of sheep and other stock belonging to this agency, together with the variety and extent of its affairs, require at times various Indian employes to act as herdsmen, laborers, and expressmen, who cannot at present be dispensed with. The number formerly employed has been greatly reduced during the last quarter, and I shall endeavor to effect still further reductions next spring by lessening the amount of stock, in distributing the sheep, cows, &c., to such Indian families as can be benefited by them, and will take the proper care of them, retaining only for the agency such an amount as will be likely to meet its immediate wants.

I trust that by another year the products of the lands will be shown to a better advantage, and as being on the advance toward making the agency self-sustaining, so far as the expenditures for subsistence are concerned.

FLATHEADS, KOOTENAYS, AND UPPER PEND D'OREILLES.

This agency is the most remote of any from this office, being situated on the eastern side of the Bitter Root mountains. From this agency I have no informa-

tion other than what I have received verbally from Major J. Owens, former Indian agent; there being no report and no returns in this office later than the year ending June 3, 1860.

From him I learn that the probable number of these Indians is 1,750; that they have raised a fine crop of wheat and vegetables the past season. Eleven houses have been built; a good saw and grist mill erected, but the burrs have not been received. For these they are waiting before the flouring-mill can be entirely finished. They were to have been shipped to Fort Benton, but at the latest accounts from there they had not arrived. This delay is much to be regretted, as it involves the loss of another year. They should be forwarded immediately, so as to arrive early next spring. The annuities of the present year have not been received, and those of last year never reached their destination, having been burned on the steamer Chippewa, of which loss, I presume, the department has been previously informed. The failure on the part of the government to meet its treaty stipulations is cause of much dissatisfaction here, as elsewhere. Provision has yet to be made for the removal and subsistence of the greater part of these Indians, as but few of them are residing on what has been considered their reservation, within the bounds of which the agency on the Jocko river is situated.

It will be seen by reference to the treaty that article 2 designates the general reservation, but article 11 also provides that the Bitter Root valley shall be carefully surveyed and examined as a particular or conditional reservation, and especially undertakes to prohibit any settlement thereon until such examination is had, and the decision of the President made known. The Flatheads chiefly reside in this valley; they claim that it is better adapted to their wants than the general reservation, and complain that the engagement entered into has not been carried out. They claim this to be their reserve, and ask that settlers may be excluded. The attention of the department is earnestly called to the provisions of the treaty, as settlements in this valley have been commenced. If these be continued, whilst the Indians still claim it to be theirs, and their annuities and other articles continue to be withheld, serious trouble may be apprehended.

NEZ PERCÉS.

This is one of the most interesting of the Indian tribes to be found on the Pacific slope. They possess in an eminent degree a native power of intellect, and a remarkable adaptation to many of the modes and habits of civilized life, which would seem only to need a proper and genial culture to develop.

From the earliest acquaintance with this brave people, when Lewis and Clark first set foot upon the banks of the Kooskooskie, or what is now known as the Clearwater river, to the present time, they have been the true and abiding friends of the American people and government. Their friendship has been unwavering in its character, as it has been positive in its manifestations. At the commencement of, and during the Indian hostilities of 1855 and 1856, they were not simply neutral, but by their unequivocal action brought down upon them the reproach and hate of their hostile neighbors. How has this faithfulness been requited on our part? Has any suitable recognition been made by the government for the protection which these Nez Percés afforded Governor Stevens and his little band in the winter of 1855, when returning from the Blackfoot country? Their claims for horses supplied to the Oregon volunteers, in the spring of 1856, who, by reason of their jaded and worn out animals, were unable to proceed in their expedition against the hostile Indians, are as yet unsatisfied.

In our treaty stipulations we have done no better. The appropriation made to provide for removal, breaking up, fencing farms, building houses, supplying

them with provisions and a suitable outfit, has, in good part, either been squandered or withheld. Their annuities have not been paid fully and promptly, and much of that which has been received in the way of clothing, &c., not adapted to their wants, some of it worthless trash, bought at exorbitant prices. The shops and agency buildings are but partially completed; the mills are unfinished; no house has been erected for the head chief; no land ploughed or fenced for him; neither has his salary been paid according to agreement.

Whilst we were thus failing to execute our part of the contract, gold is discovered within the bounds of their reservation; application is made for privilege to mine on their land. In their simplicity, and with full faith in the justice of the government, their consent is obtained to make a steamboat landing and erect a warehouse at the mouth of the Clearwater; to a right of way across the reserve to the gold fields, and to the privilege of working the mines. This was done without any remuneration being asked on their part for the concessions thus made. It was, however, expressly provided that no settlements should be made by the whites, and that their root grounds and agricultural tracts should be preserved for the exclusive use and benefit of the Indians. To preserve the quiet of the country, and to protect their lands from trespass, it was furthermore agreed, on the part of the United States, that a sufficient military force should be placed on the reservation.—(See the copy of articles of agreement of April 10, 1861, herewith forwarded.)

No sooner were these privileges granted than the landing and warehouse became a town, now known as Lewiston; their reservation was overrun; their enclosed lands taken from them; stock turned into their grain fields and gardens; their fences taken and used by persons to enclose the lands to which they laid claim, or torn down, burned, or otherwise destroyed. The accompanying report of Agent Hutchins gives much information on many of these points up to the date at which it was written, and the tribute of praise rendered by him to Sawyer, the head chief, is as deserved as it is true. The greater part of his time he is engaged in visiting his people, and using all his influence to keep them peaceable and preserve their faith with the government, and was so employed at the time of my recent visit.

I have thus given a plain statement of the facts. Would they were otherwise, as they are only calculated to make us blush with shame. I should, however, be recreant to my trust if I attempted to conceal them. My object in making them known is to lead to the providing of a remedy while yet there may be time, and avert the retribution that the continuation of such wrong must sooner or later produce.

Notwithstanding the difficulties that surround them, they have cultivated this season, on small farms through the valleys, an aggregate of from 1,500 to 2,000 acres, which have yielded fine crops of corn, wheat, vegetables, and melons. All of this has been done without any assistance from the employés. With a little instruction, and suitable aid and encouragement, many of them would become good farmers.

The agency farm consists of twenty-five acres, has been well cultivated, and produced an excellent crop of wheat, potatoes, corn, beans, melons, and other vegetables.

For want of lumber no houses have been erected for the Indians, and they still depend upon the lodge poles and buffalo hides for their dwellings.

The agency is at the mouth of the Lapwai, where it empties into the Clearwater. But few buildings are yet erected, and those few are of logs or poles, by reason of the delay in finishing the mills. Now, however, the saw-mill is engaged in the cutting of lumber, but the grist-mill is still unfinished. This delay has been caused by the want of means to meet the expenses of transportation. To secure the delivery of the machinery at all has required heavy lia-

bilities to be incurred, much of which might have been saved if the agent had been furnished with funds for that purpose.

The agency is situated upon land claimed as a mission station by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. I do not accord with some of the views expressed in the agent's report on this subject, and cannot impute to that board, or its representatives motives of cupidity in their endeavor to establish the character of their former claim. Either they have or have not a right. This is a matter to be investigated, and I shall await the instructions of the department before taking any action in the matter, which would either admit or deny their right.

Whatever action may be taken, whether the Indians remain upon a part of their present reservation, or be removed elsewhere, the estimates proposed for removal and subsistence will be needed, as well as those for the building of shops, dwellings, repair of mills, purchase of tools, ploughing and fencing of land for the head chief, and the procuring of saw logs.

The duties of the agent at this point are so arduous and difficult, that I find it absolutely necessary that he be furnished with a clerk, and I would earnestly recommend that the distinction between agents and sub-agents be abolished, so far as this Territory is concerned. The duties of each are precisely the same, and the positions of equal responsibility. At this agency at the present time they are more arduous, difficult, and responsible than any other under the control of this superintendency, and yet, as sub-agent, the gentleman in charge receives a salary of only \$1,000 per annum, whilst \$1,500 is paid to others who have less labor to perform, and much less responsibility resting upon them. It is, on many accounts, greatly to be regretted that the suggestions of the Hon. J. W. Nesmith and W. H. Wallace had not been acted upon, to notify the commissioners by telegraph in July last, so as to have enabled them to make such preliminary arrangements as were required. The lateness of the notice, the delay of instructions, and the still greater delay in depositing the treaty funds with the assistant treasurer United States, New York, of which I was not fully advised until the present date, and the difficulty, if not impossibility, of disposing of drafts on such terms as would be satisfactory, will, in connexion with the approach of winter, render it impracticable, if not absolutely impossible, to secure arrangements for a treaty before next spring. It is unfortunate, both for the whites and the Indians, as well as for the government, that a treaty could not have been made this fall. The failure to do so may cost both life and treasure, but the responsibility cannot attach either to the commissioners, the agent, or superintendent, as they have not, nor has either of them, in any respect, up to the present moment, been placed in a condition to operate, either as to the past, the present, or the future.

The instructions received contain nothing in reference to the restrictions of the law as it regards the making of a new treaty. From a copy of the act making the appropriation, which has come into my possession, I find that no engagements are to be made for the payment of money to the Indians, but for specific articles of clothing, &c. This, in my opinion, is tantamount to saying that no treaty can be made. They have had so much of this sort of thing, and of such a character, as will not be very likely to lead them to agree to relinquish any part of their lands for payments of that kind, especially when they see the wealth that is taken weekly from the mines in their midst. The condition of things there is such that I am well satisfied it will not be easy to effect the proposed treaty upon any terms. Their dissatisfaction is increasing under the wrongs they are suffering, and difficulties have already commenced. Four white men have been killed, since my return, by some of the disaffected portion of the tribe, and both the Indians and settlers are becoming excited. The military force will have to be strengthened and retained there. Fully one-third of the Nez Percés have never been satisfied with the treaty; claim the right to

take back their lands, for which they have never received anything, having steadily refused to take any share of the annuities, considering them in the light of a gross imposition, if not a palpable fraud. These constitute the most warlike portion of the tribe. They are bold, proud, independent, rich in bands of horses and money. Our policy should have been to conciliate these, and it might easily have been done, if, as a government, we had pursued the right, been prompt in fulfilling the treaty stipulations, and have paid the annuities in such things as were really beneficial. Now, the enemies of the country, of whom there are many, the avowed sympathizers with the rebellion, are poisoning their minds, and kindling a flame which may at any moment burst with fury, involving the innocent as well as the guilty. That portion of the tribe, constituting the remaining two-thirds, who do not wish to violate the treaty, are willing to abide by it, and wait a little longer for the redemption of the promises which were made, will hesitate, if not decline, to enter into a new treaty on such terms as the law indicates.

The Nez Percés, as a body, know the value of money, understand its uses, and can manage their own business affairs with as much shrewdness as the majority of white men, and I am well satisfied that any proposition to pay them, even partially, in clothing will be rejected with disdain. They will require money, or its equivalent in stock, or valuable permanent improvements upon the lands to which they may be removed. This the United States can well afford to do, when it is considered that about ten millions of gold will be taken from the mines within the bounds of this reserve before the winter compels the miners to suspend their operations. The prospects are that another year this amount will be doubled, especially if the mining population continues to increase. It is estimated that not less than thirty thousand persons—miners, traders, and others—have been employed the past season, in one way or other, either directly or directly connected with mining operations.

I would, therefore, most earnestly urge the repeal of that section of the law, so far at least as it applies to these Indians, and that it be done at once, so as to enable the commissioners to proceed without unnecessary delay.

The question of a new location is also attended with much difficulty, as to where they can be placed with any prospect of not being again disturbed by gold-seekers, or speedily overwhelmed by the surging waves of civilization. North, east, and south of the present reservation is gold found, and further examinations may develop it to the west; where, then, can we place them so as not to render it necessary, in a year or two at most, to remove them again? The question in reference, not only to these Indians, but the Flatheads and confederate tribes, the Spokanes and others, forces itself upon us, and we had as well meet it at once. They are residing in a gold-bearing country, and before another year rolls around provision will have to be made for treating with these, or ere we are aware an Indian war of gigantic proportions will be on our hands. The elements to produce it are now at work, in a greater or less degree, amongst all the tribes residing in the Bitter Root, Columbia, and Snake River valleys, and it will be well for us if it can be stayed until the approaching spring.

The appropriation for the holding of this treaty is limited indeed, when it is considered that there are five thousand or more Indians concerned, most of whom are expected to be at the council ground, and will have to be fed during the whole time, which will inevitably last for many days. With the utmost economy it will not cost less than fifty cents per head each day to feed them, and most probably more, depending altogether upon the price of provisions at the time. After deducting this, but little is left for presents and the other necessary expenses. These Indians are not to be tickled with gewgaws, or the present of some article worth only the trifling sum of one or two dollars, and if nothing of intrinsic value can be given it would be best to give nothing at all. It was a great mistake to reduce the amount below what was first proposed,

and was unquestionably the result of a want of information as to these Indians, the value of their reservations, and the difficulties connected with the whole subject, notwithstanding the information furnished by Senator Nesmith at the time of considering the appropriation. His knowledge of Indian affairs in connexion with Oregon and Washington is of a practical character, and is entitled to the fullest credit. It is, indeed, too true, as declared by him, that "a combination of circumstances exist there such as never existed anywhere else without bringing on war, and when it does bring on a war it will be a very bloody one, it will be an exterminating war." Shall we thus repay the most faithful of our Indian allies, who have so earnestly desired that the United States government should exercise over them its paternal regard, and instruct them in the arts of civilized life, with faithlessness and neglect, which will inevitably work their utter extinction?

I am happy to state that General Alvord is now in that region, and is doubtless making such disposition of the forces under his control as to avert, if possible, the threatened danger, and to uphold the law and provisions of the treaty, so far as his duties as an officer will either permit or require. I would further add that, having seen a copy of the orders issued by the general to the officer in command at Walla-Walla, of which Agent Hutchins had complained, I feel it due to him to say that I am of the opinion they were sufficient to have effected the object if there had not been some misapprehension in regard to their spirit and interest. The duty to be performed was a delicate and responsible one, hence Major Renearson desired his orders in these particulars to be more explicit.

INDIANS NOT PARTIES TO ANY TREATY.

These are the Okinakane, Spokane, Colville, Cœur d'Alenes, Lower Pend, d'Oreilles, Bannacks, Snakes, and Diggers.

Pertaining to these are numerous bands of Indians, most of whom require to be visited, in order to the exercise of a proper control, to preserve peaceful relations with them, and at the same time to manifest to them the interest felt by the government in their behalf. This course is rendered the more necessary in view of the discoveries of gold which are being made in various directions throughout almost the entire region. It is found on the Okinakane, Spokane, the Flathead, and other streams of the Upper Columbia river, on both sides of the Rocky mountain divide, in Deer Lodge and Big Hole prairies, and in the Bitter Root valley. Following up the Snake from Salmon river, it is also reported to be found in rich deposits not only in Powder river and the other streams on the Oregon side, but on the Fayette, Boisee, and other rivers from the north emptying their waters into the Lewis fork of the Columbia.

These Indians are found at the extreme points of this portion of the Territory. To reach and visit even a small portion of them the travelling distance, by the most practicable route north and south, is about equal to that which must be traversed in passing from the extreme point of the western to the eastern limits of the Territory. From the camping grounds of the Spokane, Okinakane, Colville, Cœur d'Alene, and Lower Pend d'Oreilles, who live along and overleap the 49th parallel, to the mountain Snakes, Bannacks, and Diggers, in the south and southeastern portion of the Territory, is not less than one thousand miles, and from Cape Flattery, at the Makah reservation, to the Flathead agency is about the same. To visit these Indians most of the travelling will require to be done, independently of any public conveyance, in the saddle, with an escort, and pack train to transport the necessaries of life in the way of food, cooking utensils to prepare it, and blankets in which to rest at night, as through the greater portion of the country there are no hotels or houses to provide for the wants of travellers. Much of the Territory to be passed over is little better than a waste and barren desert, consisting mostly of sage plains, penetrated by gulches or rent by rocky cañons.

The northern tribes may be variously estimated at from four to eight thousand, as their country extends into the British possessions; the Snakes, Bannacks, and Diggers at about three thousand.

I would therefore call the attention of the department to the urgent necessity of appropriations being made to treat with these northern tribes without delay. Its importance has heretofore been urged by Superintendent Geary, and seconded and recommended by the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in his report of November 30, 1860. If it was important then, it is vastly more so now.

If a suitable appropriation had been made and proper time given, some of these northern tribes might possibly have been connected with the Nez Percés in a new treaty, especially if a suitable region of country can be found northward for a reservation, falling, as it would in that case, upon the lands claimed by these Indians, with whom as yet no treaty has been made. I confess that I have been much surprised that this was not considered and provided for in view of the contemplated removal of the Nez Percés. If the results of the past summer's prospectings could have been foreseen, it would have been better still to have provided for treating with the Flatheads in like manner, and to have endeavored to consolidate as far as possible, and within as limited a space as practicable, these with the other northern tribes.

South of the Nez Percés are the Snakes, or Digger Indians, who infest the emigrant route, and have been the cause of more or less terror ever since the tide of emigration set toward the Oregon. Living amongst the sage brush, hiding in the cañons, skulking behind the rocks, they are seldom seen until they strike a blow. On this account, too, it is difficult to locate them, but it is presumable that they are mostly within this Territory, as the sphere of their marauding operations commences south of Fort Hull, and extends to the Blue mountains. I have but little faith in any treaty which can be made with them until they have been made to feel the power of the government. They are the prowling Ishmaels of the plains, bloodthirsty as the mountain wolves, and characterized by the blackest treachery and cowardice, striking only when they can take advantage, and then at the weak and unsuspecting. We have not yet avenged the wrongs of which they have so repeatedly been guilty, and for which the blood of so many innocent victims cries aloud. Each successive year for the last twelve or fifteen years have these miserable and degraded wretches prowled upon the emigrant trains, stealing their cattle, murdering the straggling traveller, falling upon the wearied and defenceless, sparing neither sex nor age, sometimes subjecting the tender and delicate female to most indecent outrage, and putting them to death with cruel torture. The present year they have not been deterred from their thievish and murderous practices, notwithstanding a military escort was provided to protect the emigration. Horses and cattle have been stolen, and quite a number of persons murdered. The providing of an escort as a precautionary measure to protect is well, but insufficient for all that is required. This alone gives them an importance in their own estimation which they did not possess before, furnishing the best of evidence that they are feared, and impressing them with the belief that the government has neither the means, the disposition, nor the power to chastise. Nor are vagabond white men wanting to contribute to such a notion. It is essential that an impression of a character totally different should be made, such as will be calculated to stop effectually their marauding practices. A lasting and permanent impression upon them must be one of power, and that the power of the sword. Then and not till then may we expect a treaty with them to be of any force, otherwise of no value whatever.

From these statements the necessity of an increase of agents for this Territory, even beyond what is proposed in the estimates, will be manifest. On this side of the mountains six are actually required—five to take charge of the Indians under the respective treaties of Medicine Creek, Point Elliott, Point-no-

Point, Neah Bay, and Olympia, and one for the Chehalis, Cowlitz, and other Indians not treated with. East of the mountains are three agencies, to wit, the Yakama, Nez Percé, and Flatheads, neither of which can dispense with an agent. Another should be located at Colville, to exercise supervision over the Indians there not treated with; whilst another should be sent to Fort Boise amongst the Snakes, and during the summer of each year another should be placed at Fort Hall.

Repeated applications have been made, both before and since my assuming the duties of superintendent, by the officers of the army stationed at Colville, for an agent to be sent there, representing the urgent need of such an officer. Much praise is also due to Major Curtis, whilst in command at that point, for the decided and energetic action with which he met the attempt to manufacture and introduce spirituous liquors in that country. He was emphatically the right man in the right place. It also became necessary for him to supply the wants of some of the indigent, sick, and infirm Indians, whom he furnished out of his own means, and for which he ought at once to be reimbursed.

The amendment of the last session of Congress to the intercourse act was a step in the right direction; but still further amendments and provisions are required to make it effective in a country placed in such an anomalous condition as is this Territory, so that the courts cannot coincide in their opinions as to how far this is an Indian country. It would seem that it is and that it is not, if such a contradiction is admissible. As such matters are managed here, no conviction can be secured before a jury on Indian testimony. If the United States commissioner could be clothed with sufficient authority to adjudicate the case when it is first brought before him, and impose a more moderate fine than the law now affixes, involving the seizure and condemnation of the liquors, and the boat or other vehicles of transportation, destroying the one and selling the other, without waiting the slow process of the courts and the technicalities of the law, which only operate to clear the guilty and involve the United States in a bill of costs, we might hope to accomplish something. Testimony of the most clear and convincing character can be furnished at times immediately on the violation of the law, but cannot be had six months afterwards, especially when it is required to be produced at a comparatively remote portion of the Territory. It must also be borne in mind that we have but few jails and no penitentiary. If a prisoner is arrested, and upon examination before the United States commissioner is directed to be committed for appearance at the next term of the court, if he fail to give bond for his appearance he is in custody of the marshal or his deputy, and must be fed in the meantime. This expense the officer necessarily incurs; but the accounts of the marshal for expenses of this character, as well as necessary expense in arresting, conveying to court, &c., have been disallowed. Hence the necessity of an appropriation, as asked for in the estimates, for arresting and keeping prisoners, &c.

Owing to the threatening aspect of affairs at the present time, it is highly probable that the appropriation for the subsisting, removing, and preserving peace with the Indians, (not parties to any treaty,) and for pay of necessary employés, should be increased. It should also be so appropriated as to be made immediately available, in case of necessity.

The attention of the department has so often been called, both by agents and former superintendents, to the mistaken policy which has so long obtained in the payment of annuities, that I forbear to dwell upon the subject, being well satisfied that if the abundant evidence which has heretofore been furnished, and the forcible arguments which have been employed, have not convinced the department of the folly and injustice, not to say the fraud of the practice, it is useless and vain for me to attempt it. In some instances they should be paid in money, but in every instance, however paid, should be done, as far as practicable, to benefit those Indians who are willing to reside at the reservations. They may be induced

to this, in many cases, by a proper supply of fishing nets, by presents of stock, and such implements of husbandry as they may really need. Another incentive to secure their removal and permanent residence would be the planting of orchards.

This latter would exert a more powerful influence in that direction than almost any other plan, especially when the trees should be sufficiently grown to yield a moderate abundance of fruit, which they soon would do, with proper care, owing to the rapidity with which trees come into bearing in this climate. Clothing might, to a limited extent, be furnished, but, in general, only for the aged and infirm, or the children who attend the schools. Whatever may be furnished in this way should be selected with the greatest care, and with due reference to its intended application. Any article needed, for all the purposes specified, can be obtained on this coast at rates equally favorable as in the Atlantic cities; thus saving the very large expenditures which have heretofore been made in the way of freights.

In this connexion it will not be amiss to allude to the necessity which exists for settling the large amount of arrears incurred in the Indian service of this Territory. The delay is ruining the credit of the government in various respects, while it greatly embarrasses all the operations of this office. Persons who have heretofore credited, and would be willing to do so yet, if they knew when they would be paid, are compelled to decline. Our citizens are not capitalists, but mostly men of moderate means, who really need what they possess for carrying on their legitimate business; they cannot, therefore, upon any terms, afford to wait so indefinitely without serious injury, if not ruin to themselves. This should not be so. The continuance of this policy is utterly opposed to an economical administration of the service, and cannot be otherwise than costly. How far the mingling of the appropriations for Oregon and Washington may be the cause I do not pretend to say; one thing is manifest, the Oregon superintendency is not thus embarrassed, but with only 7,000 Indians in charge is well furnished with funds, whilst this, with 30,000 scattered over a territory three times as large as the State of Oregon, has been compelled to carry on its affairs for over five months without receiving one dollar for any branch of the service. So far as I am able to learn from the files of this office, and the repeated applications of creditors, a due proportion of the fund appropriated for the incidental expenses of the service in this Territory has not been furnished for the past two years. I do not suppose, and do not mean to intimate, that Oregon has received any more than was needed, and I do not allude to it in any invidious, or even envious light, but to call the attention of the department to the need which exists, not only of increasing the appropriation for incidental expenses, removal, subsistence, &c., of Indians not treated with, but of separating the funds of the two superintendencies, so that appropriations may hereafter be made commensurate with the absolute wants of the service in this Territory.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

C. H. HALE,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.

Hon. WM. P. DOLB

Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington.

D'WAMISH AGENCY, TULALIP,
September 30, 1862.

In compliance with the regulations of the Indian Department I have the honor to submit herewith my annual report.

I entered on the duties of my office on the 14th day of May, executing the necessary receipts to Agent G. A. Page, in charge. One of the first duties devolving upon me was the distribution of the annuity goods. The Indians were

assembled at Tulalip, the central reservation, in the latter part of June, and the necessary rations issued, and the census procured in families, showing the number present to be over three thousand. Several hundred of the Indians failed to be present to receive their annuities, owing to the bad advice of white men, who assume to know more about Indian affairs than their agents, by telling the Indians that the goods they receive is not a fair equivalent for their lands, causing more or less uneasiness as to whether their treaties will be faithfully carried out by the government. The annuity goods distributed were three thousand dollars short of what is provided for by treaty, an occurrence that should not be repeated. A faithful observance of the treaty stipulations should always be observed on the part of the government, thereby giving the Indians no cause of complaint. I promised the Indians that the balance of their annuities should be promptly paid, and that no doubt it was a mistake, and that the government had no object in withholding their annuities provided for by treaty. The Indians would be much better satisfied if the annuity goods were paid in money, as they undoubtedly are better judges of what they require than the agents of the government purchasing in New York. Many of the articles contained in the invoices are of very little use to them. If the money was sent directly to the superintendent, and expended under his direction, it would be much more satisfactory to the Indians, and a saving to the government at least of the freight and charges. I have, during the present quarter, visited all the reservations in my district except Muckleshoot, where there is an assistant farmer in charge. I respectfully refer you to his report. The Lummi reservation, distant from the central agency about sixty miles, and including all the Indians to the northern boundary line, I find, on examination of this reservation, that there has been no improvements made by the former agents, except a small house, partially completed. These Indians have planted very little during the present season. Their reservation is very well situated, with a sufficient amount of good land for their purposes. There is one yoke of cattle and other government property, but no one to take charge of them. The Indians cannot be expected to cultivate the soil to any extent without some one constantly with them, to instruct them and make them see the necessity for so doing. There is belonging to this reservation about seven hundred Indians. There is at present no one in charge of them, but, in accordance with your instructions, I will put an assistant farmer in charge of them, beginning with the first of next quarter. There is included within the limits of this reservation the donation claims of Elis Barnes, John Barnes, and Frank Mahoney, who have lived the four years required by law. I would recommend that an appropriation of six thousand dollars be made to buy out said claimants. I visited also the reservation on Perry's island, distant from the central agency about thirty miles. There is at this place a small house, partially completed, two yoke of oxen, and ten acres of land under fence. These Indians, including the Skagets and other tribes belonging to this reservation, number about twelve hundred. The present season they have not planted anything owing mainly to their not having any one with them to urge upon them the importance of cultivating the soil and stimulating them to self-reliance. So large a body of Indians should be better cared for by the government. I have placed these in charge of George Morse, to instruct them in farming and prevent the whiskey traffic among them. The reservation at the head of port Madison bay, distant from the central agency thirty miles, is in charge of E. S. Dyer, assistant farmer. These Indians, the D'Wamish, number about seven hundred. At this place there is a small house, a small amount of land cleared, and two hundred apple trees. Very little land has been cultivated the present season. They will need two yoke of cattle to plough the land. This reservation is all timber land, and will have to be cleared. These Indians, like all the rest in my district, are not of very industrious habits, and I doubt very much whether they can be induced to clear the land on their own account. The better plan would be for the

government to render them such aid and assistance as will enable them to procure a living on their own reservations without their having to seek employment elsewhere to procure a living.

The central agency at Tulalip is more immediately under my charge. There was, when I took charge, an agency house built, and some five acres of land partially cleared, by Agent Simmons. There are three yoke of cattle, tools, &c. The agency house is in an unfinished condition; also a blacksmith shop and storehouse, both unfinished. There are employed at this place one farmer, one blacksmith, one carpenter, one teacher, and one physician for the district. The blacksmithing for the entire district is done here. During the present quarter the employes have erected two substantial houses, twenty-six feet square, the lumber for them having been manufactured by the employes. They have been constantly employed doing such work as is required of them by the agent. The employes have raised the present season a crop of some three acres of vegetables. The Indians and school-boys have planted some five acres in potatoes and other vegetables.

These Indians, consisting of the Sno-qual-mie, Snohomis, and Ski'wamish tribes, number twelve hundred. There are over four thousand Indians in this district, scattered along the eastern shore of Puget sound, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. It cannot be expected that an agent can give his personal attention to so large a number of Indians occupying so much territory, without at least the assistance of an employe on each reservation outside of the central agency. I would call your attention to the fact that there is yet due from the government two thousand nine hundred and one dollars and six cents to the former owners of the Tulalip property. They have been deprived of the use of said property since 1855, when the treaties were made. Justice to the parties require that an appropriation should at once be made for their benefit. For information in relation to the school under charge of Father Chirouse, I would respectfully refer you to his report. The children under his charge have made very good progress under the circumstances. A school-house is much needed. I am at present clearing off a site for the purpose, and hope by spring to have a comfortable one erected. Father Chirouse has a large influence among the Indians. After an experience of over twelve years, his entire time having been devoted to their instruction, he is peculiarly fitted for his position. This school should receive the fostering care of the government; being located in a central position it should be finally made the school for all the Indians west of the Cascade mountains. With proper encouragement it can in a few years be made self-sustaining.

Having entered upon the duties of my office at so late a period, and the district not having been fully organized, I have deemed a separate report from the different employes as not being of much importance. The physician in charge has vaccinated a large number of the Indians. A few cases of small-pox have occurred among the Noot Sacks, resulting fatally. The Indians are fast being depleted in numbers by sickness of various kinds. The estimates for the coming year are herewith enclosed. All which is respectfully submitted.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. D. HOWE,
Indian Agent.

Hon C. H. HALE,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, W. T.

The following estimates are herewith submitted for the treaty of Point Elliott:

For the pay of a physician	\$1,200 00
One carpenter	1,000 00
One blacksmith	1,000 00
One farmer	1,000 00
Four assistant farmers, at \$800 each	3,200 00

SCHOOL PURPOSES.

One superintendent of teaching	1,200 00
One teacher	1,000 00
Two assistant teachers	1,600 00
Two laborers, at \$50 per month	1,200 00
For the purchase of clothing, books, stationery, and subsistence for said pupils	1,200 00
For the purchase of materials for building purposes, such as nails, sash, doors, brick, lime, &c.	2,500 00
Purchase of materials for the blacksmith and carpenter shop	500 00
For the purchase of agricultural implements	2,500 00
To enable the agent to furnish rations to the Indians while disbursing annuity goods	1,600 00
Travelling expenses	1,000 00
Pay of two laborers to attend saw-mill	1,200 00
For clearing land	4,000 00
Transportation and other incidental expenses	800 00
For the purchase of medicines	250 00
Balance due the former owners of the Tulalip property	2,901 06
For buying out the land claims included within the Lummi reservation	6,000 00
For keeping prisoners arrested for selling liquor to Indians	1,000 00
Total	<u>37,851 06</u>

S. D. HOWE, *Indian Agent.*

SEATTLE, October 13, 1862.

SIR: I have to request that you will receive the following communication, and append it as a supplement to my report of September 30.

Very respectfully,

S. D. HOWE, *Indian Agent, W. T.*

Since leaving Olympia I have been up to the Muckleshoot reservation, and have become thoroughly convinced that the keeping up of that reservation is a useless expenditure of money. In the first place, Muckleshoot is some ten miles from the head of canoe navigation. The road leading to it, made during the Indian war, is very much out of order, and would cost to repair it, so that wagons could travel over it, not less than three hundred dollars. Moreover it is about two thousand feet above the level of the sound, and very subject to frost, and, from all the evidence I can collect, is very wet in winter. A very small portion of the prairie is suited for the raising of wheat, and, under the most favorable circumstances, will cost the government probably not less than three dollars per bushel there, and convert it into flour.

I cannot find any one here who knows anything about the place that would be willing to go up there with a family. There are no neighbors nearer than

twelve miles, and it will hardly be possible to travel to and from the place during the winter. There are no Indians living there, nor ever have been.

I understand the Muckleshoot reservation to include the land at the forks of Green and White rivers. At that point there is a block-house, which, with little repairs, could be made comfortable to live in. This is the point where an assistant farmer should live, and there would be no objections to taking a family there, as it is easy of access both by land and water. Here is the fishery of these Indians, and it is here they have always planted. The land is good, rich bottom, and the Indians would be much better satisfied if they were permitted to continue their planting here, because it is their old home. As for the Muckleshoot, they will neither plant nor live there.

It seems to me that if these Indians could be induced to go to the reservation at Port Madison it would be better still, and thus relieve the settlers up the river from any annoyance by them. I am clearly of the opinion that Muckleshoot should be abandoned, and that is also the opinion of nine-tenths of the people at this place.

I visited Port Madison reservation on yesterday, and found about five hundred Indians assembled from different parts of the sound to receive presents from the D'Wamish Indians. Before my going over the Indians were drunk, and one of them was accidentally wounded. After this the Indians seized a whiskey boat, destroyed the liquor, and burned up the boat—the best act I have known them to do for some time. The Indians endeavored to arrest the two men who were concerned in the traffic, but the justice of the peace refused to issue a writ, and the men naturally left.

I directed Mr. Buttler to take charge of this reservation, in order to preserve the house erected there, which is being much abused by reason of the Indians living in it, and to take care of the government property, which is being scattered and exposed, and is liable to be stolen.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

S. D. HOWE, *Indian Agent, W. T.*

Hon. C. H. HALE,

Superintendent Indian Affairs.

G 3.

TULALIP INDIAN RESERVATION,
Washington Territory, September 30, 1862.

SIR: In presenting this my second annual report it affords me pleasure to inform you that, notwithstanding the many disadvantages under which my scholars have had to labor, their progress during the past year has fully realized my expectations.

During the year twenty-six pupils have been received into the school—all as boarders. Of this number, four have been taken away by their parents, one of the best died, and one ran away, leaving twenty now in attendance.

Not having the means necessary for the support of the girls, or the proper accommodations for them, they have all abandoned the school; but I trust that, at an early day, two sisters of charity will be stationed here to take charge of them.

Up to the present date the general system of education referred to in my former report has been pursued, and with success.

A knowledge of the moral and social duties being the only true and solid foundation of wisdom and civilization, its inculcation upon the minds of my young pupils forms my first care. Therefore an important portion of their regular daily exercises is the recitation of the Catechism, translating the English lessons into the Indian language, and they appear to well understand its meaning and import.

In reading and writing some have made very encouraging progress. Five of the scholars have some knowledge of geography and history, and are able to comprehend the first rules of arithmetic. All the others have learned to spell, except those who have lately entered the school, taking the places of the absentees.

My scholars complain that they do not understand what they read in English, and, in order to aid them, I am compiling a Snohomish-English and English-Snohomish Dictionary; it will, doubtless, be of great benefit to them.

Music has not been neglected; our pupils are very fond of it, and many visitors have been much pleased to hear how well they sing.

The age of our scholars ranges from seven to fifteen years. They are generally of good dispositions; their health is bad, and does not improve until they have been long under our care. The children as well as their parents apply to me for medical treatment, and I am frequently, therefore, engaged in attending to the sick. During the past three months I have vaccinated about four hundred Indians, and have administered preservative medicines. I hope, therefore, that the small-pox will have no victims among our Indians this season.

Being convinced that manual labor will be almost the only means of support for the Indian, one of my chief duties has been to inculcate a fondness for industrial and agricultural pursuits. Therefore the greater portion of the time of my scholars is devoted to these pursuits. In addition to a theoretical knowledge of the various branches of labor, they must be trained to love its practice. In this respect some begin to succeed. They are now able to make their own clothing and many other useful articles. They are required to work in their kitchen, by turns, and are apparently tired and lonesome when they have nothing to do. Those who are orphans are the more tractable and better disposed, and this fact strengthens my conviction that the best way to civilize the children of the Indians is to keep them entirely removed from their parents and other adult relatives. They must become as orphans, that is, they must forget their parents as far as possible in order to abandon the habits of the Indians with less difficulty. They must, therefore, find in their teacher a true father, and such I endeavor to be. I work with the boys, and am, as much as possible, always with them, for they need a vigilant master to look after them, show them how to work, and incite them to it by an acting and constant example.

We have, as yet, neither a farm nor cattle; but still our pupils will, this year, raise vegetables sufficient, of different kinds, to supply themselves; for the other necessary supplies they will depend upon you, as their charitable guardian.

Before the entry of Mr. Hale upon the duties of his superintendency and your appointment to this agency our scholars were in great want. The product of their labors not being sufficient to supply them, they were compelled to fish, dig clams, &c., for their sustenance, and frequently I have had to supply them from my own scanty provisions to keep them more constantly at school.

As to our dwelling-houses, you, dear sir, know what they are. The poor log-house I have built for our scholars is altogether too small for twenty boys. Some are obliged to sleep at the huts of their parents and relatives, and they therefore frequently abandon the school when the Indians leave this place to fish, gather berries, &c. It is, indeed, to be regretted that the wants of our scholars were never before attended to. Circumstances, no doubt, were the only cause. Better times are now coming, and I firmly hope that our government will give them more encouragement to embrace Christianity and adopt the good and useful habits of the whites in the future. I am also confident, dear sir, that you will always kindly represent our claims to obtain the assistance proportioned to our wants.

I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

E. C. CHIROUSE,
O. M. I. Teacher.

G 4.

TERRITORY OF WASHINGTON.—TREATIES OF NEAH BAY AND POINT-NO-POINT, 1855.

Henry A. Webster, United States agent, to Calvin H. Hale, esq., superintendent of Indian Affairs for Territory of Washington.

SIR: In presenting this my first annual report I shall proceed to speak of those Indians parties to the treaties of Point-no-Point and Neah Bay, now under my charge.

The tribes included in the treaty of Point-no-Point are the S'Klallams, Chem-a-kum, To-an-hooch, Sko-ko-mish and bands of the same, taking names from their villages, all numbering 1,200 to 1,500 souls, and all residing on the shores of the straits of Fuca and Hood's canal.

The treaty of Neah Bay includes the Makah Indians living at or near Cape Flattery, and who are, during the summer season, all within the boundaries of their reservation. There are two reservations under the two treaties, one at Neah Bay for the Makahs and one at the Sko-ko-mish river. Hood's canal, for the S'Klallams and associated tribes. On the former, no buildings have been erected nor any improvements made, with the exception of clearing a few acres of land, which has been done under my direction; measures, however, are in progress for the surveying and further clearing of land, and for the erection of a school-house and other requisite buildings, which I expect will be sufficiently completed before winter to enable the teacher to commence his in-door duties, and to furnish accommodation for the employes on the reservation. It is imperatively necessary to have shelter for the employes, and I recommend an appropriation as named in the estimate annexed.

The buildings on the reservation for the S'Klallams and associated tribes consist of a dwelling-house, store-house, and barn, all not worth one thousand dollars. But very little land has been cleared on this reservation, and the whole place is not much in advance of the primitive state it was in at the time the reservation was set apart by the treaty made in 1855. Twelve acres have been cleared, of which one-fourth of an acre has been planted with peas, two acres with oats, and two with potatoes.

The condition of the Indians under my charge is one of great demoralization, more particularly that portion of them named in the treaty of Point-no-Point. These Indians, as a general rule, reside as near the white settlements as possible, and having abandoned many of their old habits of procuring subsistence, care only how to obtain enough money to purchase such necessities of life as they desire to add to their usual fare of fish and clams, or to gratify their inordinate appetite for intoxicating drink. This money is obtained by them from the whites, in some instances by labor, but in a large proportion by the prostitution of their women; and having once obtained it they find no difficulty in procuring whiskey from worthless white men, who gain a precarious living by this shameful means of traffic, productive of much disease, violent contests, and frequent murders among the Indians themselves, with similar risk to the whites. Although the laws of Congress as well as the territorial laws are very stringent in regard to selling whiskey to Indians, and although a larger proportion of convictions under these laws that have been had in the Territory has occurred among the offenders in this the third judicial district, yet the nuisance is in no way abated, and its baneful effects are seen in the rapid decrease in the number of the savages. The difficulty experienced in bringing offenders of this class to justice arises from various causes, one of which is a morbid sympathy with the whiskey seller, which seems to prevail in this Territory among a certain class of settlers, who think it no harm to sell an Indian anything he can

pay for, and who as jurors refuse to listen to any evidence, except the most positive, circumstantial, and corroborating testimony, that would be sufficient in any older civilized community to convict a man for murder, is totally rejected by these jurors in cases of whiskey selling—and although the laws of Congress made Indian testimony admissible in charges of this offence, yet no jury can be found who will convict the most notorious offender, unless some white witness will swear positively to the fact, not only that he saw the person charged with the offence give or sell an Indian liquor, but that he, the witness, actually tasted the same to prove that it was spirituous liquor or wine; as such can but seldom be had, convictions are very rare, though a considerable number are tried at every term of court. Another difficulty an agent experiences in dealing with this class of offenders is the extreme reluctance with which witnesses come forward to testify. The great distance they have to travel, in the district in which my agency is located, to attend court, with the vexatious delays, great expense and delays in obtaining the small amount of witness fees, (far below actual expenses,) makes voluntary evidence exceeding scarce, while that forced by a mandate from the court is generally so full of doubt and vagueness that juries fail to convict. The fees, as before named, to which witnesses are entitled for attending court are never paid promptly, but a certificate from the United States marshal or his deputy is given instead, which is usually negotiated at great loss to procure means for defraying expenses of living while attending as witnesses. This class of paper has not been paid for over eighteen months. I have reason to believe that public sentiment is in favor of the suppression of this traffic; but while the community is willing to assist me, so far as talk is concerned, individuals are not willing to take any steps or make any sacrifices, unless paid for their services; and I will state what is my firm conviction, that with proper means and prompt pay not only would witnesses be readily found, but the whiskey sellers would soon have to abandon their traffic. Without the means of paying these necessary expenses my exertions are powerless; but, with the means, I fully believe that this whiskey trade could be suppressed.

The Makah Indians do not suffer from the effects of the whiskey trade as much as the Clallams, for the reason that they are not located where they can have such ready access to it. Still, there are occasionally certain white vagabonds who, under pretence of trading with these Indians for fish and oil, make no hesitation in bringing whiskey in their vessels, which they sell to these Indians when an opportunity offers. But such instances are of rare occurrence; and although the Makahs can and do obtain whiskey from other tribes, yet drunkenness, as a tribal fault, is not to be attributed to them.

The Makah Indians being the only tribe included in the treaty of Neah Bay, and a large portion of them already living on the land included in their reserve, there will not be the difficulty in carrying out the intentions of the government relative to their welfare, as may be the case where several tribes or bands have been named in one treaty, and who will have to move from a great distance to go to their reservation. As the buildings for the use of the agency and employes will be erected at Neah Bay, I think there will be little difficulty in ultimately inducing all the Indians of the tribe to make their winter residence within the limits of the reservation. That portion of the tribe living at Osett village, near Flattery Rocks, some fifteen miles south from Cape Flattery, although not on the reservation proper, yet, as there will probably be no white settlers on that part of the coast for years to come, there seems to be no pressing necessity to urge their removal on the reservation at present; and as there are no white settlements near them they may, in one sense, be considered as already on their reservation, since a portion of the year they reside for fishing purposes at the villages of Arch-a-wat and Kiddicubbet, on the reservation, and at Tatoche island, off Cape Flattery.

I have been instructed by the superintendent to extend the boundaries so as

to include some arable land; and in obedience to such instructions I have defined and advertised the boundary lines as follows: Eastward on the shore of Neah Bay, one mile or thereabout, to a small brook that empties into the bay, and which is laid down on the United States Coast Survey chart of Neah Bay harbor as about midway between Baadah Point and Neah village. I select this point as it will present an easily recognized landmark, and includes within its limits a portion of the only bottom land on the bay, or near the point selected for the reservation buildings. From this point I consider it expedient to continue the line south some four miles, more or less, thence west to the Pacific. This change in the boundary line will include some prairie land lying near the Indian village of Tsooess, as well as including that village, which I deem to be of importance, as by including it within the reservation limits the Indians residing there will not have to be removed from their old homes. The village of Osett, near Flattery Rocks, will then be the only Makah settlement not on or within the reserve.

I do not expect immediate results among this tribe, so far as inducing them to become an agricultural people, as they obtain their livelihood from the products of the ocean; their only attempt in cultivating the earth being in a very few potatoes, which some attempt to raise. But as they are intelligent and appear willing to learn, I have hope that eventually, with judicious management, I may induce them to raise not only enough for their own subsistence, but even to sell or exchange for other commodities of which they stand in need. These Indians have no wealth in horses, cattle, or crops, like those of the plains or interior; their possessions consist in rude, rived-plank houses, canoes, blankets, guns, and Indian *slaves*, which they procure by barter with the products of their fisheries. It is difficult to estimate anything near what they are worth, either as a tribe or as individuals. Their wealth is in the ocean, and when they have occasion for any of its products, either for food or purposes of trade, they readily procure them; hence, while they may be said to be rich in that they can easily supply all their wants, they have little ostensible wealth that can be estimated as of much value by white men.

The same remarks apply equally as well to all the Indians under my charge, with the exception that those who reside on the lands about Hood's canal are much more inclined to hunt. Those S'Klallama who reside at the various saw-mills earn money by working for the white men; but the money they earn is often gambled or else thrown away for whiskey. Whenever they do spend their money for useful articles of any kind they are generally kept for purposes of display till a sufficient quantity has been accumulated, when the whole is given away at once at a grand feast made for the occasion, and the Indian who was worth hundreds in the morning thus beggars himself before night; the person who can give the greatest amount being considered the greatest man. This giving of presents, termed by themselves "*potlatches*," increases the difficulty of estimating their wealth. I intend, however, to institute such inquiries hereafter as will enable me to give a general statement of the value of property belonging to these Indians.

The location of the Makah tribe, being immediately upon the Pacific coast, enables them to be of service in rescuing and aiding shipwrecked persons and in securing such property as may be cast ashore by the waves. Hitherto this tribe, in common with all other Indians on the sea-coast, have considered all waifs of the ocean, whether persons or property, that might be thrown upon their shores, to belong to them. Goods were indiscriminately appropriated to the finder's use, and individuals thrown among them by the tempest, or strangers casually landing on their coast, were forced to ransom themselves or live a life of servitude till rescued by their friends. Although of late years this tribe has altered their behavior so as to have rendered assistance to distressed mariners in several instances, they still consider they have an undoubted right to every-

thing cast ashore, and expect to be paid for every service they render in rescuing shipwrecked persons or property. In my opinion they are justly entitled to salvage on property saved, equally with white men; but all such adjustments of claims should be settled by the agent, and not by every person who may choose to interfere. The territorial law makes this duty devolve on the wreckmaster of the county; but that officer resides some seventy miles up the Straits of Fuca, and can render no assistance in case of emergency. In my judgment the agent is the proper person to arrange all matters relative to shipwrecks between the Indians and persons whom they may succor; but as no instructions have been given me from the Indian department relative to this peculiar service, I would respectfully call your attention to the matter, to the end that definite instructions be furnished me, so that the Indian may feel a confidence that he has a truthful protection in obtaining rights under civilization which heretofore were the savage portion in larger gains; that he may know that he is the ward of a great and protecting guardian.

I respectfully call your attention to a deficiency which has occurred in the annuities which have been sent to the Indians under my charge. Two annuities have been distributed to the Makahs, and one to the S'Klallams and associated tribes by Agent Paige, as follows: one to the S'Klallams, at the Skoko-mish reservation, in September last; one to the Makahs, at Neah bay, in December last; and one during the month of May to the same tribe. In all these payments, as well as in the invoice turned over to me by Agent Paige, and the second instalment of annuities for the S'Klallams, which has not yet been distributed, there has been a large deficiency from the amounts promised by the treaties. The first payment to the Makahs was short of the invoice five hundred dollars and upwards, and in the second instalment due the S'Klallams, turned over to me, the deficiency is two thousand dollars less than promised by the treaty, and less than the invoice some two hundred dollars; making a total deficit in the treaty of Point-no-Point of two thousand two hundred dollars, and in the treaty of Neah bay of five hundred dollars. These short-comings, in addition to others, on the part of the government, necessarily weaken the influence we have over these Indians, and I therefore earnestly recommend that this deficit be made up, so as to be distributed as early as practicable, and suggest that payment of the same be made in flour or some equally useful article.

I also further suggest that hereafter no Indian receive any annuity who does not reside on the reservation for a certain length of time during the year, and that the amount so withheld be appropriated for the benefit of the agricultural and industrial schools.

I would also respectfully call your attention to the description and quality of goods sent out by the department for distribution among the Indians of this part of the country, Puget sound. Although the quality of the articles was superior in some respects to the trash I have seen given to Indians heretofore as presents, yet it was far from being of first quality, and was in no respects what a merchant would receive as worth the prices at which the goods were invoiced. The contrast between the "King George" and the "Boston" blanket, when good, is sadly against us, but when "cultus" we are *humiliated* before the Indian. I have before remarked that these Indians are not an agricultural people but derive their subsistence from the ocean; such articles, therefore, as are suited to the wants of the Indians of the interior are not appreciated by the Makahs, consequently the annuities they received, consisting, in part, of shoes, coats, pitchforks, sickles, scythes without snaths, frying pans, and other loose odd ends of New York stores, and bartered off to white men on every opportunity. The articles that would be acceptable to them are such as are useful to the inhabitants of any fishing village; but I doubt the practicability or economy of sending goods from the Atlantic States for the Indians of this coast. There

are peculiar articles they require, and their wants will be various and changeable, that can be furnished in this Territory or Oregon better adapted to their wants and far cheaper to the government than any goods purchased in New York; and I respectfully suggest that if the funds were placed in the hands of the superintendent upon which the agent could draw to pay for the purchases of goods here, that better satisfaction would be given to the Indians and a great saving be made to the government; and it would be still far more satisfactory to the Indians and economical to the government if the amount due each person in payment of annuities was paid in coin. With the exception of blankets, there is scarcely an article which has been sent to these Indians that they care to keep, they are certain to barter or trade them off for things they want; and as they are so near the Indians of Vancouver's island and other of the British possessions, it is impossible to enforce the laws preventing their trading off their annuities whenever they have opportunity.

Under the treaty of Point-no-Point, on the Skokomish reservation, there is now in faithful service a blacksmith, farmer, and carpenter, and at Port Townsend, the most central point till the tribes can be removed fully upon and to the reservation, a physician and interpreter.

Under the treaty of Neah Bay, at Neah Bay and on the reservation for the *Makahs*, a farmer, carpenter, and teacher are usefully and actively occupied. The teacher has been employed in surveying and teaching to clear and prepare the forest lands for cultivation, laboring in good example and industriously, thoroughly acquainted with their habits, and is an Indian linguist.

The S'Klallams and associated tribes, composed of sections residing at different places in bands, distributed at points from the Makah country to the head of Hood's canal, a distance of nearly 200 miles, are now where they were at the time of the treaty in 1855, excepting as they have been displaced by the white population. Their being now gathered to their reservation is imminently necessary and called for by every sentiment of humanity. They cannot be justly or properly so placed upon their reservation, as contemplated by the treaty, at any expense short of that named in the estimate annexed. Originally the few spots of prairie land in this country on the shores were used by this people in raising potatoes, which, with their fish, constituted nearly their entire food. The white man eagerly sought and used these prairies, and the Indian, as before named, commenced a subsistence by degradation from even what he then was, and to-day exists, in greater part, by the practice of the *grosser vice*. The reservation for the S'Klallams has but little prairie, and that a swamp. The clearing of land of these densely timbered districts costs more than \$100 to the acre, and, as before named, but about twelve acres have been cleared. How is the tribe to learn the arts of civilized life in a dense forest? Even the fishing grounds will be greatly circumscribed. We have deprived them of their cultivated prairies, is it just to require them to go into a forest?

The lands must be cleared and cabins erected, wherein they may go and to which they may carry their stocks of "*jetas*" from their old homes and fishing grounds.

They have ceded to us an *immense territory* of the most *valuable lands*; they abandoned buildings, rude though they be, shall we refuse now the small pittance we seven years ago agreed to provide them? as named in the 6th and in the last clause of the 7th article of the treaty. After the amounts called for in the annexed estimate shall have been expended for the benefit of these Indians, thereafter will be required annually the amount necessary for the support of employes and promised annuities only.

In conclusion I have to remark that I have not received from my predecessor any records of the agency, and am, therefore, not officially aware of what was the relation of this agency to the government in respect of previous orders and appropriations. I have as yet received but \$250 of departmental moneys and

not one of salary, though I have been actively employed for a year. I feel that I have done very little where a great deal is needed to be done; but I have not the means to do more, and consequently am working against very great odds, in an honest endeavor at least to fulfil my whole duty. A government great as the United States should faithfully fulfil her own and require a faithful performance of the promises of others. As the wards of the government, the Indians under my charge, intelligent and dissolute, know that promises made seven years ago have been broken, and they feel less respect and show less than is desirable. That portion living in proximity to whites is rapidly decreasing in numbers, and the vices of "civilization" has degraded them from their once proud pageantry of savage life. The question naturally arises, what is to be done? I have endeavored to answer this as my judgment has dictated, and having so performed an almost sacred duty, under the circumstances, shall leave the responsibility to my superior officers of the Territory and of the nation.

Subscribing myself, always, your obedient servant,

HENRY A. WEBSTER,

Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

Accompanying this report is a map of the Neah Bay reservation, and another map showing the government surveys, embracing the Skokomish reservation for the S'Klallams and associated tribes.

H. A. W., *Indian Agent.*

Estimates of appropriations required under treaty of Neah bay.

To enable the Indians to remove their houses to their reservation	\$1, 000
To clear and drain lands for farming purposes	5, 000
For the erection of a school-house	2, 500
For the support of an agricultural and industrial school	2, 000
To erect carpenter and blacksmith shops	2, 000
To furnish tools and stock for the same	1, 000
To erect dwellings for agent and employés	8, 000
For pay of agent, teacher, physician, farmer, blacksmith and carpenter	7, 000
For transportation of annuities, building materials, &c	3, 000
For general and incidental expenses	2, 000
To pay losses sustained by the Indians from depredations committed by whites since the treaty in 1855	2, 000
	<hr/> 35, 500 <hr/>

Under treaty of Point-no-Point with S'Klallams and associated tribes.

To enable the Indians to remove to their reservation	\$1, 000
To clear, fence, and break up land for farming purposes	10, 000
To erect cabins for Indian families	20, 000
To erect a school-house	2, 000
To support an agricultural and industrial school one year	3, 000
To erect carpenter and blacksmith shops	2, 000
To provide tools and materials for the same	1, 500
To erect dwellings for employés	6, 000
For the pay of teacher, physician, blacksmith, farmer, and carpenter	5, 500
For transportation of materials	3, 000
For general and incidental expenses	2, 000
To pay losses sustained by Indians from depredations committed by whites from the time of the making of the treaty in 1855	10, 000
	<hr/> 66, 000 <hr/>

G 5.

MAKAH INDIAN RESERVATION,
Neah Bay, W. T., September 1, 1861.

DEAR SIR: Accompanying this please find a traced map, on vellum cloth, of the Makah reservation, as drawn by me from a recent survey made by myself. The outline of the coast is from a map of Neah bay and Cape Flattery by the United States Coast Survey, the remainder by myself.

Your original instructions to me were to run a line south from a point at Neah bay, known as the Canoe portage, three miles more or less, so as to include the Tsooess prairie, and from the south point to run west to the Pacific ocean. I ran in on that line half a mile, cutting a trail all the way; a portion of which has since been widened into a wagon road. Subsequent instructions from you caused me to abandon that line of survey and adopt a new initial point, being the mouth of a small brook about half way between Neah village and Baadah point, as shewn on the United States Coast Survey chart of Neah bay. Finding, from diligent inquiry among the Indians, that the route directly south from the initial point was over an exceedingly rough country, rendering it impracticable, with the assistance I had, to effect the survey with any expectation of arriving at correct results, I accordingly changed my plans of operating, and worked out to the Pacific coast by triangulating the Myatch prairie and then meandering the coast to Tsooess village, and have set up a temporary southwest corner stake at a point a little south from the village and due east from a rock off Tsooess bluff, which, from its appearance, I have called Knob rock.

At this period of my survey I was informed that the Indians of Tsooess, who were then residing on Tatocho island during the summer months, were very much offended, and shortly afterwards I received a message from "Cobetsi" threatening to shoot me if I persisted in the survey. As I had no assistants but Indians, and as I had ascertained that, the whole of the reserve east of the Tsooess prairie was a mass of rocks and forest-covered hills, I deemed it of no practical importance to run the south boundary line at present, nor until I have an opportunity of seeing and explaining to "Cobetsi" the object of the survey. I have, therefore, prepared the map so as to present to you the general appearance of the reservation as included within the proposed lines.

It will be seen by the map how small a portion of the reservation is prairie, and of that only the portion I have marked as "dry prairie" can be cultivated without draining; but the soil is excellent and can be easily drained into the creeks, giving a large amount of grazing land for stock.

The whole of the country enclosed within the proposed limits is, with the exception of the Myatch and Tsooess prairies, a mass of rocky hills, covered with a dense forest, of no account whatever, and presenting no inducement to white settlers to locate on it. The Tsooess river, as well as the Myatch creek, are nothing but tide sloughs, with but a few inches of water at low tide, and, after passing through the prairies, dwindle into insignificant brooks. Neither of them can ever be of the least commercial importance, and are only useful as drains to the prairie lands or as canoe passages for Indians.

If the department adopt the boundaries as I have designated them, it will be necessary to erect some permanent landmarks, which I will do on receiving instructions from you.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAMES G. SWAN,
*Teacher Agricultural and Industrial School,
Makah Reservation, W. T.*

HENRY A. WEBSTER,
Indian Agent, Port Townsend, W. T.

G. 6.

OLYMPIA, WASHINGTON TERRITORY,

June 30, 1862.

SIR: In submitting this my first annual report as agent for Indians in Washington Territory I desire, after having given a full and complete account of the condition of the various tribes and bands over which I have exercised supervision during the last year, to point out, with a view to their correction, the many and growing evils which have existed, and which, if not corrected or checked, will continue, as they have already done, to seriously embarrass the efforts of the most efficient and experienced officers in the discharge of their respective duties.

The evils of which I speak, and which are by no means chargeable to the Indian officers of the Territory, are a source of great annoyance and embarrassment to the agents charged with the administration of the various treaties, retarding materially their efforts to promote the welfare of a race becoming yearly more dependent upon the government; they are fraught with much injury to the Indian service, besides being calculated to create disaffection among the Indians, some of whom have manifested dissatisfaction that the treaties are not promptly carried into effect as promised them.

On the 3d of August last I was assigned by Superintendent W. W. Miller to the S'Klallam agency, with instructions to receipt to agent W. B. Gosnell for all government property, moneys, &c., in his possession, which instructions were duly executed.

Up to the time of my assuming charge of this district no improvements of importance had been made upon the reservation allotted to these Indians; only one house had been built; no steps had been taken to define the boundaries of their reservation.

The delay in establishing the reservation I found to be a source of complaint to many of the Indians subject to this treaty, as their country, which they claim as having been given them by the treaty, was gradually becoming settled by whites, while lumbermen were represented to be trespassing upon their timbered lands. I immediately acquainted the superintendent with the state of affairs existing within the district, urging at the same time the importance and necessity of immediately surveying and setting apart the reservation as a preliminary step towards establishing it on a proper footing, and thus conferring upon the Indians the full benefits to which they are entitled by treaty.

I have subsequently urged this matter in the strongest light, but I regret to say that up to the present time no boundaries have been established. When it is considered that the future welfare of these Indians depends in a great measure upon a prompt fulfilment, on the part of the government, of the promises made in treaty stipulations, that simple humanity and justice require that the Indians shall be protected in their rights, that encouragement be given them, I trust I shall be pardoned for saying that it is a subject of much regret that a matter so simple in itself, so vitally important to the Indians and conducive to their welfare as the running of a few lines a few miles in extent, has been so long neglected, especially when it must be known that ample provision has been made to meet the expenses of such survey. I desire to call your special attention to this matter, and to add in connexion therewith that had it not been for this delay buildings would have been erected, a good school established, the farming in a better state, and the whole system further advanced than at present.

The payment of the first instalment of the annuities due the Indians was made by me on the 26th of September last; one thousand and thirty-six were present at the payment, though the whole number subject to the treaty is fifteen hundred. Some trouble was apprehended in consequence of the feuds which had long existed between the different tribes, bands, and individuals, speaking five

different languages, but owing to the presence of a detachment of troops furnished by Captain Woodruff, U. S. A., I was able to complete the payment without untoward results.

The rations issued during the payment far exceeded the amount allowed by the regulations of the Indian bureau, which outlay has been made the subject of a special report, under date of October 4, 1861, now on file in your office, to which you are referred.

Improvements on the Skokomish reservation have been going steadily forward during the past year, notwithstanding the deep snows and freshets of last winter have greatly retarded the work of clearing land. Six acres have been fenced, cleared, and put in cultivation since last fall, the work having been mostly performed by Indians at one dollar a day each, with the understanding that when the lands are cleared, fenced, and broken, they are to cultivate them without remuneration from the department. The fields of the Indians, as also the site of the agency buildings, were completely inundated by the freshets of last winter, the water rising to the depth of three feet over the entire valley, sweeping away fences, destroying fodder, and doing other damage. I would reiterate the suggestion contained in former reports, that when the reserve is surveyed the lines be run in such a manner as to embrace a mile in length on the western shore of Hood's canal, below the mouth of the Skokomish. This will afford excellent building sites, besides giving to the Indians a scope of country well watered and abounding in shellfish. The health of those Indians on and in the vicinity of the reservation has been good, they being in a country but sparsely settled by whites, and, unlike some of the neighboring bands, entirely removed from the influence of bad whiskey, and less given to the base and demoralizing practice of prostituting their females for gain.

Those of the S'Klallam tribe living along the shore of Hood's canal, and on and near the reservation, usually called "Upper S'Klallams," are, as a general thing, more industrious and less addicted to drinking, gambling, and other vices so prevalent among the Indians of this coast, than their neighbors, the "Lower S'Klallams," who, I regret to say, have refused to move to the reservation, alleging as a reason that it is distant from their accustomed fishing and hunting grounds, and that they did not promise so to do in the treaty.

In my opinion it will be impossible to collect them on the Skokomish unless force is employed. Living directly on the track of boats and ships passing in and out of the straits, and exposed to all the pernicious and demoralizing practices of the whites, with whom they are daily thrown in contact, they are every year becoming more degraded and disgusting in their habits and appearance. Owing to the great extent of shore line inhabited by these Indians the liquor seller is enabled to ply his infamous traffic without fear of detection, while the laws prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors to Indians are so extremely inefficient that the villainous violators incur no great risk even when caught in the act.

My experience among the Indians on this coast has been great, and I believe that I have at different times rendered efficient service in checking the whiskey traffic; but I am forced to admit that for beastly and disgusting intoxications on the one hand, and the most villainous and brazen effrontery on the other, I have never seen a parallel to the spectacle presented by the Indians on Fuca straits, and the vile scum calling themselves white men, who daily and hourly send their poisons to these poor wretches without remorse or compunction, and who have nearly succeeded in dragging down whole bands to their own degraded level.

Owing to instructions received from the superintendent, under dates of 9th December, 20th January, and 8th March, making it necessary for me to take charge of the Makah treaty district and to relieve agents Shaw and Baker, devolving upon this office the duty of carrying into effect the provisions of all the

treaties west of the Cascades, with the exception of the treaty of Olympia, I have been unable to attend to any one locality so closely as I could wish, or to do that justice to the Indians and to the department which, under more favorable circumstances, I should deem it incumbent on myself to perform. At the time of the transfer of the above-mentioned districts to my charge, the agencies, with the exception of that of Medicine Creek, were but imperfectly organized, and no substantial improvements had been made on the reservations; the unfinished buildings at the new, and the dilapidated condition of many of those at the old, agencies, rendered extensive repairs necessary in order to make them habitable.

Annuities which had long been due the Indians had to be paid and transportation provided; supplies of farming implements and fodder for the teams furnished to the different reservations; complaints to investigate. All necessarily involved an almost uninterrupted round of travel in order to visit the different points within a district of several hundred miles in extent, and including nearly eight thousand Indians.

When the department is informed that the past winter has been the severest ever known on the coast; that supplies, transportation, &c., for the ten reservations then under my charge had to be procured mostly, and in some cases with considerable difficulty, on the credit of the government; that the duty of supervising affairs in four large treaty districts was required of me; and that neither funds for travelling expenses nor clerical assistance have been furnished, I think it will be readily conceded that the duties of this office, up to the time of my being relieved by Agents Webster and Howe, were rather arduous.

This extra duty has necessarily involved a large amount of writing, and I respectfully ask that I be allowed a clerk to assist me in bringing up the arrearages in accounts of the several treaties. The farming operations at the Puyallup reservation, under the supervision of Mr. H. G. Williamson, farmer under the Medicine Creek treaty, have been well conducted, and the present appearance of the crops promises an abundant yield. There being no funds for this treaty, much difficulty has been experienced in purchasing the necessary articles with which to carry on the reservation, most of those in use heretofore having become worthless.

No crops of any consequence have been put in on the Squaxon reservation, the soil being of so poor a quality that the returns will not meet the expenses of planting and harvesting. For information concerning farming operations on the Nisqually reservation you are referred to the accompanying report of Mr. Logan Hays, farmer. Although extensive preparations were made for putting in large crops on the Skokomish, the farmer at that place, on account of the great scarcity of seed throughout the country, failed to plant more than one-third of the grounds prepared.

The fields planted, though promising fair at the start, were almost entirely destroyed by the army worms, which have this season infested this part of the country, devastating crops throughout the entire settlement. In accordance with instructions received from your predecessor, dated May 7, 1862, the Tulalip district, together with all the public property belonging to the several reservations, was, on the 14th May, turned over to Agent S. D. Howe, who, from his long residence in this Territory and large experience among the Indians, combined with a thorough knowledge of their wants, is eminently qualified to supervise the affairs of this important district.

It affords me much pleasure to state that the school established at Tulalip is in a flourishing condition, and, under the able supervision of the Rev. E. C. Chirouse, has been the means of conferring great benefits upon the Indians connected with the agency. Though I have received no report from the reverend gentleman in charge, yet I have learned from reliable sources that the attendance during the past year has been as large as was anticipated, and that the

scholars have made wonderful improvement in the different branches taught. I beg leave to call the attention of the department to the fact, that the salary of the reverend father has been fixed at \$750 per annum, while that of other teachers is \$1,000.

This appears to me to work great injustice to a gentleman who has manifested so great an interest in the cause of education, and whose example many other teachers would do well to follow. I will therefore recommend that this salary be increased.

In consequence of the wandering disposition of the Indians composing the bands belonging to the Squaxon reservation, and who are unable to get a living thereon, the school under the Medicine Creek treaty, located at this point, has been rather unprosperous. Soon after assuming charge of this district, perceiving the necessity that this school, in order to be made beneficial, should be established at some point where the largest number of Indians resided, I directed the teacher, Mr. Giles Ford, to remove to the Puyallup reservation and open a school for the benefit of the Indians living in that region.

Before these instructions could be executed Mr. Ford was assigned by your office to other duty, and up to the present time no other teacher has been appointed. I have, in compliance with your instructions, transferred the government property belonging to the S'Klallam and Makah reservations, including the S'Klallam annuities, to Agent H. A. Webster.

I would most urgently call the attention of the department to a few facts in reference to the annuities, in goods, which are forwarded our Indians from the Atlantic States. The high prices and inferior quality of the goods would seem to indicate that the main object of the persons engaged in furnishing them was simply to make as much money as possible, without regard to law or justice. An investigation into this matter is imperatively demanded for the benefit of the Indians, who have been wickedly wronged.

Such articles as sickles, *iron* scythes and pitchforks, &c., are entirely useless for the Indians who live on the ocean shore at Cape Flattery, as they live entirely on the products of the sea and their sale, berries, &c., having no horses, and farming none. To send these articles to fishermen, who live by catching whales and smaller fish for oil, is nonsense, if honest; if dishonest, the speculators should be attended to, as the matter is a serious evil and breeds disaffection among the tribes. The invoice price of some of the articles is greater than the *retail* prices of the same things here.

Such as they are, the packages are short. The first instalment, paid to Makahs January, 1861, was found to be about *six hundred dollars short* in the packages; the second instalment, due the S'Klallams, received but not yet paid, is nearly *three thousand* dollars short, the whole amount of the instalments being \$5,000.

Exact accounts in every instance have been taken of the actual contents of the packages containing the annuities, certified to by the agent and employes present, and the statements, with original invoices attached, have been forwarded with the quarterly accounts. The annuity goods for the coast Indians should consist of blankets, comfortable clothing, fishing seines or materials for making them, iron and steel for hooks and spears; then, for the Indians living on Puget sound and Admiralty inlet, blankets, clothing, and farming implements. The funds for defraying general incidental expenses for the years 1861 and 1862, though appropriated, have never been received. Agents are required to travel to different points, pay annuities, engage transportation, and incur other liabilities under this appropriation, promising to pay, or paying in some cases, 40 per cent. above cash rates.

The following is a census of the different tribes that have been under my charge, viz:

S'Klallams and other parties to the treaty of Point no Point	1, 542
D'Wamish and other bands under the treaty of Point Elliott	4, 800
Makahs, subject to Neah Bay treaty	666
Parties to the treaty of Medicine Creek	1, 350

Trusting that the subject-matter of the above report, being the mature result of much reflection and experience, will receive earnest attention,

I remain, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

G. A. PAIGE,

United States Indian Agent.

CALVIN H. HALE, Esq.,

Superintendent of Indian Affairs, W. T.

G. 7. /

NISQUALLY INDIAN RESERVATION,

Washington Territory, July 1, 1862.

SIR: I remit to you this my first report.

I went to the Nisqually reserve on the 17th day of December, 1861. I found on the reservation some one hundred and fifty Indians. These Indians were the owners and possessors of stock consisting of horses and cattle; of the former they had about one hundred and fifty head, and of the latter about forty head. Shortly after my arrival on the reservation it began to snow, and continued snowing until its depth was some eighteen inches, which remained on the ground until the latter end of March.

The severity of the weather, with the absence of forage to feed stock during the long and cold winter, destroyed about three-fourths of their horses and nine-tenths of their horned cattle. I found fenced on the reserve about one hundred and fifty acres of land, some ninety of which had been ploughed and cultivated in former years. Last fall there was about — acres sown to wheat, which looks promising. In the spring of the year following some sixty acres have been sown in wheat and oats, which looks rather unpromising.

The Indians on this reserve manifest a desire to cultivate the soil. They have planted on the more productive bottom lands of this reservation during the spring gardens consisting of potatoes, cabbages, and other vegetables, which look extremely encouraging.

During the spring twenty acres of land have been fenced, and eight acres ploughed and sown in wheat and oats. There have been two log-houses built and fifteen hundred rails made. The agency-house has been painted. On the north side of the river the Indians have enclosed pasture lands with a string of fence a mile and a quarter long, which they have staked and ridered during summer. There have died of these Indians since I came to the reserve thirteen of their number. There have been five births amongst them in the same period of time. These Indians give hope of moral and industrial reform: The young men seem willing to learn and to work; many of them are even now tolerable farmers. The young women seem industrious, and use the needle with surprising skill. At the present time there are but few Indians on the reserve. Some of the young men are working for wages, whilst others are gathering berries, digging cammeon, &c.

Respectfully,

W. L. HAYS, *Farmer.*

G. A. PAIGE,

Indian Agent, Washington Territory

G 8.

YAKIMA INDIAN AGENCY,
Fort Simcoe, W. T., September 1,

SIR: In compliance with your request, I have the honor to present this my first annual report.

Upon my arrival at this agency; more than a year since, I soon learned that the affairs of this reservation were in a somewhat embarrassed condition for the want of funds. Claims of long standing remained unpaid. With no funds in my possession, and claims which were contracted by my predecessors being unpaid, it was difficult and almost impossible for me to make purchases for this agency. When fortunate enough to do so, steamboat companies have frequently refused to transport government supplies until arrears were paid, and I have been compelled to advance my own private funds for this purpose. The same embarrassment under which I commenced my labors has continued from that time to the present, and it has, to a greater or less extent, crippled every department of the service. Though more than a year has passed since I entered upon my duties, I have not as yet received a single dollar to meet the liabilities that have been incurred by me for this agency. In this condition of affairs, it has been difficult at times to employ mechanics to fill the various shops, and consequently we have been deprived of their labor at a time when their services were greatly needed.

Great injustice has been done to the treaty employes, some of whom have labored here for the past *two years*, and during this time have received pay for only *one quarter*. The Indian employes, whose claims have been long due, have greatly needed the sums due them by the Indian department, and our tardiness in paying them tends greatly to lessen their faith in the government. This ought not to be so, and I desire to call your attention to this subject, and urge the early settlement of the outstanding claims against this agency, and the importance of promptly paying at the expiration of every quarter the liabilities that are being incurred, thereby inspiring confidence in the government, and enabling me to carry out faithfully our treaty stipulations.

The various bands and tribes of Indians who, for the purposes of the treaty, are called the "Yakima Nation," number, as nearly as I have been able to calculate, about three thousand souls.

I conceive it to be of the very first importance, if we would benefit the Indian, to induce him to become settled and gain a subsistence from the land like the white man. I am firmly of the opinion that until this can be done, but little can be accomplished for him that will prove to be a permanent good. It affords me pleasure, however, to say that there is a disposition on the part of very many of the Indians under my charge to give up their roving habits, and they manifest a desire to cultivate the soil, and already many of them have their gardens and fields, and take pride in earning a livelihood in this way. The Indians who are beginning to farm live from three to eight miles from the agency; they have about three hundred acres of land enclosed and about one hundred acres under cultivation. Wishing to give them every encouragement to locate and cultivate the soil, I am erecting houses for them, and shall push forward this work with all speed and build as many houses for them as possible before the winter approaches.

The reservation farm is situated six miles east from the agency. The farmhouse consists of a plank building twenty-six feet square and one story high. About two hundred and fifty acres of land are enclosed with a board fence. The number of acres under cultivation this year was as follows: wheat, thirty acres; oats, fifteen; peas, one; corn, three; potatoes, four; turnips, one; and carrots,

one. The products of the farm are consumed by the employés and Indians on the reservation, fed to government animals, &c.

The saw-mill and the flouring-mill are situated about six miles north from the agency. These mills are now both completed and in running order. At some seasons of the year they cannot both be kept running on account of a scarcity of water, but if kept in operation while water is abundant they will, no doubt, answer the purpose of their erection.

The worthless characters, known as the liquor-sellers, who infest this portion of our country have been a source of annoyance to me and to our Indians.

When the Indian goes to the fishery, or the mountains to gather berries, or to the nearest town, these miserable wretches follow him and tempt him, and are bringing about his destruction, so that while some are laboring for his good, others are counteracting and undermining this influence. The law was such that these unprincipled men could but seldom be reached and punished, as Indian testimony was not admissible in an action against them. The law having been recently amended, now makes the Indian a competent witness in such cases, and the difficulty in prosecuting these characters is obviated. I mean to keep a vigilant watch, and I have instituted measures to break up this liquor traffic with the Indians, and trust I shall have the assistance of every person in the vicinity of the reservation who has the good of the Indian at heart.

The first Indian school organized upon this reservation was in the fall of 1860, Rev. James H. Wilbur having been appointed superintendent of teaching and William Wright, teacher. At the opening of the school about twenty scholars were in attendance—seventeen boys and three girls. About six of them were from eighteen to twenty-one years old, and the age of the others ranged from nine to eighteen. The scholars were fed and clothed, and, being uniformly dressed, presented quite an interesting appearance. The boys lodged in the upper room of the school-house, and the girls in a part of the house occupied by the teacher's family. The time spent by the teacher in the school-room was from ten to twelve o'clock in the morning, and from one to three o'clock in the afternoon. In the morning, before school time, and in the afternoon, after school hours, the boys were taken into the garden or the field and instructed by the superintendent of teaching how to work in the garden, and how to plough, sow, &c. The scholars were orderly and well-behaved, and advanced rapidly in learning the alphabet, spelling, reading, writing, and arithmetic.

The scholars were allowed to visit their parents occasionally, and after spending a few days with them were contented to return to school and continue their studies.

A school was also taught by Mrs. L. A. Wilbur, where the Indian women were taught how to card wool, spin, knit, and how to cut and make garments for themselves and families. For this school cards and spinning-wheels had been purchased, and a great abundance of wool was on hand to operate upon. I esteem this an important branch of instruction.

These schools were in a flourishing condition when the superintendent of Indian affairs (B. F. Kendall) visited this agency and removed the superintendent of teaching and the two teachers, and the schools were broken up. I was instructed to discontinue the practice of feeding and clothing the school children.

For nearly a year we have tested the plan of having a school without subsisting the scholars, and the experiment has proved almost, if not quite, a failure. There is a desire on the part of many of the Indians to send their children to school, and yet it is impossible for them to do so while their homes are many miles away from the agency, and there is no provision made for their subsistence here. Annual appropriations are made by Congress to "provide for the support of two schools, keeping them in repair, providing suitable books and stationery, and for the employment of one superintendent of teaching and two

teachers." Now, unless the helping hand of the government is extended to the Indian children, and they are provided with food and raiment, these liberal appropriations which were intended for their good will fail to reach them, and the amount appropriated for their education will be lost to them. To my mind it is clearly the duty of the government to feed and clothe the school children, and place them under the eye and care of judicious teachers. By this system the children are easily managed, and their prompt and regular attendance at school secured. There are other advantages: it brings together a larger number of children, making it more pleasant for them, and in their studies they advance more rapidly, as they take pride in teaching each other.

Upon the Sabbath the Indians, old and young, usually turn out in large numbers to receive religious instruction. Two rooms are used for this purpose—one in which the Indian children are taught by the employes, and in the other the adult Indians are instructed by Rev. James H. Wilbur, who, assisted by an interpreter, talks to them in a plain and familiar way of the great truths of christianity. An hour or more is thus devoted on the Sabbath exclusively to the Indians. They listen with great attention to what is said to them, and express themselves as being anxious to know and to do that which is right. A change for the better has taken place with many of them, and there is great encouragement here to labor for the spiritual as well as temporal good of the Indians.

Respectfully, yours,

A. A. BANCROFT,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

CALVIN H. HALE,
Superintendent of Indian Affairs, Washington Territory.

G. 9.

YAKIMA INDIAN RESERVATION,
Fort Simcoe, W. T., September 2, 1862.

SIR: We first organized our school on this reservation in November, 1860. In a few weeks after the school was opened we had twenty-three boys and three girls in attendance. The boys were taught to work as well as read. A portion of each day was spent in teaching them all kinds of useful work upon the reservation, so as to prepare them in maturity of years properly and profitably to pursue the various avocations of life. The girls were taught to do all they were capable of doing to make them useful to themselves and others.

We had also a school where the adult Indian women were taught, every day, to card wool, spin, knit, and sew, and instructed how to cut and make garments, both for themselves and families, so as to adopt the habits and customs of the whites.

These schools were in progress and growing in interest up to October 11, 1861, at which time B. F. Kendall, superintendent of Indian affairs, removed the teachers and the superintendent of instruction, putting another in his place, obnoxious to the Indians, and resulting in the breaking up of the school.

Since that time the schools have not been what they were, nor what we are now prepared to make them.

Since my return to the agency no funds have been received, or were on hand to provide properly for the children's board and clothing; and as most of the Indians—indeed, all—were living so far from the station that the children could not live at home and attend the school, we have not attempted to organize

fully until we could have some assurance that funds would be on hand to carry forward our undertaking.

We have ploughed fifteen acres of land, which we are going to use as a school farm, working it with the boys, and raising in part, or in whole, what the school may need for subsistence.

For a few months we have been spending most of the time in teaching the adult Indians how to work their land, and many of them are now reaping a rich harvest.

We have been into the timber and camped for weeks together with the Indians, teaching them how to cut, saw logs, and haul them to the mill, a distance of four miles. We shall get in this way from thirty-five to fifty thousand feet of lumber to build Indian houses, with little expense to the department.

Hope is again reviving with the old and young, and we doubt not a day of prosperity is about to dawn upon the Yakima nation.

Yours, truly,

JAMES H. WILBUR,
Superintendent of Instruction.

A. A. BANCROFT, Esq.,
Indian Agent, Washington Territory.

G 10.

OFFICE NEZ PERCÉ INDIAN AGENCY,
Lapwai, W. T., June 30, 1862.

SIR: I have the honor to submit my annual report for the fiscal year ending this day.

On the 1st September, 1861, I relieved Agent Cain of the charge of the Nez Percé Indians, and under date of the 16th September, I apprised your office of the condition of the public property turned over to me, and of the general condition of affairs at that time on this reservation.

At this time the Nez Percés are generally friendly disposed towards the whites, but the rush of citizens to the new gold fields within their country has repeatedly given occasion to sorely try their patience, and has also produced a complication that is thoroughly disastrous to elevating them to civilization. The entire eastern side of this reserve, from Salmon river on the south to the North fork of the Clearwater river, has been demonstrated to be an auriferous region. In some sections of that region gold fields have proven richer than the known discoveries of any previous age, and from the observation of many well-informed persons who have had practical experience in the several mining localities, I deem it beyond question that the mines, for many years, will amply remunerate the gold-seekers. I think that at the present time the number of white people that are dispersed through the several mining camps will closely approach the number of 15,000, and the throng of new arrivals is steadily unabated. The travelled roads through the reservation to all of the mining localities pass by some one or more of the Indian villages, which brings the Indians in hourly contact with the whites. Such unrestrained intercourse is, of course, constantly abused by unprincipled white men, and drunkenness and licentiousness are alarmingly on the increase. There is no local force here of any avail to compel even the semblance of observance of the humane laws for the preservation and security of the Indian. My repeated requisitions for troops, made on the military commanders of the adjoining post at Walla-Walla have not been supplied, and my representation of the necessity of troops being permanently quartered here, made to the several alternate commanders of this district,

at Vancouver, Washington Territory, during the past year, has likewise been of no avail. Besides, to most effectually prevent any action on my part to bring offenders to justice, the funds appropriated for the maintenance of this agency, due on the expiring year, have been withheld, thus leaving this district without military force to compel obedience to the laws, and the agent with no means to employ special police to arrest and commit the most miscreant and infamous violators of the public peace.

Your predecessor, Mr. Geary, and Agent Cain, in April, 1861, after the existence of the gold mines about "Oro Fino" was made known, made an agreement with the Nez Percés, permitting our citizens to mine in that section, and opened a route of travel for them on the north side of the Clearwater river. Before that agreement could go practically into effect, richer gold fields were found to the south of that limit, and headlong thitherward rushed the miners and soon discovered the chief "El Dorado," the Salmon river mines. These united discoveries establishing the mines to course on the whole western foothills of the Bitter Root mountains, no regard was paid to the restriction against travelling on the south side of the Clearwater river; so the whole reservation was overrun in every possible direction to all the mines. During last season but little injury was really suffered by the Indians in consequence, for a general regard was entertained to respect their rights, which feeling was in no little assisted by the presence of Captain A. J. Smith, with a detachment of United States dragoons, who remained here till the mining season was nearly closed and the miners and travellers commenced to seek their own winter quarters.

In the month of October, of last year, a town site was laid off on the reservation on Snake river, at the confluence of the Clearwater, which is now known as "Lewiston;" and despite my calling public attention to the laws forbidding it, a small but active town has rapidly sprung up, numbering, perhaps, two hundred tenements of various descriptions, with a population approximating 1,200 white persons.

Along all the roads on the reservation to all the mines, at the crossing of every stream or fresh-water spring, and near the principal Indian villages, an inn or "shebang" is established, ostensibly for the entertainment of travellers, but almost universally used as a den for supplying liquor to Indians. The class of men that pursue this infamous traffic are, as might be expected, the most abandoned wretches of society, and they could be readily dispersed or brought to justice if our military chieftains could risk a portion of their ample forces away from their well-appointed quarters wherein they are so securely protected by dense cordons of settlements. It is but justice to state that the rigid enforcement of law against the scoundrels who sell whiskey to the Indians would meet the approbation, encouragement, and aid of the great majority of citizens now here prosecuting useful and honorable avocations.

By the treaty of June 11, 1855, with the Nez Percés, the tribe ceded and relinquished to the United States all their interest to that tract of country between the summit of the Bitter Root mountains and the spurs of said mountains; and in the second article of said treaty this tract is not included in the lands of the reservation, but the eastern line of the reserve is established to run along those spurs. No line or boundary can be more superlatively indefinite with the topographic features such as this country presents as a line "by the spurs of the Bitter Root mountains to the place of beginning." This country might be described as a vast sheet of table-lands, broken occasionally by deep cañons, where flow the streams, which, rising from the banks of Snake river, extend eastward, gradually reaching mountain altitudes. The rise from the table-lands to the mountains proper is so uniformly gradual as to cause expert judges to be at a loss to determine any natural points on the course of the line as marking the eastern boundary. The vast interest that has attracted citizens to the reserve is centred in the tract that lies between what is unmistakably mountain and the

true base of the mountains constituting the foot-hills. This is the gold region, and it is my opinion that if this line was "surveyed and marked out" under authority, as required by the second article of the treaty, that the mines would be found to be entirely without the reservation. But, as the Indians claim the mining lands to be within their country, I have deemed it best, in absence of any surveys heretofore, to officially view the mines within the reservation until the contrary is legally established. I would therefore recommend that such survey immediately be made, unless congressional action the current session directs the institution of proceedings to obtain from the Nez Percés a relinquishment of their right to use and occupy this reserve, for another home to be provided for them, where they will be secure from the contaminating effect of unrestrained contact with white men.

Among the other inconveniences that this agency has suffered to the prejudice of the public service and our relation with this Indian people during the past year, one of the most embarrassing, and I might add humiliating, has been from the non-receipt of funds appropriated for its maintenance. Fifteen months has now expired since a dollar was received applicable during that period. This agency was largely in debt before the commencement of my administration as agent to a degree almost annihilating its credit, but the prospect that remittances for the future would arrive promptly under the change of administration induced some citizens to extend to the service a credit, though inadequately sufficient to discharge the treaty obligations of this tribe. The non-arrival of funds, however, for that period has finally discouraged those who were most disposed to aid this branch of the government, and in consequence matters now are pretty near a stand-still; and were it not that a few citizens, who take more pride in their country than their pecuniary interests in this instance would prompt them to, have furnished supplies for this agency, all the treaty employées would be starved into resigning their places, and the agency of necessity abandoned. To procure the most competent and proper persons to fill the several stations on the reservation provided for by the treaty, to economize the appropriations for the maintenance of this agency, and to make the administration of its affairs thoroughly effective, so as to accomplish the objects of the government in its reservation system, it is absolutely essential and imperative that the money appropriated should be placed in the hands of the agent quarterly, and it would be better if the quarterly amount were paid over at the commencement of each quarter.

I received from your office, under date of the 15th April, a letter instructing me "to make out and transmit to your office a list of the dry goods, wearing apparel, farming implements and utensils of all kinds, and the quantity of each required for the Indians within this agency."

The letter did not state for what purpose these articles, if furnished, were to be applied, but I presume intended in payment of fourth of five instalments of \$10,000 each for stipulations under treaty, to be expended under the direction of the president for beneficial objects for this tribe. The department is much in error if it holds that any, or rather most of these classes of articles are needed by these Indians for their actual necessities, or are required from the government to aid them in their progress to civilization, as I will endeavor to show. The Nez Percés are measurably rich in horses, the increase and surplus of which they sell for money, and obtain therewith dry goods, clothing, and groceries to the extent of their means. This resource enables them to procure any of the articles of attire in use among the whites; and the sales from the increase of their large bands of horses which range over their immense grazing lands would, if they fully appreciated the economy of their warts and property, be sufficient to obtain all the articles called for in the list above stated. To shape the economy of their resources and direct the operations of their industry—being the intent of the government in the cultivation of the Indians under its paternal

care—it is requisite that the small stipend guaranteed to this people should be applied in a manner to be productive of the greatest good.

This opens the question as to what constitutes their substantial wants. I believe it to be a conceded rule, that it is primarily essential, in elevating these children of nature, that they should acquire habits of systematic industry; having acquired that, they commence to ascend the paths of civilization. The only feasible way that my experience and observation suggests for accomplishing this, is to expend all the aid that the government stipulated to pay them for beneficial objects, in facilities for cultivating the soil and objects that are directly connected therewith. The Nez Percés are normally an agricultural people, at least to a degree not found I believe in any other tribe of Indians on the Pacific slope. The cultivation of the soil being the basis of their native predilections for systematic and productive industry, it should be fostered and directed by the pecuniary hand of the government intelligently directed to that end.

At the present time they cultivate a very considerable amount of land, at an approximate calculation of 1,000 acres, on which they produce wheat; oats, corn, potatoes, and peas, as their staples, and to some extent garden vegetables. Subsistence thus obtained, together with a limited amount of beef-cattle and sheep that they possess, with the "camas" root, (their native substitute for bread,) that they prudently gather for their winter's supply, enables them to comfortably sustain themselves in the first necessities of life.

If this principle for their improvement be accepted, I would recommend that the moneys appropriated for their annuities be expended wholly in assisting them to build farms and farm houses, fences, iron, nails, seeds, fruit trees, teams, and stock. By the treaty between the United States and this tribe it is required that the "proper officer shall each year inform the President of the wishes of the Indians" in relation to what beneficial objects their annuity money shall be expended in. At a council I held with the chiefs of the nation in November last I made due explanation of this clause of the treaty to them, and after due deliberation and conference among themselves on the subject, they unanimously asked that their annuities should be expended as above recommended. There are other strong reasons why a change in the manner of applying this "beneficial fund" should be made. If you supply an Indian with articles that he can otherwise procure by the product of his own labor, you do him a positive injury, for it induces him to lean on the government for support rather than on himself. By supplying him annually with a blanket, when by his personal exertions he could earn money for its purchase, you encourage him in his native laziness to that extent for his natural improvidence, and his living but for the day impedes the realization of the principle that by systematic labor can he be elevated in his social position. The utter inadequacy of applying their annuity fund by furnishing them with dry goods and wearing apparel for purposes of their substantial wants, is apparent by reference to the last shipment of annuities from the east for the year now closing. This invoice costing in New York and Baltimore \$6,396, (out of the \$10,000 appropriation,) is to be distributed among 2,800 Nez Percés, being an average of \$2 28 for each individual, or \$11 42 for each family of five persons. It is comprised of twenty-six kinds of articles, and there is not one single article that can be shared equally among the members of the tribe, while at the same time their wants and requirements are equal. For instance, 247 pairs blankets gives but half a pair to less than one in every six persons; 4,393 yards of calico is less than two yards to every person, and so on through the list in a ridiculously less proportion.

It is with these people as with more advanced nations, there are some that are enterprising and some that are heedless; some that are disposed to labor and acquire the comforts and advantages of civilization, and others that are lazy and indifferent to everything but the passing hour; and if the government is serious in its desire to elevate this people, it is my opinion that the annual fund for

beneficial objects, guaranteed by the treaty, would be best dispensed if placed wholly at the control of the agent, to be directed and expended upon those of the tribe who would derive substantial aid therefrom.

On the 2d June, ultimo, I was visited at the agency by the Rev. Cushing Eells, who, on behalf of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, laid claim to six hundred and forty acres of land upon which the agency is located. He based the claim of said board upon provisions of an act of Congress approved August 14, 1848, donating a section of land for missionary purposes, and claimed this tract as having been taken and occupied by their missionaries for that purpose for eleven years.

It appears that he has recently filed a notification for the claim at a land office in Washington Territory, and his especial business here at that time was to establish by survey the metes and bounds of the claim, and he asked of me, in writing, the privilege of performing this work.

This is the first time that this office has been notified that this land was claimed for any purpose other than the purpose of its present use, and as it is currently understood by those who were in the country at the time that the missionaries voluntarily abandoned the claim on the 4th December, 1847—before the passage of the act under which they claim—and as the treaty with the Nez Percés, concluded June 11, 1855, does not reserve any claims of this kind on the reservation, I was constrained to deny the request for privilege to survey the land, referring the subject to the Indian bureau. Whereupon Mr. Eells, as attorney for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, gave notice to the "Indian department" forbidding them to make further improvement on the lands claimed by them. A copy of these two notices, (marked A and B,) and my reply to the first, (marked C,) I submit with this report, and desire instructions from the department thereon. It might be proper for me to make one observation relative to this claim. The missionaries allege that they were forced to flee from this country by the hostile temper of the surrounding tribes, after the massacre of the Rev. Dr. Whitman, in 1847; and perhaps they acted with salutary discretion in retiring to the protection of the settlements in the Willamette valley, although they were assured by the Nez Percés that they would protect them in their persons and property if they would remain. But, as they have made no demonstration of returning from that time till the present, and have been engaged in other pursuits during the intermediate period, and as the original necessity (if any) of their leaving this claim has for many years been quieted, and notwithstanding this land has been wholly unoccupied during the whole time till within two years as an agency, it is suggestive, at least, that they would not have realized the force of their claim for some time yet to come, except from the value attached to the spot by the Indian department improvements, and the intrinsic value that the little fertile lands on this reservation enjoy by their proximity to the new gold discoveries.

The public buildings at the agency consist of one carpenter shop, one blacksmith shop, one building used for office, and one building occupied by employes, all of which are log houses, except the carpenter shop, which is a structure of poles. An old cabin, formerly the missionary station, serves as a scanty and insecure storehouse. All of the buildings are in an unfinished condition, but will be completed when the reservation saw-mill is finished. The saw and flour mills, which by contract should have been completed in February last, have been delayed by reason of the government not supplying the money to pay for the transportation of the machinery from Portland, Oregon, as agreed in the contract for constructing the mills.

Owing to the insufficiency of quarters for accommodation of employes, I have not filled all the positions demanded by the treaty. This want is more particularly felt in the school department, as there are no buildings for any purposes

connected therewith. Hence but little has been done towards effecting the organization of this department.

Another unavoidable inconvenience that this agency has experienced, from its proximity to the gold mines, is the demoralizing influence on the employes, incident to the fabulous current reports of the vast wealth of the mines. It is not natural that men should remain contented in secluded and monotonous positions on limited wages—and even that pay interminably and hopelessly deferred—with the prospect of sudden riches in their imaginations almost within their grasp. For this reason, most of the employes that I originally selected have been allured away by the prevailing excitements arising from the gold fields. This fact will necessarily abridge the reports of the subordinates of the reserve to a degree rendering them more incomplete in details that the Indian bureau desires.

I respectfully refer you to such reports accompanying this, and, in addition, to the suggestions of the superintendent of farming, I would recommend that you procure from the Patent Office, at Washington, a quantity of seeds of cereals and vegetables for this agency, that the seeds, reproduced from such as prove to be adapted to this soil and climate, be introduced among the Indians. The farming operations of the reservation were, until the 31st May ultimo, immediately superintended by Mr. Robert Newel. The attention and zeal displayed by him in encouraging the Indians to industry, and the well-directed council that he imparted to them at all times to pursue useful occupations, were aided and rendered more effectual by his long residence and favorable acquaintance with them; and the result is, that this year the Indians are attending to their farms with increased vigor. During the past spring I have issued a quantity of agricultural implements to this tribe, and it is gratifying to observe that they are intelligently and profitably using them.

In restraining these Indians repeatedly during the past year from acts of recrimination and vengeance for aggravated outrages perpetrated on them by worthless white men, much of the credit is due to their head chief, "Lawyer," who has exerted the most salutary and effective efforts in preventing his people from resorting to personal redress. This venerable chief stands as a monument of unwavering loyalty to his treaty pledges; and the many timely instances of his good offices to the whites, as well as his guardian care of his own nation, entitle him to the generosity and esteem of our government.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. HUTCHINS,

U. S. Indian Agent for Washington Territory.

C. H. HALE, Esq.,

Superintendent Indian Affairs for Washington Territory, Olympia.

A.

NEZ PERCÉ INDIAN AGENCY, June 2, 1262.

SIR: I do hereby give notice that, by and under an act of Congress approved August 14, 1848, the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions claim six hundred and forty acres of land, embracing the Clearwater or Lapwai mission station, situated on Clearwater river at the mouth of Lapwai creek, established for the benefit of the Nez Percé Indians, and during eleven years occupied by a missionary of said board, and upon which the Nez Percé Indian agency is established. I have come here for the purpose of establishing, by

survey, the metes and bounds of the claim of said American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and ask the privilege of performing this work.

Respectfully,

CUSHING EELLS,

Attorney for American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

CHARLES HUTCHINS, Esq.,

Indian Agent, W. T.

B.

SIR: I hereby give notice to the Indian department not to make further improvements upon the land claimed by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, embracing the Clearwater or Lapwai mission station, situated on Clearwater river at the mouth of Lapwai creek.

Respectfully,

CUSHING EELLS,

Attorney for American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

CHARLES HUTCHINS, Esq.,

Indian Agent, W. T.

C.

OFFICE OF NEZ PERCÉ INDIAN AGENCY,

Lapwai, W. T., June 2, 1862.

SIR: I am this day in receipt from you of a notice that you, on behalf of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, claim six hundred and forty acres of land, the same now embraced within and occupied by the Indian department as the Nez Percé Indian agency; and you state that you are now at this place for the purpose of establishing, by survey, the metes and bounds of the claim of said board, &c., and ask the privilege of performing this work. In reply, I would state that until this time no official notice has been given the Indian department that any title, or claim for title, for the tract of land now occupied as the agency, was held by any person or association, and, as the Indian department has been in undisturbed possession of these grounds for a term of years, I deem it my duty, before consenting to your request to be permitted to survey these lands, to submit your application and notice to the Indian bureau, and be governed by instructions as it shall direct.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHARLES HUTCHINS,

Indian Agent, W. T.

Rev. CUSHING EELLS,

Attorney for American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

D.

NEZ PERCÉ RESERVATION,
Lapwai Agency, W. T., June 30, 1862.

SIR: In accordance with the requirements of the Indian department, I have the honor to submit the following report as superintendent of farming for the Nez Percé reservation. Having so recently entered upon the discharge of my duties, as superintendent of farming at this agency, renders it difficult, for the present at least, to propose any change in, or make suggestions in regard to, the farming operations at this place. I am led to believe that the land of the agency farm already under the plough, with due work and attention, is capable of producing all kinds of grain and vegetables. To this I would add, however, that seasons sometimes occur in this country when irrigation becomes actually necessary for the maturing of certain kinds of vegetables, which can be effected here with comparatively little expense. There is at this place, for the use of the agency, about thirty acres of land in cultivation and bidding fair to yield an average crop, fifteen acres of which is sown to wheat, which will very probably yield three hundred bushels; about a half acre of pease, and three acres of corn, the remainder in garden vegetables. Perhaps it might be well, by way of experiment, to procure, if convenient, some white or fall wheat, to be sown in September, or as soon at least in the fall as the ground can be ploughed. As soon as grain sown at that season of the year is susceptible of pasturage, it affords feed until the middle of April.

For the use of this place there are a sufficient number of ploughs in repair, as also harrows and corn ploughs. The wagons are in running order, with the exception of one, which needs some wheelwrighting done. Teams are also adequate to the demand. I find belonging to this agency eleven yoke of work oxen, nearly all of which are in good working order.

The Indians on this reservation, who have directed their attention to farming, seem to get along with it very well. There are quite a number of Indians who seem anxious to raise large crops, and appear thankful for any instruction given them in that line.

I remain yours, &c., respectfully,

PERRIN B. WHITMAN,
Superintendent of Farming.

CHARLES HUTCHINS, Esq.,
United States Indian Agent.

E.

NEZ PERCÉ INDIAN RESERVATION, *June 30, 1862.*

SIR: In accordance with a regulation of this department, I have the honor to submit herewith my report of the existing condition and progress of education among the Nez Percé Indians and facilities for their acquiring the same. I regret very much being obliged to report said facilities in a very meagre and insufficient state. There is not a building of any description erected for such purpose on this reservation, nor is there any for the accommodation of teachers. Another difficulty suggests itself very forcibly—it is that of school attendance. It would be a matter of impossibility for a large majority of the children belonging to the different bands to attend a school, owing to the distance they reside from this point, unless provision should be made by the United States government for their maintenance. They live at from ten to sixty miles, in various

